

# Aryan

## PRACTICAL IDEALISM

### Volume 3

# **BERSERKER**

---

## **BOOKS**

---



# Aryan Practical Idealism

## Volume 3

(transcripts of 37 episodes of philosophical & strategic discussion held in the Fall of 2020.  
For more such discussions read the compilation "Nordlux Bellator")

### Index

<b>Jewish Terror Psyop</b> <i>(with Arend Naiman of South Africa)</i>	1045-1058
<b>David Duke &amp; Varg Vikernes</b> <i>(with Nordlux Bellator)</i>	1059-1109
<b>The Postmodern Condition</b> <i>(with Doomguard)</i>	1110-1167
<b>dragonspaw interview</b> <i>[freemason crypto-jew disinfo agent]</i>	1168-1190
<b>Lockdown in the Technocracy of OZ</b> <i>(with Appolonian Slumber, aka. Dr.Frazani)</i>	1191-1223
<b>Nazbol Psyops, Aryan Solutions</b> <i>(with Nordlux Bellator)</i>	1224-1268
<b>Numerology #1</b> <i>[with crypto-jew masonic agent, aka dragonspaw]</i>	1269-1305
<b>South African Resistance</b> <i>(with Arend Naiman of South Africa)</i>	1306-1322
<b>South Africa's James Bond</b> <i>(with Arend Naiman of South Africa)</i>	1323-1332
<b>Storms of Baal &amp; The Mud Flood</b> <i>(with Southerner)</i>	1333-1383
<b>'The Balk' &amp; Serpent's Walk</b> <i>(with Hyperborean Mandate)</i>	1384-1420
<b>The Wisdom of Ra &amp; the Pragmatics of War</b>	1421-end

NOTE: the discussions were held in the Fall of 2020 and have not been edited. Therefore the reader should take into consideration that not all words or terms are correctly spelled



## **API: Jewish Terror Psyop**

With respect to the so-called terrorist angle, or PSYOP that the Jews are pushing, I wrote a little document called White Terror Jewish PSYOP, which is sort of like a little very generalized scattershot presentation of when this was begun, when they started to portray white people in this way in the media they control, and the effect of that. From a psychological and political standpoint, to try to create this theater of the real, this simulacrum of white terrorism that they could project upon white people who are espoused pro-white values or are ethnically conscious, and then in doing so they can, you know, obviously basically portray us as criminals and turn their police state against us. Yeah, so I think we should start with the, so I agree with your assessment, we're very much in agreement with that, and I do recommend people at least listen to that video, but also maybe read the book, because I like reading more than I like listening to stuff, and it is very informative, and in the previous video I made the connection to, I told you about the connection with James Mason and these underground Christian militias with serial killers like Israelis and Timothy McVeigh, who is not a serial killer, but is like a terrorist.

Well, I think McVeigh, that whole thing was a PSYOP, and McVeigh was just a military operative, and he was not actually killed in that, because a nurse in the room, when he was allegedly given a lethal injection, observed that his chest was moving up and down, that he was breathing, he was just given some sort of sympathetic nervous system reducing drug that reduced his heart rate and so forth, but he was still observed breathing, so he was not actually killed, he was just another tool of the military industrial complex to create that impression, to serve as a patsy, or this scapegoat, or archetype of the evil white right-wing blah-blah-blah terrorist, and that was done at that time to destroy the militia movement, which was gaining ground because of Waco and Ruby Ridge in the States. And that's interesting, because I said that too, because David Kuresh is also linked to this militia. For a minute, I'm just going to go and turn something off, I'll just be back.

Yes, that's fine, because I've made connections between, it's not only myself, but it's also, there's this guy called Dave McGowan, and he had Programmed to Kill, which is a book about some serial killers and their connection to the CIA and the military industrial complex, or whatever you want to call it. And it is interesting to note that Israel Keyes, he was a serial killer, he killed nine or ten people. One of his victims was, he was the, but to be specific, this Israel Keyes guy was kind of a very elite soldier, wasn't special forces, but he was a very elite soldier.

Was he a Mossad agent? I'm not sure, I don't know about that, I haven't gone that deeply into it, but so what he did is, one of his victims, or two of his victims, the man that he killed, he killed them and then he raped them. So this was very brutal. So he killed them and then he raped them.

And the husband, or I don't know if they were married, but let's just say the husband, the husband was in his former unit, the same exact unit that Israel Keyes was part of, this man was part of before he joined it, or maybe just as he joined it when he was going out, because he was much older. And so this was clearly, to me, this is, it just plays into my suspicion that a lot of this is about political assassinations and so on. And it's kind of like killing two birds with one stone, because on one hand, you can enforce this Hegelian dialectic by making people be scared of serial killers and evil white people, so that they can have a justified reason for this police state.

And on the other hand, by releasing these kinds of people, they're also achieving some kind of objective. And in this case, it was probably to eliminate this guy. I haven't looked into the other victims.

So there might be some political relation to these other victims too, but I doubt it. I think it was specifically for that reason, for to eliminate this person, because he was probably going to be a mole or to leak something that they didn't want them to leak. And so Isar Keyes, he killed these people.

I think it was 10 people. And he had this, he came from this town. I can't remember what the town is now, but I could find it for you and give it to you in the links later on when you publish.

And you could also watch, let me see. Here's a video on it. Yeah, we can always put that there.

So it's programmed to kill by David McGowan, is it? Yes, it's David McGowan. But this is like after that, this other guy took up the cause and he still works on making modern connections. And it's really good.

I do listen to it. But sometimes you do have some kind of shills, some shills that show up and they'll, for example, this one guy was going on about how it's not the Jews, it's the Catholics with regards to the Dharma, but we'll get to that. And here is the one with Isar Keyes.

And it's an hour long. And here's a, I'm also sending you the link to the playlist so you can just check this out. I'm sending it to you in the chat.

And it's very informative because I've always had this suspicion that this was going on. It doesn't make sense that if you have this great police force, but this one is the better one. So there I sent you the video with the link.

Here's the other one because this one is more interesting. And this one plays into the Mark II case, actually, and shows that it's an international thing. But let's get back to Keyes.

So he killed these people. And in his cell, there were these pictures of, he drew these skulls with like upside down crosses on it. And something like, you are all inside of me now, some kind of vampiric lingo, very weird.

And beyond that, he came from this very little town, and they talk about it in the second one, because that's the one that I watched. They talked about it in the second one. And this was ultimately a very Christian town, but it's not normal Christian.

It's like this militia type Christian town. Is it like that army of God with Eric Rudolph type stuff? I think so. Yeah, I think so.

And they were actually, you mentioned in your SIOP paper, you were talking about James Mason, right? And James Mason is connected to these people. They have connections to these people. And so is David Koresh from Waco.

And so is Timothy McVeigh, because Timothy McVeigh is not only theoretically connected to this underground Christian militia involved in these SIOPs, but Timothy McVeigh is actually a distant relative of Esau Keyes. Yeah, and there was this... He doesn't really look... He looks a little bit on the Jewish side. Yeah, yeah.

I know the Irish people are very often interbred with Jews, it seems. Yeah, there's this interesting book called When Scotland Was Jewish. You should check that out.

Lovely. Yeah. And so yeah, that region was definitely Jewish for a long time, but also, as I stated before, there's evidence that suggests that the Phoenicians, and by extension, the Jews who controlled the Phoenicians, had colonies in Britain when... So they were seafaring peoples, and people obviously think that the ancient people were less seafaring and less connected, and that's actually bullshit, because there were Phoenician colonies in Britain during Roman times.

That's interesting, too. The British empire is always based on a sea power, an international maritime law, and that must have something... have a connection to the Phoenicians, because the Phoenicians were also maritime power. I think Phoenicia was where the state of Israel is today, isn't that correct? It's in the... Phoenicia wasn't really a state, it was like a group of cities.

It's kind of like the Greeks, the Hellenic League, where you had... or not the League, but the Hellenic cities, where you had a similar culture, and it's the same. And yeah, it's around that area, and yeah, the Levantine, Canaan kind of area. So, but... So, Esau Keyes killed these people, and he had these weird skulls on it, and said very weird stuff, and there was this witness testimony, or some kind of neighbor that complained about his family one time, where they were talking about... I believe they called the police, because they were hearing screams and strange chanting.

So, I could definitely believe that these people were Jews covering as Christians for their

Psyops, like Esau Keyes' family, and also by extension Timothy McVeigh and James Mason. And also another thing about James Mason is he's a really sick fuck, because he tried to associate his ideals with National Socialism, because he was... I remember in one of his... I don't know if it was an article, or in a book, where he was mentioning that people should go out and kill and rape, like the non-white woman... What the fuck, man? Just kill them. Just... Why do you want to go rape people and torture them? It doesn't make sense.

That's basically my experience of Christians, is that they have a very perverted mind, based upon their psychological, so-called spiritual abuse from the Bible, all those stories of killing children and killing this and that. That's basically all their religion consists of, is just trickery and sneakiness and slavish obedience to this violent entity that they call God. Yeah, I agree.

It's very weird. Anybody who has that inculcated in their brain, in their consciousness from birth, has a very sick mind, and that works hand in glove with the Jews. The only difference between the Christians and Jews is that Christians are more pacifistic and willing to allow people to abuse them and harass them, because they have a sort of... They get off on that sort of thing.

It makes them feel superior and important to allow themselves to be criticized and so forth, whereas the Jews are far more keen on overt violence and harassment. I agree, yeah. Very sick people, mentally sick, and it seeps into their mentality and into their body, and it's disgusting.

And this guy is... I sent you Patrice Allegre's picture so long, because I assume we're going to cut this part off from the other interview. But yeah, so we'll get to Allegre now. But so, like I said, they had these Quraysh, Mason, McVeigh, and Israel Keyes have this underground... were all connected to this weird militia-type Christianity that popped up around that time.

And I do believe that they were Jewish. And you can see with Israel Keyes, this is Timothy McVeigh's destined relative. I think he's like a fourth or fifth cousin or something.

Yeah, of course. Yeah, yeah. And he has this Jewish feature.

It doesn't look... It's just the way... He has this mouse kind of face, you know, this rat face. Yeah. That's why I always say to people, if you can like... And this isn't accurate.

Oh yeah, and here's a picture with him and Timothy McVeigh right next to each other. And you can Google their connection. But I always say to people that if you put on... If you take that picture and you put on mouse ears, and it looks like a rat, then it's probably a Jew.

But yeah, and it works in most cases. And you can do that, for example, with Robert



Downey Jr., because he's a Jew. And so these people are all connected to these Jewish fronts who pretend to be Christian militias.

Or maybe they are Christian militias, but they're, you know, working consciously, working with the Jews to fuck over the white people. Yeah, so it's very weird that you mentioned Koresh and stuff like that. And now this Allegre guy, this French guy, this guy was from... I think he was from Marseille or Toulouse.

I can't remember the case specifically, but I do remember the general details. And you can listen to it in that second video, and I suggest you do, because this is very, very interesting stuff. And Patrice Allegre, he was very much like Israelis.

He wasn't a soldier or anything, but in the sense that, like I said, I always suspected that these serial killers had something behind them. And now you have these serial killers, and they're also achieving some kind of strategic objective. And if I can go back to the American side, Dahmer was like that too, because he was in the military, and he'd actually been torturing people in the military.

And you can listen to this on that same kind of channel. A lot of these people are affiliated with the military-industrial complex, and I'm sure they're probably programmed in there or trained to perform these functions. And they're often of occult families, because I know Jeffrey Dahmer, even though that was a fake event, and he used prosthetic heads, and they weren't even real, so far as I've heard.

At the same time, he still played that role, and his father was like a chemist or something like that. And they're obviously probably Jewish too. Yeah, well, they're not Jewish, but they're Jesuits.

He came from a very... He went to a Jesuit school. His father went to a Jesuit school. And this is one thing about that channel.

They have, like, sometimes they have interviews with people, and sometimes you'll have shills in there, but that doesn't... And this is the thing about the poisoning of the well concept, because it's not just the water and the fact that they did it in Spain. It's also because they want to poison the information, and that is a very bad thing. We shouldn't dismiss... If something is true, and somebody we don't like said it, that doesn't mean we're gonna, you know, just throw it away, right? Then that's stupid.

That's a false association. Yeah, exactly. And that's something we should get over.

That's what the propaganda is based on in many cases with Jews, is the false association. You know, oh, evil Hitler said that LMNOP, therefore LMNOP is false. Well, that's not true, because, you know, if LMNOP is true, it doesn't really matter whether Hitler said it, or anybody said it.

But people can't think that way, because their minds are based on emotion and reactivity, and not rational thought at any higher level, or any higher intuition. So, they can't overcome that sort of emotionally based propaganda. Basically, it's stupid, and that's what the Jews exploit.

They want the stupid. They want to eliminate the intelligent white population, and serve them up as a sacrifice in every way possible, by portraying them as, you know, having some sort of psychopathology, or, you know, being privileged, or whatever it may be, so that they could, you know, use the lower class against the upper class, like they've been doing through all the revolutions they've instigated, ever since, who knows when, ancient Rome and onwards, if not before, probably before that. Yeah, definitely before that, in my belief.

But yeah, so Dahmer, and on the show, from this program on, I believe it was, oh yeah, on Dahmer, it was that episode of this show, or, you know, these people's show. There was this guy called in, and he was trying to convince people like, it's not Jews, it's Jesuits, but I've already explained to you in that occult one, I believe it's both, and obviously the Jews are Jesuits, so there's not... Yeah, well, the Catholic Church is, you know, was created by Jews, so it's just like a false association, but there's something very weird about the Catholics, because the people who rule them, these black nobles from the Nice, or Venetian origin, these Orsini families, and stuff like that, they're like, allegedly, they're connected to the Venetians, which would make them Jews too. So yeah, but yeah, it's Mediterranean, Levantine bloodline, I guess we could call it.

Yeah, and if you remember history, then the Venetians were selling information to the Mongols in their European campaigns, so they wanted to destroy Europeans through the Mongols, through Genghis Khan. Yeah, and that makes sense, because that's what Jews always do. But so with regards to the Dahmer episode, there was this guy calling in, and he was like, oh, it's not Jews, it's Jesuits, and it's Catholics, and it's both of them, you know, but Dahmer specifically was... and other aspects too, like Freemason, which became captured, you know, like... Dahmer, his father was a Jesuit, and he went to a Jesuit school, at least, and the weird thing is, the Jesuit church, or not the Jesuit, but the Catholic church in that area, bought the apartment building where he lived, and the other thing is, they burned that building down.

So that building, what did they want to hide? And not only that, there's some suggestion, like some evidence that he might have been involved in trafficking, because during his military stage, there was one of the people, there was some guy who came forth talking about how they didn't want to... I might be wrong about this, or I might be mixing it up with someone else, but they were talking about how he was very paranoid about people going to some kind of blue battle, where he... for smuggling people or something, and that's an interesting thing, because the Jews do smuggle organs, they do it in Eastern Europe, there's like cases of that, and in South Africa, and people don't know this, but

there's this investigative journalist show called Carte Blanche, or at least it used to be, now it's just bullshit, but they did some good work, and there was this one episode, and they deleted it, but I explicitly remember this episode. If I could just interject about that child sacrifice and abduction thing, I think there's also a video on the channel Uno Raza, that discusses that specifically. I'll check it out, you should just see it in the link, yeah.

Go ahead with your point about... Okay, well, the Carte Blanche people, they looked into this NECR hospital, which is one of the hospital groups in South Africa, and also under another name in Brazil, in the favelas, and how they would trick poor black people and poor Brazilians in Brazil to sell their organs to them, and then they'd take the organs and they'd never pay for it, and that's kind of what they did in Eastern Europe too, but the bad thing is they deleted it, so they deleted that video, so now we have no evidence of that happening, and that's how powerful they were, because they took it down, and I explicitly remember that episode, because it was very interesting, the Jews stealing people's organs in South Africa, and it also happened in Eastern Europe, and you can look that up, anyone listening can look that up, and that's a fact, and this is ironic that they blame the Chinese for it, which is true, because they sell their live harvest organs from their political prisoners, but the Jews do it too. I've heard in China that it's actually a delicacy that they eat this sort of thing, fetal dead fetuses and organs, because the Jews are obviously vampires and cannibals, and they do that also. Yeah, well the Chinese are just disgusting in general.

Yeah, well I've been around Chinese markets and in various places, and they have like whole, leaving fish, rotten fish out, and you know all sorts of animals just hanging around in the market, and there's flies all over them, they don't care in the least. Yeah, they're disgusting people, unhygienic. There's one case which ties into this PSYOP thing.

In Canada, just outside of the city of Winnipeg in 2007, there's this one Chinese guy called Vincent Lai, and he basically decapitated a white guy on a greyhound bus, and cannibalized his flesh. Oh, I remember that. Yeah, cut off his balls and testicles, and I'm pretty sure that this was a staged event, a PSYOP.

Of course, it was a real person who actually died, but it was an orchestrated event. When the RCMP stopped the greyhound bus, they never went in. I think they just sort of hung around outside while this guy was doing this, and what that does, of course, is try to create trauma in the population, trauma-based mind control, and then also what they're trying to do is create a precedent so that they make it look like the institutionalization and the punishment is very lenient.

That way they can review it again, which they're doing now, I've heard, and then they can impose more draconian measures later as a reaction to that, because of the, you know, obviously the horrendous nature of the event. They can make the population think that, oh, we need to have tougher punishment, and then what will happen is that they,

the white population, will be the ones to suffer that tougher punishment, not, you know, the Chinese other. That's the whole nature of their PSYOPs.

Also, I remember, if I may interject my friend, that he held the head up, like he was walking up and down the bus, and at some stage he took the head and held it up for the passengers to see, because they had now gone out the bus. I think that's the case, because I remember hearing about about a decapitation on a bus in Canada. I think that's the same case.

Yeah, it shows how cowardly the people in this country are. They won't even defend some guy being, basically having his head cut off and so forth. They just run away like cowards.

But this guy's name, Vincent Lai, his name now is Will Baker, apparently, and he's in, I think, in Winnipeg, Canada, which is the exact geographical center of North America, where they have the Center for Disease Control, where the Wuhan virus is apparently, some Chinese operative was working there, related to that event of the Wuhan virus, and that whole city is controlled totally by Jews, by the Asper family. Yeah, the Asper family owns one of the major telecommunications companies, broadcasting companies in Canada called Canwest Global. And at that time, the mayor was an Israeli Jew, who is also a notoriously shady person, who's like a Jew from Israel and so forth.

But it all sort of ties together that this is just a psyop on their part to try to create more draconian laws that they can impose on people. Yeah, that would make sense. I also heard about it, but I don't know much about it, but I did hear about it, because I listened to a lot of podcasts while walking and stuff.

But where were we? Dahmer. Oh, yeah, we were at Dahmer until that happened. He was a Jesuit, they covered up for him, and where will we be going with this? Well, basically, the whole notion of the psyop, where they're using these traumatic events to justify imposing their police state, and then building it up, and creating a false association between white people and the terrorist agenda that they're imposing on people.

Yeah, and I just wanted to mention again the part where he had been caught torturing another soldier during the war. So, he was doing this stuff for a long time. He was doing it for a very long time.

And so, it just makes sense to me that this was also a psyop, like the Israel were, and I was going to put this into perspective, into my perspective of what's going on, so that we can address what went on in France and Belgium, but only a small bit of that. Because here you have Dahmer from the military doing these things, contributing to this fear, but he's also, and to the police state, which is a result of the fear installed by this narrative. And then you have Israel Keyes, who's a soldier who leaves the military, then goes to kill a former member of his former military platoon or something.

I don't know what it was called. I don't know. But they were part of the same platoon.

So, he was probably a serial killer. He was a serial killer, but he was also an assassin. So, there's always something to gain for them, like with Dahmer scaring people.

Or we don't know, maybe he was a child smuggler, and they just wanted to make him... He was an organ harvester and a child smuggler and all these things, but they needed to catch him so that he could be used in their propaganda to instill fear in people and justify the police state. So, these serial killers are definitely being used. And Richard Ramirez's brother was also in the military, and he showed him pictures of him raping and killing women in Vietnam.

I think Richard Ramirez is actually a hybrid crypto-Jew. Yeah, I think so too, like a Spanish Jew. And that was during the satanic panic in the 80s.

I guess what they were trying to do is just people were maybe breaking free from Christianity to some extent, and so they needed to fear porn them so that they would go and hide in the churches and think that it's a Satan versus Christ dichotomy there. You're either a Christian in the church or else you're, you know, a devil, Satan, a worldly demon. So that way it sort of coerces people through that fear-mongering to affiliate themselves with the church as if that is the solution, when obviously that's the problem in the first place.

Movies like Rosemary's Baby were just financed by the Catholic Church in the first place. So they all work hand-in-glove, these types, in their dialectic, good versus evil. But as I was saying, my friend, so in my analysis, my theory is, obviously I think it's connected to their rituals because, like I said in that other occult video we made, I said, I talked about how these abuse victims, these satanic ritual abuse victims, really Talmudic or Jewish ritual abuse victims, but let's just go with it, these ritual survivors, how they said they had out-of-body experiences when they were raped or tortured, you know, during these rituals.

And look at what Israel Keyes did, he raped the husband and wife and then killed them. And look at what Dahmer did, and he killed them. And so this could be only physical, you know, it could only be the assassination angle, or in Dahmer's case only the angle of promoting this fear to justify the police state, or it could also be spiritual predation, because they might have some way of devouring the soul, the Jews, I don't know, but that makes a lot of sense.

I think the Jews really aren't entirely a fully conscious entity, that they're sort of like, like Miguel Serrano says, a robot of the Demiurge, that they're just like the physical incarnation or the physical vehicle that these entities use to absorb the energy of others. So they're used, although they're probably complicit and conscious themselves to whatever degree, in engineering chaos, so that these entities can feed off the death,

pain and fear energy, and then the actual, you know, the actual soul when they're killing people and torturing them and so forth, that these entities can feed off. Yeah, that makes sense to me, me too, yeah.

That makes sense that they'd be doing that. But that just ties it all together, you know, this aspect, when you look at it that way, about what I said at that time in the other interview about these out-of-body experiences and the way that these people tortured people, and that's not to say that I don't think there are just crazy people out there. I do believe that there are crazy people out there, but most of them don't make these massive headlines.

You know, Isaac is made to headlines. Jeffrey Dahmer is one of the most notorious serial killers, and for what reason? Why not some guy who killed his own family just with stabbing them with knives? You know, these are crazy people, but these other people with these nefarious connections to the CIA and to the Jesuits and to the military, there's always something weird about the people that they kill or how they kill them that connects them to it. And there's often, usually it occurs on occult dates of the year, seasons, like sacrifice season during Purim and during like April 1st and March, which is like the season of, I guess, Ostera, the sort of like the mother goddess, fertility, like a fertility rite or something like that.

And then, of course, there's Halloween and you have, you know, Friday the 13th for the Knights Templars when Jacques Demolay was apparently killed or something like that for them. So it's always numeral, there's always numerology involved, certain amount of people die, certain occult dates that it occurs on or seasons of the year, having all sorts of, you know, very subtle, cabalistic dimensions that most people would never be able to understand, myself included, do not understand all the minutiae involved, but it's very, very particular. So if any of these events occur, all one has to do is just type the name of the person and then maybe add the key phrases like false flag, cabalistic, or something of that kind, and they'll pretty much be able to understand right away, because there is quite a few people who are knowledgeable about this and have blogs and so on related to subjects, and from there, that's all it really takes to understand that it's a psyop.

But what they do with these psyops, they actually condition people from the beginning of their lives through the gang stalking and the targeted individual program to set them up in these false flags and to make them the patsy of those false flags through subjecting people to trauma-based mind control and through, you know, synthetic telepathy, voice-to-skull type subliminals, and manipulating them to such an extent that they basically try to drive you crazy so that they can portray you that way in the mind of the average retard and get the average goy to think that this is just some random individual, right, when the reality is you are basically made into a Manchurian candidate through these sorts of technologies and through the way in which they manipulate the circumstances of your life, just like in the movie The Truman Show, you're basically like an experimental

guinea pig of these beings, because that's what they look upon you as, they just look upon you as one of the goyim, one of the cattle or animals. Yes, that is an interesting perspective, some of that. I don't know much about brain-to-skull technology, but I do believe it exists in parallel.

Like I said before, I do believe there is some form of parallel technology that exists that we don't know about, obviously, because otherwise they would not allow it to exist among us in the first place, because they wouldn't be able to control it, just like the internet. That's why they have to control it now and crack down on it. Yeah, it's interesting.

There's one, if I could just mention just this one other instance of the case of that Brandon Terrant false flag shooting. Just around the time that that occurred, I was getting all sorts of crazy sensations in my mind and so forth, all sorts of dreams about terroristic activity, so I'm pretty sure they were targeting me at that time with maybe some type of synthetic telepathy, or whatever you would call it, some type of psychotronic technology to implant various images or various sort of like visuals or sensations in your mind related to these things, because they were probably trying to serve me up as a Patsy for their false flags. Yeah.

So instead of that, I just wrote a bunch of stories. So that was a cathartic thing, rather than acting it out in the physical, but I can see how they target individuals with this technology so that they can try to influence them to actually play a role in these false flag operations. Yes, that makes sense.

And also, yes, Terrant was definitely a Patsy, one of these shills. And you could read more about it on the more deeper image force, like for example, Ayn Chon and stuff like that. But so now we get to this French connection where they have a similar thing, right? Because we've discussed now that the serial killers were, you know, they were probably serial killers, but they were also set free to have their dying of terror for some purpose, some or other purpose.

Now in Paris, you had this guy called Patrice Allegre, not Paris, but in France, you had this guy Patrice Allegre. So Patrice Allegre, he was a serial killer, but he was also like a middleman for strong, like rich politicians and rich people. I think it was Toulouse.

Let me just check. Oh, I know. There's also another case of Mark Dutroux.

Yeah, they're connected. Yeah, he was allegedly a notorious murder of females. So what they're doing there is to try to traumatize females and make them appear like they're, you know, under attack, persecuted white people.

Yeah. And it plays into the consciousness of females that they're very self-absorbed, so they look upon themselves as, you know, the center of attention. Everyone wants to get

them, everyone wants to touch them.

And so that helps to, you know, build up the police state as a savior figure in the mind of the average guy. Because, you know, you've got all these traumatic events that apparently are being done by random, of course, white males. Yeah, it was Casey.

Well, Casey. It's been all Casey. They're portraying the white man as basically a mentally ill, violent threat to society, and the heroic police state will be the savior figure that will come and save you.

So it ties into the archetype of salvationism and that sort of messianism where the state becomes the messiah in a way. Yeah, it does. And this Patrice Allegre guy, so he was a serial killer, once again.

They're not only serial killers, and they're allowed to go out there for some reason, you know, to promote this police state, like you said. And so he was a serial killer, but he was also, I think it's his children or another judge's children, these French children of one of the people convicted, either his or some associate of his that was convicted. And they basically said, they came out and talked about these people who were, because there were conspiracy theories, but even some of these theorists were killed because the mayor of, I think it's Toulouse, let me just check, Patrice Allegre.

Oh, here it is. Patrice Allegre was a French or is a French serial killer who was sentenced to life imprisonment in 2002 with a minimum, whatever, four, so he had five murders, an attempted murder, six rapes. He subsequently was acquitted of four additional murders in 2008, probably just bullshit.

The investigators were, what was it, cold cases. So yes, I think it is in Toulouse. But yeah, he was like this fixer, not kind of like a fixer, but like an underwrote fixer for people who had weird fetishes.

Oh yeah, with perverted things. Yeah, the same as Marc Dutroux, really, just like more violent. And he was a serial killer, definitely.

But that's the thing, like people only pin one thing on them, but he was connected to, this is, I think the mayor was in a relationship with him, if I remember correctly, and the mayor of that town was at one stage connected in a relationship to him, but there was also a bunch of, like, many politicians and rich people in that city were known to be associates of Allegre, and he would have these parties with prostitutes and underage girls for them, and some of them he would kill. And this is the same thing with Dutroux, because in Dutroux's case, he also talked about having done these things for other people, keeping them, it's kind of like a stash house, because he kept some of them for other people. But of course, nobody believes them, nobody, and we're only supposed to believe that they're serial killers or pedophiles, but not that they're serial killers and



pedophiles who are working with the government and the bankers.

It's all part of their occult practice or lifestyle, they're all part of the bloodlines, they're all born into it through masonry, is basically the sort of gentile equivalent of the Jewish black magic witchcraft, which is the whole basis of all of this. It's for them to absorb the energy, the soul energy of the goyim, and they're endowed in the form of their organs, of their blood, of their pain, death, energy through sacrifice, that what is called lush, I believe, when they're tortured, they're releasing that, and of course, they have the adrenochrome in the blood, which is the adrenaline substance that's secreted by people who are in extreme states of stress, which is why they torture them and so forth, and bind them with whatever sort of entity or invoke various entities to vampirize their blood or their energy. So obviously, it goes much deeper than just lone nuts, which is the way they try to portray it, so that they can get the average person to just look upon their own neighbor as a criminal or something.

Yeah, ask nobody, believe in the starsee. When all of this is traceable to the highest levels of power in society, and the average person is, you know, just a mind-controlled drone for the most part, you know, none of these things had ever occurred really to any great extent, or almost at all amongst the average people. So the Jews and all their cronies, they blame the average person for what they do to try to discharge their karma onto the population.

And then in their logic, they can get away with doing that with the impunity, basically. Yeah, it's definitely something really fucked up. But here's part of that connection.

Here it says, claims by Charles Louis Roche. And here you have the connection to Simon Roche. Oh, really? That should be investigated further.

Yeah, because it's the same surname. But it is true that Roche is a French Jewish surname. And obviously, he's an Englishman, trying to lead Afrikaans people.

But yeah, they're basically dying out. More and more people know that they're Jews, but we'll get to that. But yeah, Charles Louis Roche and Diane Roche.



## **API: David Duke and Varg**

Okay, so we're recording now. So, welcome back Nord Lux Belator from Bulgaria. Thank you and for me it's an honor to talk with you.

I want to tell the story and I'll try to be more, I'd say, back to my experiences with these people. Because you mentioned Dr. David Duke and Varg Vikernes. Now, Dr. Duke, none of them, let's be clear, I'm not a guy that was in physical contact with these people, so I don't know them closely, but these are my suggestions based on my connections with the nationalist circles in Europe and also based on some analysis, based on my experiences, of course.

As I said before, I'm in this, how Patrick Siegman said, movement since basically late 90s, since my teen years, so half of my life. So, on the basis of that and on the basis of the things that I saw, I can conclude that at least I'm 100% sure about Dr. Duke. And I think that I will take a flag for Varg, because including in my close friend circles, online and personal life, there are a lot of, I would say, followers of Varg, including me.

When I was a teen, he was very popular. Like Burzom when they were playing or when he was in prison? Yeah, when he was in prison, he was very popular in these black metal nationalist, heathenist or pagan circles in Bulgaria, and not only Bulgaria, of course, and he was like semi idolized, let's say, or idolized. So, for me, I was listening to this type of music, still from time to time, I listen to his old music and so on and so forth.

But let's put first things first. So, David Duke, as I said before, since 2006, I was a member of Bulgarian National Alliance or Union. I saw that they're presented like Union, Bulgarian National, it doesn't matter, basically the same.

And so, at that time, I was quite politically active, even though on personal level, I was quite busy. I was working two places and so on and so forth. So, even though I was not exactly pro, how to say, political activist, I was against this political, how to say, the development of the organization, the political organization.

I prefer to be more, what will be, to work more with the youth, to educate them, to be more like youth organization, to spread nationalism. And then, after a decade or maybe even two decades, then we can take the fruits of the propaganda work on the political level. At least back in the time, this was my thought.

But anyway, a lot of the guys in the organization backed the political development, taking part in elections and so on and so forth. It didn't work. But anyway, so we kept close contacts with a lot of nationalists in Europe, including National Democratic Party in Germany, which is a very close organization to Bulgarian National Alliance, or also called NPD.

One of the leaders of the NPD is Udo Voigt. You can see, by the way, a picture of Udo Voigt. This is Jewish Wikipedia, by the way.

Sorry, but this is... How do you spell the last name so people can see it if they don't see it? I will send you a picture so you can use it even for the show. So basically, David Duke, a friend with Udo Voigt. He was a leader of NPD.

I'm not sure about now. Maybe he's retired. He was also, if I'm not mistaken, in early 2000, 2005, 2006, he was even a deputy in the Euro Parliament.

But I must check that. So, Bulgarian National Alliance was very close with NPD. So at some point, 2012-2013, I had this idea to organize a large, let's say, what will be the word in English, congress, a meeting in Bulgaria.

Bulgaria was not very popular in the national circles. It's not still popular, but more popular than before, because the guys from the Bulgarian National Alliance, or union, whatever, BNC, they're keeping with the... A lot of American nationalists are visiting the event. What other American nationalists have showed up there? Yeah, I thought that only my buddy that visited me in the beginning of the year will be the first.

So I would say another page of history, basically, making the event basically intercontinental, not only European. But it looks like another American nationalists were visiting the Lukumash. One of the guys was basically the prosecuted member of Rice Above Movement, RAM.

Then that's a legitimate movement, you think, and not just a controlled operation itself? I don't know. I'm repeating again and again, I don't know much about American nationalists. I'm honestly a lot of Bulgarian nationalists that I know that are buggers.

I could give some information about that. For example, the ex-leader of the Bulgarian National Alliance, 100% control agent and sexual pervert and so on and so forth. Yeah, that's how they make them into controlled agents through masonry and their initiatic rituals and their perverted behavior.

They probably film it and so forth so that they can get them bound to their cabal. In his case, he was a swinger, Bojan Rasate. He was a popular figure back in the 2000s, but now he's out of favor, so to say.

Anyway, Bojan Rasate gave me contact with Udo Voigt. So, what was the idea? I and my Austrian friend, a very close friend of mine, had this idea to make these connections among the European nationalists and to work for networking. Because, honestly, I still have this idea and that's why I said that it would be good to work on some projects together.

If it's possible, of course, and we must think about exactly what kind of project it is.

Because we are too few. Yeah, got the whole world against us, basically.

Yeah, and very few resources, and we are spread so thinly in all different continents and nations. So, my idea was, let's try to concentrate in some country or something like that, that is not so obvious. I mean, if you go in the United States, we will be targeted immediately by FBI, CIA, or whatever.

Or maybe in some of the major European countries, it will be more or less the same, but maybe in Bulgaria it will be a little bit different. But this is a suggestion, of course. Maybe I am not 100% right on that point.

But I think that our commies here, they are very much concentrated on other stuff. They are too lazy and corrupt, and they are looking only for absorbing money from the European Union. So, anyway, the idea was that we are creating this big conference, and we will invite different people.

And I was following David Duke back in the time. I like his style. That was very positive messages.

And, yeah, I didn't know much about him. So, I knew that Vogt and Duke were friends, and I've heard from my Austrian friend, that was also an ex-member of the youth movement of NPD, when he was living in Germany. That he could, basically, Vogt will give me information about Duke and how to contact him.

And also, I've heard some story, that I'm not sure to this day, that at that period, we're talking about late 2012, early 2013, Duke was living in Austria. For some, I don't know, reason, maybe tax evasion or whatever. And he was getting some PhD given to him or something like that? I will reach about the PhD.

So, I was in Austria, in Germany. So, I've met for brief period with Udo Vogt. My impression is that he's quite nice guy, but my German is not good.

Basically, my English is not perfect, but my German is worse. So, let's say my impression as a whole was quite good from Udo Vogt. He gave me a telephone number to contact.

And he said that in reality, there was such thing that Duke at that time was in Austria, or at least he think he was in Austria. He gave me a telephone number and that's why I decided, oh, great, I'll be in Austria for at least one month. So, I'll make a contact with him and try to talk with him and make him a guest to our conference.

And I was planning other people from Bulgaria and from Germany and other things. Basically, what to do with the way the white race or the Europeans were going and how we are planning to oppose the globalist Jews. At least at that point in 2012, you can speak, I'd say openly for these things in Bulgaria.

Now, it's not so. Well, not so much censorship than the media is more, let's say, pro-EU, which means lefty BSers. Yes, and take in mind that, as I pointed out with my podcast with Jan Umpirek, that the media since 1989 is in the hands, in the majority, 99% of the cases, in the hands of descendants of the ex-communists.

So, they cannot be ex-communists. Do you have any censorship laws, though, in terms of actual hate speech laws and things that curtail ability to communicate? If some of these Jewish organizations decide that I'm spreading propaganda, ideologies that, how to say, that will basically propagating genocide or something, there could be some problems for me. So, it's very thin line between.

It's not like in Sweden, for example, you can be open national socialist. In Bulgaria, it's, let's say, not on the same level, but still we have the right to reject the Holocaust. I say the Holocaust was bullshit, which it was, of course.

So, it's not so much about witch hunt there as it is in Canada, because in Canada, they have hate speech laws here, where it's not really certain what constitutes hate speech. So, people have to walk on eggshells in terms of what they say. There are some cases, for example, I believe the publishing company in the beginning of 2000s won a court case against them because they published Mein Kampf and some other interesting books.

And they started a court case against them and they won. But it is, you see, the problem with the Jewish organization that they're fucking octopus, right? And they basically are throwing money at some organization and they could start endless, basically. And at some point, even though they won the court case, they, let's say, were not in good financial shape and they stopped to publish such books.

And I believe they bankrupted sometime. So, it's a typical Jewish, these bastards, they know their work. I mean, they're very, very destructive agents.

Anyway, going back to the story with Dr. David Duke and my connections with Udo Voigt. So, I spoke with Udo Voigt. Our German friends made the translation a little bit better and I tried my quite corrupt German there.

I'm not too sure how to pronounce his name. Is that how to pronounce it or is it Voigt or something or Voigt? No, no, no. It's Voigt.

But maybe it's not exactly my pronunciation because it's a cheat. I'm not a native German speaker, of course. So, maybe some of my German friends will correct me.

But anyway, I'm trying to find some linguistic Udo Voigt. Let's try. Udo Voigt.

Yeah. So, I'm right. It's Udo Voigt.

So, anyway, my impression was quite good. As I said, he gave me a telephone number. I spoke after a few days with a guy that I'm not sure that he was David Duke.

And basically, the voice of the other side, he said that Duke is not in Austria right now. He's in Russia. Now, remembering the voice, it could be David Duke, by the way.

Just saying that I could spoke with him. But what he was doing in Russia, he said that he has a fiancée or girlfriend there. And I believe he married this girl.

I'm not sure. But he took his, what is the term in English? Doctorship, maybe? Degree, PhD or whatever. I believe he took his PhD in Russian University.

Am I right? I'm not too sure. I thought it was Ukrainian. Ukrainian, whatever.

And he was residing at that point in Russia or in Ukraine or something. And later, when I was watching his position on the war in Ukraine, he was strongly pro-Russian, pro-Putinist. Yeah, I doubt that he's really on the side of the Ukrainians there.

If he's living in Ukraine. Yeah, but he said something about the regime, how they were basically, the Ukrainians were financed by the Westerners and so on. And to some extent, I could say that it's a very muddy business or quite messy thing in this war in Ukraine.

There are a lot of the Jews infiltrating the nationalists. That was broadcast or covered on Jeff Rents' show quite a lot around 2014. I think they had like a puppet figurehead, a puppet prime minister that they put in, the Jews, to enable that to occur.

Yeah, I believe that the present president of Ukraine is Jewish and the previous one was also Jewish. They mentioned some of their oligarchs. They even said something about the Jewish oligarchs financing Azov, but I'm not sure about that.

Now, I spoke with some of the guys, Russians mostly, that formed units in the Azov battalion. Azov was quite multinational back in the time. There was a Swedish volunteers, Bulgarian volunteers, Croatians, a lot of Russians, as I said, French guys.

What else? There were professional Swedish guys. I had the connections with them, but he refused to talk publicly because I believe he received threats. His girlfriend or wife that was Ukrainian was threatened.

The guy you're talking about who received threats? This Swedish guy that was a professional sniper, basically. He's a mercenary working in Ukraine. Yeah, he was a mercenary, but he was with our political ideas.

So, I'm not sure that he was a mercenary. It's more like he was a volunteer. It just depends on how you interpret things.

If you receive money for your services, then that doesn't make you a bad person. If you're a fighter, then it's whatever your side is on. If you're on the side of the whites, then obviously that's a good thing.

If you're called a mercenary, you receive money for killing people, then that's not necessarily a bad thing. Yeah, not to mention that from the other side, there were open Bolsheviks. I mean, they were parading on the night of May, the day of the German capitulation.

Yeah, I heard there were a lot of Jews that had come over from New York and places like that. I think I heard some soundbites on Rents Radio where they showed one Jew saying, hurry up, hurry up there. It sounded like a New York accent.

Where, you mean? In Ukraine, when they were doing the fighting there? Maybe some of these mercenaries, like the sergeants were Jews, like Mossad or something? There was an article, but I believe it was removed back in the time about the units that were taking part on the different sides. And there was 100% Israeli and Jewish, because there are different things, of course, the Jews coming from Israel and some local Jews, fighting on the side of the separatists, of the Russian scumbags. Yeah, they want to take Ukraine for themselves.

I think that's what Dugin's plan was, to take Ukraine for themselves. Yeah, because it's the promised land of Kazaria. And, of course, not to mention that the old Great Bulgaria was in the present day in Ukraine.

That's why partially, especially the Western Ukrainians are closer genetically to Bulgarians. And at least white Bulgarians and white Ukrainians, because the total mess that was left by the fall of the Byzantine Bulgarian Empire and the Mongol invasion and so on and so forth. And the Russian Empire, of course.

But anyway, back to the story. So, Udo Voigt, I lost contact. Me personally, this idea for conference in Bulgaria failed to some extent, because I had an accident in early 2013.

So, I spent some time in the hospital and then I was not very active. And then there was a split in the organization. A lot of people basically, I lost contact with a lot of people.

And at some point, the idea was, let's say, put on the back side of things. There were other things to do. And in 2014, I started to think, how to say, to create this conference and to organize the things and to connect people and so on.

But at the late, I believe, 2014, this uprising in Ukraine happened. And I started to look at the things closer. At that point, I connected these guys from Azov.

I believe Azov was not formed at that point. It was the right sector. And there are other movements that were quite openly pro-NS and pro-white.



Now, I'm not sure how, because they were throwing accusations, who is who and who is Jew, basically. I'm not sure who is who. I will say the same thing for Americans.

I'm not sure who is operative, who is agent, who is misinformed, who is misinformed agents and so on. And this is my concern, because I think at some point, the movement, Europe will become more nationalistic at some point. And I'm afraid that these nationalists will start to look for Russia for help.

And it's not a good idea at all. And I can give an example. At some point, I will try to convince my American friend to give an interview podcast without disclosing his identity, of course.

Sure. Come on here. That would be great.

Yeah, because he's a young guy and quite nice American gentleman from German origin. So, decent guy from what I know for him. And I don't want him to have some problems in America, especially in the present bullshit situation there.

Anyway, so, Udo. Udo Fort. The thing that I found that in 2015, I believe, or 2016, 2015, I could make a mistake there with one year.

There was a conference in Moscow. Interesting thing is that the official Putin's propaganda was spreading the idea that the West are backing these evil fascists, Nazis, and they're fighting in Ukraine. They want to genocide the Russian speakers, to ban Russian language, and so on and so forth.

At the same time, Putinists, I'd say, I'm not sure that Putin directly or some of his tools organized the big conference in Moscow. So, basically, the thing that I wanted, but in Bulgaria, they organized in Moscow. Of course, Russia is much more prestigious, unfortunately, than Bulgaria.

And they organized these people, and it was quite a big fuss in Russia, because some people said, well, look, these people that you organized to meet in Moscow are supposedly Nazis. Or at least originated from the NSDAP in Germany. And I don't remember.

Udo Fort was there. I believe maybe David Duke was also there. But also these guys from France, what was their name? National Front, I believe.

Yeah, Front Nationale, that's Le Pen's organization. Yeah, Le Pen, Shoe Bullshit, and so on and so forth. And they were quite influential back then.

I spoke with some of their members. Basically, some kind of mixed civic nationalism with Christianity. And most of the French nationalists... We don't want everything we don't want.

Yeah, I mean, most of the French nationalists came from Catholic background. So, from their perspective, Russia is some kind of Christian fortress against the forces of American evil or something like that. Gog and Magog or something like that.

Yeah, yeah. This is kind of funny, because Gog or Gomev is the name of the Cimmerians. And the Cimmerians are forefathers of the Bulgarians.

So, they pointed the Russians like Cimmerians, but in reality, you can find Cimmerian descendants all around the Black Sea or the Pontic Sea. So, if something happened to the Jews will be... Because the story is, or at least my understanding of the story is, that Cimmerians had incursions in the Middle East and the Scythians, of course, because very close cultures. The Cimmerians were older culture, but very close to the Scythians.

That's where the Cimmerian comes from. Yeah, Conan, the Bulgarian-Scythian podcast. But the Cimmerians, of course, a lot of people originate from Cimmerians.

But let's not go in that direction, because the podcast will become, again, five hours. And anyway, the myth was just that Cimmerians basically slaughtered a lot of Semites back in the time. And joined Bulgaria because of that.

And not only Bulgaria, but Romania, Ukraine, even maybe European Turks. When I say European Turks, I uploaded some images of... Because I had arguments with these Varghese, by the way, and this is how the propaganda works. He's spreading colorism.

So, people don't know what is colorism. It is inner racism and separation in the white race. So, basically, he's spreading this misinformation that, for example, if you're a brunette, you're not Aryan.

But he, on the other hand, he used the term Aryan at first when I contacted him in 2014. And then he turned to 180 degrees and he started to attack areas that they are some kind of inferior because they mix with Indian society. Let's finish with Udo Voigt and David Duke.

So, Udo Voigt was at this conference in 2010. I don't know how the conference was. Maybe there will be something in the article, but it's in German.

So, you can look at the article about Udo Voigt here. So, if you know some guys that know German and translate it, it will be better. Okay.

So, during the war in Ukraine, Voigt appeared with Nick Griffin and Roberto Fiore. And, of course, extreme right in St. Petersburg in 2015. And he criticized the EU sanctions against Russia.

So, he was also pro-Russian as a leader. And at that point, I started to realize how many of these leaders actually were pro-Russian or received money from the Russians. And

that's why there are so pro-Russian sympathies and pro-anti-American feelings in European nationalists.

American nationalists, that's what they're trying to do right now is to ramp up that agenda in American nationalism. Yeah, they're very successful. Even the guy that I mentioned before, my friend, he was quite pro-Russian.

But I started to show him materials. And it's easier for me because he understands Russian. And I started to show him material, Russian material from original sources, from their national propaganda TV.

And you must understand, all of the TV stations in Russia are owned by Russian or Jewish oligarchs or directly by Putin. The oligarchs, those are basically just Jews who have lots of power and money. Isn't that right? Are they part of the Organizatsiya, that Jewish mafia or the so-called Russian mafia, which is Jewish? I'm not sure about every single... What? They probably have ties to the Organizatsiya.

Absolutely. I mean, in one way or another, I'm pretty sure that there are some competing Jewish structures and organizations there. And I'm pretty sure that they are still connected with the... What was the name that they use? The Kazakh Jews, Shagau or something like that.

They're a traditional Jewish cabal, basically, organization. Like Lubovitch? It's more like the name, but I forgot this fucking Jewish name. It was more like the society organization, how they were organized back in the time when they were settled in Poland, for example.

Like Jehela? Yeah, yeah, yeah, yeah. Something like that. The name that they used to designate their Jewish community is the Jehela? Yeah, yeah, Jehela, something like that.

So, you see that Vogt made this statement at that time. Duke made these statements, how the Russians, how conservative they are, how the West is pushing this thing in Ukraine and so on and so forth. And I started to connect the dots and look at the different statements in the Bulgarian national circle.

And take in mind that one of the small groups of people like me that are not exactly fond of the Russians, and we are not exactly... We don't like the present EU and America. This puts us in the... And this is because I'm a national socialist. I mean, we are the true third way.

I mean, basically... Yeah, not capitalist, not communist. Yes, not libertarian, not pseudo conservative Bolshevik or something like that. So, I pointed out with other people that this thing in Ukraine, this is part of bigger plan, because in 2008, I believe, in the Bulgarian national circle started to circulate a conspiracy theory that it could be some psyop.

There was a Bulgarian, and I believe it still operates, but it's like a Bulgarian equivalent of Stormfront. So, you can imagine what kind of people are there. Conservatism.

Different type of nationalist, but mostly idiots. So, in this Bulgarian forum, Bulgarian journalist, I believe it was the name, Bulgarian nationalist. So, unknown user, at least unknown for me, started to spread the idea that, this is back in 2008, I believe, started to spread the idea that Russians at some point will take back Ukraine.

They will take back Ukraine because of the important geopolitical location. Also, the breadbasket of Europe too, isn't it? Yeah, yeah, yeah. And there will be a war in Ukraine.

And, unfortunately, I cannot find the statement. Of course, the statement is in Bulgarian. Anyway, there will be a war in Ukraine, and he claimed that they will take back the old Soviet facilities.

And one of the facilities that he mentioned was the naval bases in Crimea. Now, Crimea is basically Russian. And take in mind that, I believe, in 2014-2015, there was a... Basically, some of the facilities were operational, like a naval base in Crimea.

There was a Russian naval base and a Ukrainian naval base. And there was a negotiation, I believe, between Ukrainian government and Russian government for prolonged exploitation of the Russian base. And the same case was with some other ex-Soviet republics, because the Russians want to keep their military presence because of geopolitical, geostrategical means.

And the rumor is that the present or the Ukrainian government at that time, even though it was pro-Russian and quite corrupt, they started to negotiate with the European Union, with the Americans. And at some point, they thought that they could stop this contract with the Russians. So, basically, the Russians were afraid that they will lose their military presence in the Black Sea, which was very important.

It still is very important for them. And maybe this triggered the operation. Now, the operation, I remember, because I contacted a lot of Ukrainian nationalists, and, of course, their information could be kind of biased.

But they showed me pictures of different pro-Russian, pro-separatist groups with the same banners. By the way, the banners of the Russian separatists are very much representing the Confederate banners of the Americans, if you look at them. And this is made for purpose, on purpose.

So, Russian separatists, as in those who want to separate from Russia, you mean? Is that what you're saying? No, they're separating from Ukraine. Because Donbass was part of Ukraine. And they separated from Ukraine with the idea to join Russia or to establish a puppet state, basically, of Russia.

So, Russian... Yeah, I see the banner now. It's like a sort of, what is that called, the St. Andrew's Cross, the cross where it's diagonal, it's blue. Yeah, yeah.

The white line around it on red background. Yeah, it's similar to the Confederate flag. And if you think about it, they're referred as rebels.

It's, for me, from my perspective, it looks like fucking psyop. And they showed me these pictures that were dating back from 2006, basically with the same guys that later became leading figures amongst the separatists with the same flags. So, they were preparing this thing in advance.

It's a contrived psyop, you mean? Yeah. And then it looked like there was some negotiations, at least this is my theory. I'll never prove it, of course, because maybe there are some documents if they keep documents for these things in CIA or maybe some of the European intelligence services.

But from my perspective, they are negotiating these things in advance between the major powers. And I'm pretty sure that the Jews are moving the things in their direction, too. My understanding is that they're just trying to serve up nationalists as a sacrifice.

They're just going to try to foment tension between left wing and right wing and then just justify getting rid of nationalists through terrorist activity on their part. Yeah, yeah. Yeah.

And it's very funny because on the Russian side, they claim that there was a detachment of volunteers that were National Socialists called Kulvrat, but they were fighting side by side with some Merkava detachment that was basically formed by Israeli Jews from Russian descent. Supposedly, they wanted to fight the evil Nazis in Ukraine. So, I don't know.

It's obviously a fishy thing. The other thing is, I was following the early 2000s, some of the Russian movements, and they, until the coming of Putin, were very active. And let's say they prefer direct action, maybe because of the nature of the Russians, they are more, I'd say, aggressive.

Yeah, it's not a bad thing if you think about it. But I believe that they are lacking organization, or maybe they were infiltrated from the get go. But anyway, they had a lot of different movements until 1999.

From the coming of power of Putin, and he was pointed out by Yeltsin, which was Jew, or communist, or drunkard, so you can understand that he, I'm sorry, he chose Putin on the basis that he will follow his example, right? He started, Putin started basically merciless campaign against the nationalists in Russia, including very dirty campaigns, infiltrated agents, provocateurs, false accusations. For example, yesterday, I'm following one channel that was the official channel in YouTube of the Azov battalion at some point,

even though I believe that the guy stopped presenting the Azov idea. The channel in YouTube is called A Radio, stands for Azov Radio.

And he presented the case of basically a Russian lady that is married to a guy that was sent to prison in 2006 for 18 years because of false accusation. He was a member of the football, for the Americans, it will be soccer hooligans, right? And the Russian prosecutors, basically Bolsheviks, or Jews, or who knows, they accused these hooligans that they're organized terrorist group. And because there was a case, member of this hooligan group that killed some mixed-race Mongol or Turk or whatever girl, and they were supposedly, according to the accusation, their whole 100 and who knows how many people were basically terrorist organization.

They are preparing, gathering guns and so on. And of course, this caused enormous amount of pressure and the whole group was sent in prison with different lengths. For example, some of the guys were basically sent to life and some of the guys were sent like this.

The husband of this lady was sent for 18 years and she presented what were the conditions in Russian prisons back in 2015. And she said that the prison was penal colonies. So basically we're talking about Gulag type of prison.

So like forced labor? No, I'm not sure about forced labor, but she said several things. She said that until 2015, they practiced tortures there. Because Jews get enough power, then they start torturing people just like in Israel.

Yeah. That's what they're trying to bring into more or less everywhere in the whole of the world. Once they can work toward that and set white people up and say that they're all terrorists, then they just start rounding you up and charging you with false charges and so on.

Of course, of course. But even if the charges were right, I assume, of course, they were highly exaggerated. I would think that the white Russians had the right to live in an ethnic state without racial invaders.

Yeah, once again, might makes right. Basically, there really is no human rights. It's just a concept to pacify opposition to the jog, tyranny, basically.

Yeah. But my assumption that it's highly exaggerated and they turned maybe a criminal case and a terrorist case because they wanted to destroy these groups that were formed around paganism. Whatever they had the right to create religion and to follow their ancestral gods, of course, and it was based around National Socialism, more or less, even though they were football hooligans.

I suppose the level was not so high. And also young boys at that point. So they're more or less my age, my age.

They're your age now or they were your age then when they were sentenced? No, no, no. They're my age now. I mean, we're more or less the same age.

The lady said that her husband in prison is 36 now and 37. So more or less, I follow some of the groups that they mentioned. So I know some of the story.

So anyway, she mentioned tortures and I'm saying that because most of the listeners and most of the people that are following your channel will be North Americans, Americans and Canadians, I suppose. Predominantly, yeah. And they had some fake ideas that Russians are based in pro-white.

It's not pro-white. It's basically hidden Bolshevism. And if you think that I'm not sure what will be the situation in American prison, but the thing that the lady described is basically medieval tortures, like basically stretching people, stretching people.

It's what they call breaking them on the rack. Yeah, something like that. Then she said that there were depravity of sleep, depravity of water and food in some cases.

I know a case where one of the guys, there was a group. As I said, these refugees from Russia, basically in Ukraine, volunteers and so on. This guy passed away.

He died in fighting back in 2016, I believe. He said that there was a case, so basically a group of skinheads or something. It's different from the first story, but a group of skinheads in Russia, one of the guys confronted a band of Antifa.

Because Russian, of course, he took AK-47 and he shot one of the Antifa. The funny thing is that he said that it proved that the Antifa have no brain because he shot them in the head two times with AK-47, which is quite a powerful weapon if you think about it. And the fucking Antifa survived.

Do you think it's worth, in general terms, do you think it's worth even involving yourself in these protests where you confront Antifa like that? Isn't that just like walking into a trap to get yourself criminal charges? No, I'm middle-aged now. Let's put it that way. If there is an option to take the streets by force like our guys did before 1933 and confront these scumbags and they receive what they deserve, basically, and a legitimate revolution, so to say, I will be for that.

But now, from the perspective of what we have now and how we are decentralized with no resources, and I'm sorry that I sound like black peeling or something like that, but it is what it is. The situation is not good, really. It's not hopeless, but it's not good.

Yeah, I don't think that's in any way productive to just throw yourself into the street. You can be seen. Who are you? Here's your face.

You're on camera. And then it could be set up, you know, there could be plants in the

crowd on either side, your side or the other person's side, and they could set it up so that they create a situation like that. And then they use that as a justification to get the police in there to gun you down or something like that.

That's what they do in Israel. I've seen video footage of that in protests and so on. That they set the people up there and they put plants in there and then they just step out.

The plant steps out and they just gun down the protesters. To make them open for attacks, all kinds of attacks, including personal, including against their families. And the girl said that back in 2007, so the things were quite bad even back then in Germany, there were some gatherings or meetings of some nationalists in Germany.

I don't remember. It was maybe NPD. Most likely they were NPD.

And some cameras, some cameras on the street managed to film the face of the boy or the girl, both, I don't remember. And the boy lost his job and the girl that was a student, I mean in university, had a lot of problems back then. Yeah, and then once they target you and they know who you are, then they persecute you after that.

Yeah, so I'm not, I don't know, there must be a thin line between to be total coward and to be a smart guy. And we must... Prudence, not cowardly or reckless. We must find a way to move our things without being destroyed by the superior forces of the enemy, which are basically most of the societies against us.

It is interesting how they are against us, even though they will agree with a lot of, at least in Bulgaria, I don't know about America and Western Europe, at least in Bulgaria, a lot of people agree with the basic concepts of National Socialism. And when they are hearing the pennants without knowing that they belong to the National Socialist, they say, yeah, yeah, yeah, I 100% agree with that. I also don't like gypsies and I don't like Turks and I don't like faggots and I want some kind of normal social behavior.

And I want basically young Bulgarian families to receive some help from the state and something like that. But if you say I'm National Socialist, oh, I'm not fascist. Right.

They don't understand the reality of the history. Yeah, yeah. And that's why I spent a lot of time convincing people in Bulgaria that they basically don't know their real history, the history of the Bulgarians back in the time, back in pagan time, when they were not infiltrated.

They were much more, how to say, racially orderly society, more even the symbolism of the first Bulgarian Empire was kind of fascistic, if you think about it, because one of the myths of the Bulgarian is that the sons of Kurt or Kubrat, one of the sons is the founder of the Danube Bulgaria, basically. The sons of Kubrat were united around the fascia or fascia. Yeah, it's sort of an Aryan symbol.



I know Julius Evola speaks about that. And I think it was in the Introduction to Magic book, he speaks of all the Aryan symbols, the bear, the axe, the eagle, the bull, swastika. Yeah.

And the eagle was the symbol of the first Bulgarian Empire there. Even a silver eagle that had the 12, how to say, 12 little signs. Signs is not the correct word.

Let's say that this Bulgarian imperial eagle with 12 little spots on the back or something like that symbolizing the 12 months and the zodiac, so on. Yeah, yeah, yeah. And in the cross of the eagle, there's a snake.

So this is also important. But anyway, going back to the Dugin Duke and Voigt and so on. So I found that a lot of people are pro-Russian, especially in 2014, 2015.

Also, I found that a lot of people sympathize with Crowley one way or another, which was also quite shocking for me since. Yeah, I think it's because they don't want to be Christian. They see Christianity as a negative thing, so they think they have to go in the opposite direction.

Yeah, but this is a false Jewish duality, which is not really the two opposing forces as I understand them in the Bulgarian perspective, the pagan perspective. Yeah, it's a Jewish distortion of the actual reality. Yeah, and there are a lot of points towards that, that Jehovah or these deities or whatever this mythic demon is, that he is some kind of dualistic force.

Yeah, I think it's because in the Bible, if I remember, there was a quote that basically rhetorical question will be bad things. No, no. How to say this in English? Because, of course, I've read it in Bulgaria.

Basically, every bad thing in the city came from the world. This is the translation without being illiterate, of course. So, they're pointing out that the world is doing also bad things.

And I made a video, maybe three years ago, with the quotes of the Bible, with the translations from the three oldest translations for the language that I kind of know. So, Bulgarian, German, and English, and you can find every from every translation on all languages, I suppose, because I had the argument with Bulgarian National Socialist, supposedly, but he was also pro-Christian, that the Bible was translated. And through translations, a lot of things are wrong or mistranslated or something like that.

And I showed three cases that basically the evil things that Jehovah stands for are the same in English, German, and Bulgarian. And there are different translations, one was the King James Bible, the other was the first Bulgarian translation that was 865, quite old, starting like 1200 years, and the third was the first German translation by Martin Luther. So, one and the same text.

Basically, one and the same text. Oh, Jehovah is cursing the people of Samaria, they're eating their children, raping Moses was also for killing the women, not only, and the kids. Yeah, so basically it's like a dualistic God, if you don't bow down to the commandments of this God, which is absolute, then you can be subjected to all sorts of atrocities, and that's immoral and virtuous.

Of course, of course. So, and I think that Crowley is behind that, because the thing that he was doing, and I talked quite a long time with Apollonian Swamberer, Apollonian Swamberer is popular, let's say, in these YouTube circles, a YouTuber from Australia, quite a nice guy. Apollonian Slumber, is that what his name is? Yeah, yeah, and a common friend with me and Dungard.

So, I spoke with him something like maybe a month ago, because he was pro-Crowley, and I said, look. That Augustus Invictus guy in the States was also a pro-Crowleyan guy? He was like an operative? Yeah, but this Augustus Invictus, his look is even quite disgusting. I call him Augusto Invictus, like a mestizo, like a Mexican, because he's half-breed, it looks like.

He was sacrificing goats, if I remember something. Quite, quite. Anyway, so I spoke with the guy and I told that he was not well informed about, because I was not attacking Aleister Crowley from the perspective of how evil it was.

Even though he was evil from the moral standpoint of the Christians, but he's also evil from the moral standpoint of the pagans. And he's anti-white, anti-German, he was British operative, he was a homosexual degenerate or bisexual degenerate. He was directly addicted, he was quite, well, he was very intelligent, obviously, he knew ancient languages, very, very good in chess.

These people, they're very intelligent, but they have no wisdom and they have no decency at all, basically. Yeah, yeah. They think that they're better than everybody else, that they're beyond good and evil, but they willfully practice what is considered evil, so that just demonstrates that they're not really beyond good and evil, because why would they select that of all things to do? Yeah.

If they were not evil. Because they think that they're smart, basically, and in the case of Crowley, he came from a very, for a very long time I thought that he was some kind of crypto Jew. Now, I'm not so sure, because a Polonian swamper claimed that he was from Irish origin, but in any case, I found in many books, including a book written by most likely another Jewish operative called, it's a Russian, Klimov.

His name is Klimov, and it's called The Prince of This World, Knyaz Natozisvyatoy, Bulgarian translation. And he claims that the Jews naturally alight, or I must say, the degenerates that are not Jews naturally alight with the Jews. I've heard a lot about that recently with the Anglo-Israel Psyop, but it's sort of true in a way, because people like

Crowley are the sort of spiritual Jews who are mentally degenerate people, so they have the same sort of consciousness that Jews have.

In the case of Crowley, he was, I mean, obviously degenerate, I mean, it's not even a... Let's put it that way. I know that the Christians are making a lot of black propaganda for a lot of things. A lot of Christians think that, for example, being a pagan, I'm making some weird sacrifices and run butt naked through the forest.

The other funny thing was that one of the guys in the comment section of Bitchute, oh, you're a pagan, so you're a liberal, blah, blah, blah. I said, how the fuck? They just kind of think beyond false dichotomies. To them, it's either you're a devil or you're an angel.

They think outside of those false dichotomies. And it's very childish, very childish, but it's stupid to religion anyway. But it's working very well for the Jews.

That's why I believe that these Nazbols, these new wave of Bolsheviks, they decided not to remove Christianity, but to use Christianity and to mutate Christianity. Yeah, well, the thing is in Soviet Russia, they kept Christianity around also. Yeah, yeah.

Because they had the power to destroy all the churches if they really wanted to. So, if Christianity were really a threat to the Jews, then they would have just destroyed all the churches right there. Well, Stalin revived Christianity.

He used Christianity against the Germans. He rallied a lot of Russians using basically agents in the Orthodox Church against the Germans. He used this concept of the War for the Fatherland, this holy war almost.

It's a Christian concept. There were a lot of these, he even revived a lot of old Imperial Russian medals, a lot of uniforms were taken from the Imperial Russians. But this was all just bullshit.

I mean, false nationalism to create multicultural pro-Jewish empire. The Nazbols and the new wave of conservatives around Putin are basically the same. They use the natural feelings, the healthy natural feelings of the people that want to be proud of something.

And they use basically this false idea that this victory against Germany is some kind of justified. And they must be proud with their forefathers that were basically child rapists and sadists and torturers. People will make up any excuse to make themselves feel good, especially when they're really race-mixed and of that nature, because they don't have the truth in them, basically.

They have a distorted consciousness. I'm not sure. Some of the Russians are not race-mixed, quite nice people for working, but their mentality, they're very naive.

I mentioned before that, for example, according to the official Russian media, 3,000

schools in Russia don't have toilets. And what will be the normal reaction to this in a normal white country, even in Bulgaria that was occupied by the communists? The people just will, on a local level, will collect money and build toilets because it's not so complicated, right? I mean, it's a normal thing. You cannot leave the kids without basic things like toilets and water and food and things like that.

It's a simple organizational level. What the Russians did struck me and I understand that basically these guys, because the Russians themselves know what are the problems with the Russians and why the Jews so easily overwhelmed the Russian empire. The Russians in this material, they wrote a letter to Putin to build them toilets, which is, I don't know, slave mentality, serf mentality.

I don't know how to describe that. Begging from an external savior, an external authority to give you something instead of just doing it yourself. And this is because the Russians until they're throwing the shit against the Americans about how they had slaves and how bad they were and how good the Russians are and they're not racist and so on and so.

OK, but the Russians had white slaves until the midst of the 19th century. They had serf system until the midst of the 19th century. That's a testament to the primitivism of the consciousness of the people there.

And there are very good. I'll try to find if we have time because we're going to the direction of the fifth hour. But I'll try to find the article.

Have you ever read the book *The Occult War* by Emanuel Malinsky? No, I'm afraid. I can send it to you if you want. It's about how the revolutions from the Jacobins onwards had been used deliberately to destroy the white societies and were orchestrated largely by Jews.

Oh, OK, OK, OK. So basically, it's a feudal system. And until the 19th century, the feudal system in Russia was active, actually.

And there was selling white babies for something for equivalent of 15, 50 American cents. Yeah, crazy. And these people are accusing the Americans of selling Negroes.

And I can understand selling Negroes because they're basically a hominid species and whatever. And I know, I know that there are some guys that say, oh, you know that the South was infiltrated by Jews and Masons and so on. Yeah, this could be like this.

And I'm not for the slavery, not because it's so bad that we oppress these evil white people, oppress the Negroes. I'm against it because the Negroes sold themselves to white people as slaves, as like workers for cheap, cheap labor. Yeah.

Not as luxury. It was voluntary for the most part. Maybe not so much in the States, though, but in the African colonies, probably it was.

I can imagine that it will be much better for the Negro to be a slave of the white master than to be in Africa with free, supposedly free with his hominid buddies there. But I'm opposed to slavery because, especially in the case of this foreign race that you are importing, because you have problems like this. You have problems like in Rome.

Well, it leads to that eventually and inevitably. The collapse of civilization. Somebody's going to be either there's going to be insurrection or they're going to rebel or someone's going to lead them into like a slave rebellion against you.

Or there's going to be interbreeding and then it'll lead to the collapse of civilization. So it's just like introducing a genetic contaminant into your gene pool. It is the example with early Spartans and the late Spartans is quite obvious.

I mean, the early Spartans, every Aryan virtue that you can imagine, they represented the bravery and the discipline and I would say the lack of gluttony and the self-sacrifice for the state. Everything good that you can imagine and you can say about the Aryans. And of course, their facial features and their body characteristics were very, very Aryan.

But later, because all systems had some weak points, they didn't produce enough children. And it is also a Jewish way that they were homosexuals. The early Spartans were not homosexuals.

I have a small book called The Spartans that I advise everyone to read. It is The Spartans written by, what was this? I cannot find the, basically the walls of forming the Spartans and they're represented by the enemy. So basically by Athenian, I forgot the name, for God's sake.

Anyway, so he said that for homosexuality, if you're accused of homosexuality, you are kicked out of Spartan. You cannot be Spartan or in the worst case, you will be killed. So the early Spartans didn't tolerate homosexuality like at all.

Contrary to the Athenians at that time that were quite pedophile and they practiced homosexuality. Because of Jewish infiltration as well in Greece. Very possible.

In Hesiod, he laments the fact that they are no longer blonde in Greece. Very, very possible. Very possible.

There are a lot of things with the Jews and with the trading, especially in this Greek policies. They infiltrate through their economic, you know, the commercial promises of booty for the upper class. Like always, I mean, they're doing the same thing in Bulgaria and Greece and Persia.

The upper military cast of the Persians were very white people. Like their Greek representation of the battle between the Persians and the Greeks. And the people that, the artists that represented these battles.

What is the term? They basically lifted, they were witnesses of the battles. So they didn't represent the Persians like dark people. I remember seeing that picture, actually.

I think it's like a mosaic or something. You know, mosaic paintings. Yeah, yeah, yeah.

The battle scene, I believe, was very, the Persians were actually lighter skinned than the Greeks. Because the Greeks didn't have the habit to cover yourself. That's why they mocked the Persians.

Because they thought that if you're afraid of the heat, you are some kind of, not manly enough. And they mocked the Thracians, by the way, because they covered themselves. The truth is that in the case of the Persians, it was too hot.

And there were smart people and white people. And they didn't want to die from overheating. Or at least white people.

When I say white people, I mean the upper military caste. Like in the Turkic Khaganates, we are talking about elite. There were white people.

The lower classes, of course, there will be race mixing and so on. Same with Egypt, too. In Egypt, the women were always covered.

That's why on the wall paintings, they're always portrayed with white skin. Yeah, and the men were painting their skin with red paint. Oh, really? I didn't know that.

Yeah, they had to cover to protect them. So that's why you have paintings of people with blue eyes, but with red skin. Or people with blonde hair, and obviously European picture, but with red skin.

Or the other understanding is that they just had a tan, which is not natural. And I will go in the second part to talk about Varg and his bullshit and his cowardism. Yeah, he's introducing some twisted ideas there, that's for sure.

Okay, maybe it's time to start with Varg. And I'm feeling the fuck. I don't think you got to Duke, though, entirely.

You didn't really expose him or put the nail in the coffin of him entirely. Now, Duke, from my sources of information, of course, as I said, I don't know how reliable they were. According to them, Duke received funding from Russia.

And they're doing this from different, not directly, of course, because it will be quite obvious and you can find some material on that. But indirectly to different channels, different foundations. They mentioned different famous names, like this Jew, Nathaniel, for example, Father Nathaniel.

Nathaniel Kaptner, the alleged Orthodox Christian guy, the Jewish propagandist. Yeah,

they mentioned this guy. What was this? What was the Taylor? Taylor, I believe.

Gerard Taylor. Gerard Taylor, yeah. The white identity and who's married to a Jew.

Yeah, they mentioned that. How they know. Now, the idea is that they're receiving money, not directly, but for example, there was this printing company Arctos.

Right. And they're receiving money like, what is the English, the royalties for their books. Royalties, is it a thing? And this is, can you imagine how complicated and how much money you receive? It's a very clever way to receive money to doing stuff that will destabilize your enemy.

But you're keeping control through the money and through wives, because a lot of these people are married to Jews or to Russians. Like Richard Spencer was married to a Georgian woman, I believe. And with these Georgian people, it's a very interesting area because Erdogan, Stalin and some other people were from that area.

And take in mind that these Karakazars, these dark Jewish types, that some people believe that these dark Jewish types actually came from India at some point. Maybe that's why the Arab historian that I quoted the previous time compared them with the Indians. These dark types invented, invited the territory of the red-haired Scythians and Bulgarians and so on and so on, Kazars, through the Caucasus mountains.

So, they were not at that point in history, they were not the, they were the birthplace, one of the birthplaces, obviously, of the white Aryan race, the Caucasus mountains. But at that point, this type is replaced. And now, when I say in the anthropology, when I say Caucasoid, for the American speakers, it is white European people.

But for the classical European anthropology, Caucasoid, is it a correct term? Yeah, Caucasoid. It's something different. And I'll try to show you the racial type of the Caucasoid, or Kaukazid, Kaukazid is the correct thing.

Basically, it's very similar to Stalin, how Stalin looked like, or like how Erdogan looked like. That's probably why Jews always want to try to represent white people as Caucasian, so that they could mock them and sort of curse them by projecting their own image on them. That seems like a capitalistic black magic act on my part, or so far as I can perceive.

I don't know, is it true? Maybe just the Americans are followers of the little bit older anthropological school, because, obviously, the white people, the Aryans, I mean, and there are other white people that didn't come from the Caucasus mountains. The Aryans came from this region. And maybe this stuck.

I'm not sure. Maybe you're right about the Jews. I'm not sure.

I was just saying that they call white people Caucasians to curse them because that's their capitalistic means of attacking their enemies. Maybe, maybe, maybe this is the trick here with this Christian identity, that they're turning the white people into Jews, Israelites. And the same trick they're playing to the black Israelites.

Basically, they're turning everyone into Jews, basically, into Israelites. And the people don't get it. And they're pointing out that, oh, this person was blond or this was reddish.

Of course, could be... They curse them. What? Then they just end up cursing themselves, the people who adopt the labels that Jews project on them. Yeah, I mean, you cannot identify it with your enemy.

There was even a Spartan saying about that. So, a point about Duke. Duke most likely was financed by the Russians.

Maybe they helped him with his PhD or whatever. I've heard from Americans that he had bad habits of gambling or something. And that's why he was quite, how to say, dependent on the money from the Russians.

And he's not the only guy. And this is all known. There are a lot of... What the fuck is this? Oh, my God.

Oh, yeah. And they had these interesting infiltrators that are usually women because there's a whole... Yeah, like Monica Lewinsky types. Yeah, they are very famous.

Honeypots, I think. Honeypots, yeah, very famous Russian agent. She's slightly with Mongolian face, otherwise with red hair and I believe blue eyes.

So, there could be some Kazakh connection, by the way. Just saying. That was caught in America.

And she created these connections with some ultra... I don't remember how was... Maybe Portman was her name, something like that. So, there was... No, no, no, no. I will try to find what was her family name because, of course, she changed the name when she escaped to Russia.

And now she's a popular TV... I think her name is Natalie Portman. I'm pretty sure it's not Natalie Portman. But it's a famous Russian lady that was part of some spy scandal.

She was accused of spying and collecting data in Western Europe, in Great Britain and America. And then she was extracted to Russia. And now she has a very popular TV show with very bogus things.

They're talking about UFOs. They're talking about whole Earth, all kinds of stuff. So, they're putting these bits of this information in this kind of alternative type of information that came from official sources.



And they're always talking about the evil Nazis having a basis under the Earth. How they're aligned with demons. All kinds of bullshit.

They're always twisting... That's what Miguel Serrano is always pushing in his books. That's what Miguel Serrano is always pushing in his books. Yeah, he has this point of German UFOs and the whole Earth.

I'm not absolutely sure that he meant the same thing like these people. They're always twisting the things to be like... You see, the viewpoint of the ancient Aryans and the viewpoint of the present day Christians is totally different. I mean, for the ancient Aryans, the underground there could be basically heroes sleeping there.

Like Asaset Krum for the Bulgarians. In Denmark, there's a guy called Holger, which is the middle name that I adopted for myself when I changed my name. Holger's name.

You've been in Denmark at some point? No, my mother's from Denmark, so I just adopted that name. It's the same sort of mythology of the guy sleeping in the mountain and then he wakes up to save the race of people. Yeah, I've been in Denmark.

Very good people, by the way. I'd like to go there, but I have no money. Yeah, it's a must.

Let's put it that way. If you have money, it's a very pleasant place, even though I was back in 2013 there and maybe the things changed. But if you manage, I'll try to find my old connections there.

Anyway, so Duke, his position for Russia obviously is paid. The rumor is, and this rumor came from the Russian side, that he's receiving money for his presentation and his propaganda in the nationalist movement. I don't know how popular Duke is.

I think he's actually quite popular. He's sort of shifting the attention toward that sort of agenda, you know, the pro-Russian, pro-Christian type of agenda. Yeah, yeah.

And the thing maybe to start to say about VARC. Yeah, we're going to Bickerness now. Now VARC.

VARC is a very interesting case. First of all, let's say that I, being younger than VARC, when he committed his burnings and killings and so on. So this is, I was something like 9, 10, something like that.

And growing in, let's say, Bulgaria, maybe in some parts of Europe where the people looking more nationalistic, more traditional way. VARC had the status of some kind of idol, right? Amongst the more rebellious youth, let's put it that way. So I was growing, listening to the music of VARC, and this was quite an experience because this is before the era of MP3s.

And with very crappy tapes that I don't know even from whom I took these tapes, but it was quite rare. And we were listening to this kind of black metal and other stuff. And this was quite popular topic in my first pseudo-organization, the Hitler Front.

In Bulgaria, at least, there was another factions of Hitler Front in Germany, I believe, in Scandinavia and Russia. I don't know where. So it could be some kind of idea that was thrown by some operatives or something.

But he was quite popular. And if I remember correctly, there was a guy that I know from Bulgaria nationalize that he was writing letters to VARC. And even he received some letters.

And of course, he received some of his early books about paganism and so on. So I'm not coming from some anti-VARC perspective. I believe that I was one of the early subscribers to his YouTube channel that he opened in 2013 or 14, something in that time.

And the first videos that he was doing were quite OK. I mean, I had a conversation with VARC. There was such thing called Google Plus.

This thing was closed for some reason, maybe because there were too many nationalists communicating with this platform. And VARC, at first, he had this kind of interesting ideas. He was talking about Sumerians being Aryan people.

And there were some other guys that were quite, let's say, pro-Aryan. And I said, yeah, Aryan. I was using the term Aryan.

I'm always using the term Aryan, not Hindu-European, not Nordic or something like that, because I know the history. And I know that the Aryans or the Hindu-Europeans, if you will, first of all, Hindu-European is a fake term. I repeat that.

Like in the case, Slavic is a fake term. Yeah, it's sort of a geographical term more than it is any sort of biological term. Yeah.

And first of all, I pointed out, even back in 2014, that there are a lot of words with the root Aryos or Aryan or Arya or Aryana or something like that in different languages. So, most likely, this was their personal name or it was very important for these people. The term was very important for these people.

And some people called them Kurgans, of course, which could be right. But there are a lot of different Aryan tribes for thousands and thousands of years that were using Kurgans. So, it was, of course, part of the traditions, but not at some point, not all Aryans were using Kurgans.

There were a lot of things that, for example, if you are in some northern forest, it will be

quite hard to dig all this earth and to build this artificial hill. And Varg also admitted that there were a mixed type of burial in the Scandinavia, some were with Kurgan type, some were with funeral pyres, some were traditional like earth barracks and so on and so on. So, at some point, Varg started to post videos that were, from my perspective, very controversial.

He started to attack, for example, Aryans. And I said, well, one of his videos that basically I unsubscribed as that, there was a little bit of minor internet drama, was that he was starting to attack Aryans. And he was presenting that the Aryans were these inferior people that mixing together with the Indians and they were bred out and so on and so on.

And I said, well, first of all, you have a quite wrong understanding of what is Aryan and what is not Aryan. I mean, he's referring to Aryans on the linguistic term, to the Vedic Aryans. So, these people that invaded India, something like 3,000, 3,200 years ago.

And maybe to some extent to the Persians, because Persians also call themselves Aryans. But it was very funny because the Persians, even though themselves recognized that they came from the Scythian tribe, from the Saka tribe, they called the Saka fake Aryans. So, even back in the time, there was this who is more pure Aryan and this bragging who is the better Aryan, so to say.

Unfortunately, there is such thing in Europe, there is this local chauvinism, which is, at least in America, from my understanding, it's a little bit less of a problem. Because more or less you, like white people, are oppressed by the same non-whites. And at some point, it's not so important who is Italian, Polish or Irish, let's say.

Yeah, the great enemy has to be taking priority. Yeah, yeah. Who said that the color of your skin will be your uniform at the end? Yeah.

The uniform of the next war is the color of your skin. Yeah. And it's very true.

In Europe, this is a big problem. And part of the problem is VARG. Now, he's presenting these bogus theories, and I will reach the Russian connection with him and how I know.

First of his bogus theory is that real Europeans were all born and descended of Neanderthals. Yeah, that's obviously false right there. Yeah.

First of all, I started with the Aryan thing and I said, first of all, most likely the people that you call Indo-Europeans, this is a linguistic term and it's quite fake. And these people, and I pointed out that Arius was a thing, right? And the word hero, like a heroic figure, right? It's derived from the word heroes. Aristocracy obviously is connected with Aryan.

The Germanic name, like Aristopou, Ariovist, was derived from Aryan. The name of Ireland was derived from Aryan. They said, oh, no, no, no, no, you're stupid.

It's not Ireland, it's Arya, but you're so stupid. And I found that Varg is very, he's not, how to put it that way, it's not an argumental discussion with Varg, he's attacking you a lot. He's called an ass.

Yeah, and he's using his hordes of mindless supporters that basically are less literate than him. And at some point I found that Varg himself is not well literate or he's misinterpreted information. And I pointed out, for example, one of his scandalous, stupid videos that he deleted.

He claimed that all brunettes in Scandinavia, because I pointed out that in Scandinavia, I was in Denmark. And for a very short period of time, basically one day in Sweden, Norway, I saw, of course, the blondes there, the Nordic types were often. And they're blond, Nordic types that are not blond.

You must take in mind that. Yeah, my mother is from Denmark and she has brown hair. Of course, but this is normal, but this doesn't make them less Nordic.

And I pointed out that the difference between the Mediterranean, at least the European type Mediterranean, because it's a big hodgepodge, especially in the modern physical anthropology. The more southerly you go, the more mixed they get. Yeah, and the European type of Mediterranean, like the Pontic race or the Kurgan race.

They also pointed out that the same type of people were found in the Kurgans, which means that basically direct descendants of the Indo-Europeans or basically the Aryans. And there are some people that are Mediterranean race, but they are not European, like a very southern type of Greeks and some Italians, maybe something like that. And of course, on the Balkans, let's not be purists here.

We also had these types that are descendants of the Byzantium Empire and some basically the Christianities behind that, because at some point they didn't follow the ancient, let's say, if we say racial wars, we would be very strong. But let's say ancient traditions of separation of the castes. Yes, castes, there was a thing called, at least pre-Volga Bulgarians, we know that there was a thing called Idel Bulgar.

Now, Idel, which is the correct pronunciation, Idel could be translated to English like ideal. In German it means noble, Adel. Yeah, yeah, yeah.

This was my second point that basically means noble in all Bulgarians the same. And they said that, they described it like it must be brave and honest and keep the oaths, also very important for Bulgarians. We have a saying that, which means the spoken word is like a thrown stone, so you must keep your promises.

This is very important, especially how the men will be accepted by other men. So, it's very important for the men to keep his promises and not to promise things that he is not able to do and so on. So, the oaths are very important for the old Bulgarians.

So, one of the things to keep their oaths, the other thing was to be brave. And the third thing that they mentioned, to have the features of Idel. So, what are the features? They mentioned that he must be tall, he must be strong, he must have stride features.

The stride features is not described, but they listed the people that could be Idel. So, they mentioned Tervelini, which most likely came from one of the old names of the gods. They mentioned, what was the name, Turini, I believe, which is one of the names of the Scythians, because the followers of Tur.

And maybe the Turks, they took the name, not to mention that there was an Aryan tribe called Turani in present day Afghanistan. They were Turinians, were they? Yeah, yeah, yeah. Basically, their name came from the god Tur.

So, Tur in the Persian mythology is not a god, but it is a very popular hero in their epos, Shahnameh, the name of the king, the name of the shah. So, anyway. That's Tithor and that's related to the Aesir, as we said on the previous show.

Yeah, yeah. And take it by that, for example, Thracians. We pronounce it Thracians in Bulgarian, modern Bulgarian is Thraki.

But their old name was Tiraki, with Tir in front. And the Greeks name, the Greek name Tiraki came from the Thracian name of the god of war. And they also said, they're using the Greek name Ares, right? They said that Ares was Thracian and the Thracians were the sons of Ares.

It's all Aryan and not Indo-European as Vargas is trying to claim. Yeah, but he also is attacking the Indo-European tradition. He said that basically the Indo-Europeans were not so spread in Europe.

They just married, exchanged wives, and this was some kind of cultural influences. And basically, I started to laugh at that point because it was obvious that there was archaeological proof that he is wrong. For example, in England, there was a total change of the culture.

It's not just some guys will say, oh, this is so nice that you have a chariot and let's adopt this chariot. No, it's a sign of destruction, of invasion. So the Aryans, the Indo-Europeans, if you will, they were invaders.

They were raiding, they were kidnapping women, and they were very successful because their way of thinking was very organized, very hierarchical. Their religion was very dominant and very patriarchal. They were very strong physically.

So it's similar to what Julius Evola speaks of in his works in terms of the Aryan traditions. For the Uranian and solar principle, yeah. And the thing that the wife of Varg is pushing is basically this pre-Indo-European, pre-Aryan invasion, cult of the mother.

And everything that, of course, this is not a bad thing if you think about... Can I just say something about that? There's a book written by Bill White, formerly of the National Socialist Movement, called *The Tradition of the Mother*, which is based on Julius Evola's writings, which critiques that same thing, you know, the mother goddess cult. There was a channel, *The Fortress of Luke*, that basically yesterday, I believe, the guy is from Welsh and Irish descent, I believe. And he made a video.

It's on YouTube with very small following, but very, let's say, good material. And I'm trying to find more things about the cults because I don't know a lot of things. I'm still lacking information for some things from Bulgaria, but they're missing.

So I think that it won't be... You can put it in a book someday and then people can get that. Maybe. Some of my friends here in Bulgaria, they're trying to make me to write things about the religion.

And the second thing is to write fairy tales, Bulgarian traditional fairy tales, because some of the guys had kids and they want to read them stories with good examples. And there are a lot of Bulgarian fairy tales that, for example, *Snow White*. *Snow White*, it looks like it came or it's very similar to Bulgarian myth of this Cimmerian princess.

It's a dark hair, very fair skin and blue eyes that were escaping these evil sorcerers and marry a prince. Maybe she managed to escape in Germany. That's why maybe the story is popular there also.

Marry a prince that fought back these evil sorcerers to try to sacrifice them. Basically, this is the Bulgarian variant. These stories are a lot more hardcore than the Disney versions, that's for sure.

And who are these evil sorcerers, if you think about it? Of course, these evil Gargamel style sorcerers. When I was a kid, I read this book called *the Ukrainian Folk Tales*. And it talked about Ilya Muromets and Nightingale the Robber, all these, you know, caught to Harashka Rolopee and, you know, crashing a dragon into an iron threshing floor with like a giant iron cudgel and stuff.

It's all the same sort of themes there. Yeah, yeah. But it's a popular, popular, I would say, Iranian.

It's not well understood. When I say Iranian, people are thinking about Iran, that they came from Iran. It's Iranian speakers, but it's not Persians because these Scythian, Sarmatians, Cimmerians, they were supposedly Iranian speakers.

So basically, when the Persians came from these, from the modern day Ukraine and through Caucasus mountains, they took the language, not vice versa. It's not. The European people living in Europe, never leaving Europe in some cases, that was speaking Iranian language.

That could be a form closer to the ancient Indo-European. And the people must look at the Kurgan hypothesis and see that there are several ways of moving. For example, the Anatolian Aryans that were basically ancestors of the Hittite, these Aryan speakers.

There were Tukharians that moved in Central Asia, something like 7, maybe 8,000 years ago. There were Germanic wave, let's say, in Northern Europe. And supposedly, they have most of the genes, I would say, preserved from the original Indo-Europeans.

Or at least from this part, that were R1B something. That were called the court-ware culture and the double-axe culture. And there were these... Like the Madovans in Greece, they had a double-axe there too.

Yeah, and we also had the double-axe. And they said that it was a feminine symbol at first, but later it was turned into a patriarchal symbol. I'm not so sure, you know that.

I'm skeptical about the interpretations, because they said that the double-axe is the symbol representing the female... Right, I doubt that. Female reproductive system, let's put it that way. According to Julius Evola, the axe represents lightning.

It represents from the sky coming downwards as a sort of very direct force, like from heaven, from the higher planes. For me, the axe is a male... It could be looked at different ways, right? It's represented because the forces of creation are doing the things in a similar way. That's why, for some people, the swastika is the northern... You see, the big dipper that is rotating is representing the swastika.

For me, for example, it's a solar symbol. And for the ancient people, even before the Indo-European invasion, they are connecting the swastika with the snakes, because these 7,000-8,000-year nephrite swastikas found in Bulgaria, they are in the form of frogs. So there are some connections with the pepi frog, by the way.

I thought that the pepi frog was just a sign up on the part of Jews. I guess it's not. Maybe it's a part of the Jews, because at some point they're infiltrating all kinds of Aryan or pre-Aryan... They destroyed everything.

So basically, the Star of David was also not a Jewish symbol at some point, but now it's obviously their symbol. So let's go back to Varg, because the podcast will become enormously big again. So Varg started to attack the Indo-Europeans.

His wife is pushing this Neanderthal hypothesis that the Nords are direct descendants of the Neanderthals. I have several videos that I prepared, and maybe I'll upload them when I have time. Send them to me and I'll upload them too, to spread them around more.

Okay. This is bullshit. I mean, it's enough to see the skull of Varg and his wife, that the Nordic, obviously, his wife could be some Celtic Nordic, Varg is Nordic.

These people don't have the same skulls. They are Neanderthals. And they are basing their theory on the data that is derived by Half Jew, German Half Jew, that claim that... I forgot the name, but in one of the videos that I have, I have the name of this Mischling.

He said that some people have more Neanderthal DNA than the others. And Marie Cachet, so basically the wife of Varg, claims that the Nords have more Neanderthal DNA, but it's not true. In reality, the Nordic is the opposite, that they have less Neanderthal DNA.

And the Neanderthals, if you look at the skull, even in the Mediterranean type, even the Eastern part, they have similar face shapes and proportions like the Nordic people. Well, if you look at Julius Evola's face, it looks pretty Nordic. He looks Mediterranean, but this doesn't mean, from a racial perspective, it doesn't mean that he's not Aryan, because if you look at the German anthropologists, they classified the people in several different categories that they classified as all Aryan, right? One of the sub-races were called Dinarid race, and the Dinarid race were quite dark in their representation, even though they are classified as Aryan.

And, of course, I believe that this German historian that I mentioned before that wrote... About H.F.K. Gunther? Yeah, I believe that this was his family name. Is that the racial elements of European history you're referring to? Yeah, yeah. So they're talking about different elements in the European history, and the most leading element is not even pigmentation of the hair, the eyes, or even the skin, because there are different variations between even members of the same sub-race.

There are variations. The women, for example, are white-skinned everywhere because of the lower amounts of testosterone, of course. And the male, darker pigmentation.

I say darker. It's not, how to say, consistent. I say darker, I say dark.

But it's also variation between the different elements, between the sub-races, between the different elements of the races, and so on and so on. So I'm not making the same claims that, for example, that this Mediterranean... For example, he claims that there is no difference between Arabs and Mediterranean, which is total bullshit, because you can find an Arab, you can find... You can see it in their eyes, right? Yeah, and also he's pushing this Slavic bullshit. I said, I read my Slavic... He's deriving, I'm starting to argue with him, and I said, well, this is not true.

The things that you claim, for example, are not true. I know old Bulgarian, but I read this dictionary, and at some point he spilled the beans, so to say, and I found out that his label, at some point, I'm not sure about now, his label that he's producing music for is owned by Russians. And it was... I found this information from my friend that I mentioned from Austria, that he was interested in producing Vark at some point.



But we found that he had the label, he signed a contract, obviously, with the Russians. So, I thought, huh, if Duke is receiving money through his lectures and through Arctus, some of these guys, like Taylor, are receiving money from Arctus, why not Vark is receiving money from this label? Because this is a very good way to cover his funding. And, of course, he's receiving money from some YouTube channel who's selling his, let's say, tabletop game or whatever.

But most likely he's receiving funding through the Russians, through this thing. Of course, I can't prove that, but one of his connections, and there are a lot of Russian subscribers under his sites, and he's pushing this thing, colorism. So, basically, this, how to say, split between the Nordic types and the Mediterranean types.

Could you spell that? Because I'm not too sure I understood what that was. Colorism, the term. Well, colorism.

I don't really understand what that is. Like color. Colorism is basically a type of racism, if you believe, that preferring his own color pigmentation of hair and so on.

Colorism? Yeah, yeah. I misunderstood you there. I thought you said chorism or something.

No, no. Yeah, I'm sorry. No problem.

So, basically, he was saying that all Europeans must be born, which is also a bogus idea. And this guy, the survivor of the GIF, which is much more, let's say, factual in his information about it. And he said, no, no, no, it's not true.

Basically, these Kurgan types, they were brunettes very often with, well, he claimed that they were with whiter skin than the pre-European population. But how pre-Indo-European, let's say, pre-Aryan population was pigmented is quite also misinterpreted. It's basically twisted.

Let's say that, for example, this cheddar man is total bullshit. I mean, he was not so dark. Most likely, they're missing the fact that the pigmentation of the skin, there are some genes that are not present in the modern European population that are for fair skin.

It doesn't mean that there were these people before the Indo-European invasion and before the Neolithic farmers. It doesn't mean that these people were dark skinned. It's basically a Jewish trick.

And there are a lot of facts for that. And in one of the videos, they are quite well presented. It's debunking the Neanderthal theory of Vark based on the anthropology of the measurement of the skull, of the measurement and position of the facial skull.

So basically, where the nose is, with the proportions of the nose, the positions of the eyes, and the proportions of the back skull. That's the occiput of the skull. The Arabs always have a very pronounced occiput.

Can you repeat? I said the Arabs always have a very pronounced occiput, very large occiput back of the skull. Yeah. Because their skulls are shaped in different ways.

They're not like long heads like the Aryans. Their skull is shorter. So that's why the backside of the skull is bigger.

And their ears are in different positions. Let's put it that way. They're not like straight like in the Aryan types.

And, of course, the form of the nose, the position of the hair, and, of course, pigmentation of the hair. But this is not the leading example. And I started to debunk Vark in many occasions, and he just started to use his followers to mock me.

And it looks like Vark either didn't read the sagas, or he read the sagas, but he's misinterpreting the information there. Because in one of his videos, back in who knows when, but it was some of the older videos that he deleted after me started to make fuss about it, he claimed that... Trying to cover his traces. He claimed that, first of all, if a brunette and blonde make a child, it's always brunette, which is not true.

Second, he claimed that all brunettes are mixed with some kind of non-Europeans, which is also not true. He claims that all brunettes in Scandinavia are descendants... Which is the stupidest part. All brunettes in Scandinavia are descendants of Portuguese sailors that crashed at some point in Scandinavia.

And then he pointed some stupid article in the Norwegian press or something. That's not a very credible theory there. Yeah, and I started to debunk it, and I used a very Nordic source, which are the sagas.

And I used the sagas of Egil, Egil's saga, which I point out that Egil... Yeah, I actually descended from that guy, from Egil Skallagrimsson. Yeah, he was brunette. He was not only brunette, but he looks like a guy that had a tan, because he's described like white-brown skin or something like that, which is typical for a guy that is traveling to sea and pillaging things.

He basically had a tan because of the sun rays. And this was another bullshit of Varg that he claimed that the real Europeans, aka the Neanderthals, they never had tan, which I don't know what else to say. The tan is the natural reaction to the skin, like from the skin of the white people to the sun.

And even white-skinned people, as I mentioned, I work with tourists, and there are a lot of Scandinavian and Russian Nordic types that tan quite heavily. Even though I'm a

Pontic race, I'm a white Eastern or Northern Mediterranean type, I don't tan so heavily like these guys from Scandinavia. And I pointed out that thing, that it's bullshit, and it's not a factor, because these people, and I pointed out different Asian sources that obviously describe European people, in some cases with blonde hair, that had brown skin.

And they had brown skin because, A, they were tanned, or they were covered with some paint, for example, protecting them from the sun, because they had problems with burning or something. And they said all kinds of bullshit. He liked the theory, because I'm not twisting facts, he liked the theory for the paint.

And he said, of course it's a paint, it's not a natural tan or something like that. Then he started to say that the redheads are basically a product of race mixing, which is also bullshit. And I pointed out that... Is that also the world historically, the reds are always the ones that are like the Tuatha Dé Danann and so forth? This is because they're the first wave of Indo-Europeans, and they had a lot of redhead genes.

And my suspicion is that these genes, because they were, the people that had these genes, and they were isolated on the, basically on the edges of European continent in the British Islands, in Ireland, in Scotland. That's why they have this high concentration there. But also take in mind that the Scythian types also had reddish hair, but the reddish hair of the Scythians and the Thracians were different from the present day Irish.

Maybe even the present day Irish, they were also more dark reddish hair, if you know what I mean, than the present day redheads. But everything is changing. I mean, it's, as I said, the pigmentation of the hair is not so important, like the facial and cranial, cranial if I believe.

Cranial matrix. Yeah, cranial matrix. And so, yeah, and I pointed out that I also, like a kid, had dark red hair, and I even still have reddish beard.

And he said, of course, because you're Mediterranean, I mix it. I said, oh my God. I mean, it's not even, it's not even funny.

And I said, well, first of all, according to your understanding, the Neanderthals must be all blonde, right? And there is no proof of that. There is no proof that the Neanderthals are all blonde. Not to mention that Neanderthals, they didn't have, the early Neanderthals, they didn't have negative blood types.

The later Neanderthals had negative blood types when they mixed with the chromagnum type. Oh, yeah, because you know how the Jews always try to claim that they are rhesus negative blood, and they're highly Neanderthal in their DNA. Maybe, but... So they try to claim that for themselves, in other words.

I think that, I think that, that negative blood was a specific mutation at some point for

the, for the Aryan or the Kurgan type. But the blood types back in the time could be used for tracing the population. But now it's not like that because it looks like the blood types are connected with the type of, I would say, eating habits.

And the people nowadays, they, first of all, they are a lot of mixing. Second of all, the eating habits are quite also mixed. So you don't have population like in the Aryan types where they're predominantly eating, for example, milk and milk products.

And that's why they were lactostolerant. But you still have these traces, for example, these inhabitants of Scandinavia had the highest lactostolerant genes. They had the highest lactostolerant population.

This is the correct term. So this is what other things are debunking. I mean, Varg, this idea that the Europeans, at first I thought that that he's making this to be, how to say, to oppose this migration theory because in his mind if you migrated from some place and went to another, you could be replaced by other wave of migrants and so on.

So I thought that this is kind of, how to say, positive propaganda from his side, even though it's a fake positive propaganda. I don't like this kind of propaganda when you cannot base on facts and you are faking the facts to twist your narrative. And from my perspective, Neanderthals, they, first of all, they looked quite ridiculous.

They had big foreheads and wide jaws and so on. Yeah, yeah. And obviously they were not ancestors of the modern white men.

The ancestors of the modern white men were Chromagnons. Yeah. And the Chromagnons, according to Varg Vikernes, are mishlings because they had fucked up teeth, tooth.

And this is not true. This is not true. Chromagnons were very, very tall, very well built.

It looks like Chromagnons also didn't have pragmatism, which is also very interesting because this means contrary to the Neanderthals, Neanderthals had pragmatism. Homo erectus had pragmatism and they still have pragmatism because Homo erectus are basically the Negroes. And of course, the modern anthropologists reject that.

And they said that we are all one in the same race. And one of the proof is that we can produce kids together, which is just ridiculous bullshit. Because even the lion and the tiger could produce kids.

Lions and tigons or whatever they're called. But then they become sterile after a couple of generations. Yeah, but they have more genetic differences than the hominid species.

Let's put it that way. With the mixed race types, so-called race, the mixed hominid types, they always have very weak and degenerated and chaotic offspring. You know, prone to

crime and all sorts of psychological problems and diseases and so forth.

Like the Jews, who are basically the poster boy for, you know, disease and mongrelization problems. Well, my theory is that the Jews are mixed race, the original mixed race. And maybe the pack of the Jews behind the Jews, there are some or let's say the theory in Bulgaria is that the creators of the Jews like a tribe are these dark Atlanteans that at some point escaped the fall of Atlantis into the Middle East.

And they're described in Sumerian mythologies like these flying fishes or like this Oannis or this Dagon figure. And he's described like this flying fish, this flying dragon. And it makes sense if you think about it, if it's represented, he's coming from the sea.

So basically from what's from the Western Sea, so Mediterranean Sea. So if you think about it, and this is the theory of Manly Pichot, this Mason. Yeah.

He he also pointed out that maybe the fish represented scale armor. Now, the scale armor was very popular amongst the Scythians and Sarmatians because they kept the technology. So part of the technologies of the ancient empire and contrary to the Scythians and Sarmatians, the Romans didn't manage to copy the scale armor of the Scythians.

And when they copied it because they capture some Scythians, of course, they didn't implement the the you got say the technique. The not the technique, the using of scale armor because you see the scale armor is was used only for the horse archers and for the white cavalry that is not fighting from the close combat because the scale armor was what is to deflect arrows and so on. Yeah.

Yeah, exactly. Because in close combat, there is a weakness. You can push the blade between the scales and could penetrate under whatever you have under the armor, let's say what is the term gambeson or whatever.

And you can penetrate that and the Romans didn't understand that at first and they tried on heavy cavalry and with quite fatal consequences because it works at first. It's a perfect armor because it's lighter than the plate armor and it deflects arrows, but they didn't understand the idea. And when the Romans which are not well known for their riding skills, even though their mobility were called equities or horsemen, they when they encountered Sarmatian horsemen or Thracian horsemen even or Scythian horsemen they had problems.

They had a lot of problems. They had problems with the Parthians and the Parthians were all another Scythian or Aryan tribe. So yeah.

So anyway, so Varg is pushing these things and why the fact he's pushing the Neanderthal thesis? Why the fact he's pushing this Slavic bullshit like he's pushing his reliable sources, Russian sources and he's quoting the original sources for some kind of

basic understanding of the Slavs, even though I pointed out that the Russian literature is something like 200 years later created on the basis on the earlier old Bulgarian literature and I said well you're quoting things that you don't understand. You don't obviously know old Bulgarian. I know Bulgarian so the things that you're quoting are not true.

So we have an argument about the term Vlada, right? He claims that he was a car in Russia. Yeah, it's a car in Russia, but it's also Vlada means lady basically and he claimed that the Vlada is a fake goddess. It was created and I said no, it's a fake.

Maybe the Russians didn't have these deities. Maybe they adopted because the Russian, the problem with the Russians that they don't have a written history as I said before the alphabet and the literature came to them and the literature came with the Bulgarian emissaries and later with the Byzantine emissaries. So they came bringing Christianity which as I said I'm not a big fan of but it is what it is.

So they didn't have a lot of sources and also I found out that for example Perun is very often claimed that is this the main Slavic so to say deity but I find out from I find out from Russian source that actually in Russia there is not a single name of Perun that survived like a name of the some area or mountain or lake or whatever it was not a single name that came from the ancient times and in Bulgaria there are at least three or four places including quite large mountain Perun mountain came from Perun there was a town called Pernik there was a flower called Perunica so and Peru means basically to strike down most likely with lightning and Perun is another term for beating somebody down so it's obviously connection with this deity so whatever these people that are researching these Russians they said well look on the Balkans they didn't mention Bulgaria but on the Balkans there are a lot of toponyms so basically name of different areas geographical the different mountains and rivers and so on that are named after Peru but in Russia there is not a single name after Peru there was another one place called something of Peru I don't know but this is basically named in 19th century when they're trying to reconstruct the religion and you must understand that the Russian so-called Slavic paganism I don't want to mock people or something because pagan tradition is largely lost even in Scandinavia and the Scandinavians had this advantage that they had some written sagas and some sources so from my perspective they must not mock people like Snorri and they must be quite thankful at least well he could be a Christian he could have some influences from the Abrahamic religions but I think he didn't have some back thoughts of destroying or twisting the religion like an early disinfo agent I'm not sure about that I don't think that he's a disinfo agent I mean what what is the point of that you're saying that he probably wasn't on that basis that he was just maybe confused a bit or something by Abraham yeah yeah yeah maybe he was confused but I don't think that he was writing stuff to confuse and who would confuse at that point I mean who will confuse he wanted after 600 years to create a false fake pagan movement or something no he was writing down information the same things could be said for some Bulgarian authors in the medieval period they had these

memories for their Scythian or Iranian origin and they wrote it down like but it was very twisted and they didn't know who from where just coming at that point the Byzantium that were keeping they were keeping the chronicles they know and they're always referring to the Bulgarians like Scythians so basically three names were mostly used for the for the Bulgarians one is Scythians the other is Mesians so they referred to the northern northern Bulgarians like Mesians which is a northern Thracian name and the third is Goti or Goti and this Goti was stuck to the western Bulgarians which are now Macedonians of course until as late as 14th century there was a Serbian prince that Bulgarians rebelled against and he said that basically these Goti these these gods rebelled rebelled against me and they called themselves Bulgarians so he also referred to these people and there are some historical things behind it but going back to Varg so let's put it things in that perspective Varg had very large following he's using misinformation he's pushing false understanding of history like Europeans came from the and especially Nords came from the Neanderthals which is not true his wife is pushing this pre-Indo-European invasion religion which is maternal religion which is yeah that's what the he's pushing his maternal matriarchy yeah it's always about the poor center things like that which is let's put it that way there was a reason for Indo-Europeans subjugating the prey and this is quite funny because both of them obviously had very let's say not Aryan Indo-European that's the fake term Indo-European features let's put it that way even though one of my friends in Norway he also said oh Varg is Jew he didn't look like Jew I don't know but I don't think maybe he could be an agent everyone could be an agent he could be misinformed he could be misled but I don't think he's a Jew I'm just looking at him he's probably just an operator of theirs or something like that I have no ideas but the things that I found for example a guy that I'm following and he has a quite good channel called Herd Nord Storm he's a big fan yeah he I believe he's Swedish he has a very nice channel and he's against Putin and pro Nordic resistance movement and so and so but he is posting VARK like his videos are some kind of source of information and one of his recent reports is one of the older videos of VARK that is he's representing that Aryans this inferior people that are mixing and he's referring to the Velikarians by the way that mixing with the non whites and so well they mixed yeah this is true but they wanted to prevent that and that's why they created the caste system and they created the caste system as a attempt to stop the race mixing because if you know how the system works it's not allowed to marry the lower caste members and of course it didn't work so well because they were outnumbered one to I don't know millions maybe thousands tens of thousands because we don't know how many the European Aryans were but we know that even in ancient times the Darwids were numerous we have these claims from the Greek historians so he shows again misinformation he shows a picture of southern Darwidian very dark skin and he said that this is the descendants of the Aryans and this is not true the descendants of the Aryans or upper caste system members that are very white skinned and most of them are from the Brahmanic caste from the Kshatriya class or whatever Rajas or whatever and their pigmentation let's say white skin their white skin for India right their pigmentation is let's

say light brown and their features are kind of how to say more symmetrical more likely the European type and also ones that are from the Punjab yep with the Rajasthan the these northern Indians like and northern Indians from the higher castes not from the lower castes of course and it is proven that these people from the Brahmanic caste and so and so they on the genetic level they had something like 30 20 to 30 percent eastern European genes because the people that invaded India the Vedic areas they were from these they were from these areas from this Indo-European let's put the term Kurgans from these Kurgans that were closer to eastern Europeans and by the way making my genetic samples I am R1 A1 so at some point, created the great empires and great cultures. Quite amazing stuff. And people like Varg are spilling basically misinformation, they are seeding distrust between the different sub-races, not uniting the people, even though he claims that he's uniting the people on the basis of paganism, because yes, it's true, on the basis of paganism there are not religious wars, the Romans didn't slaughter the Celts on the basis of, you don't worship Jupiter for example, you're worshipping Taranis, they're slaughtering the Celts for other reasons, including the infiltrations of the Jews, especially if you know the story of Caesar, he was a Jewish puppet, I'm 100% sure about that.

I've actually read that before myself, I'm not too sure what evidence there is though, I'm sure there is evidence somewhere. Write down in Google Caesar Semitophile and you will find interesting things. And you know the statements of Cicero against the Jews, that he was defending his client, and Cicero was a political enemy of Caesar.

Okay. The Jews like to set up their puppets, their fake nationalist puppets, like Bonaparte to Napoleon. Napoleon, I don't, I'm not knowledgeable about Napoleon.

I was thinking that he was a Mason, then I spoke with Jan Lamprecht and he was a fan of Caesar and Napoleon, and he was not changing his opinion about that, and I said, still there is 100% Jewish, I'm not so sure about Napoleon. It looks like he pushed some walls against the Jews at some point. He's pictured with his Masonic pose in some of his photographs.

The hidden hand, you mean? Yeah. The hidden hand. That's a pretty famous photograph.

Yeah, yeah, but you know that some, the Masons are pushing also this propaganda like the Christians that all, basically all are Masons. So this could be some kind of falsification. But I'm not defending, I'm not a defender of Napoleon.

I just don't know enough information. I can defend Adolf Hitler because there are some people that claim that he was a Jew, financing by the Jew, all this is bullshit and there are a lot of sources to debunk that and I was interested in that matter. But I am not knowledgeable in details about Napoleon.



Maybe he was financed by the Rothschild. I don't know. I just don't know.

I don't claim things that I don't know. And the things are like this, this is with the weapon. He was arrested at some point because he was posing with the weapon and the French secret police basically attacked his house.

And interesting, interesting how he's living in France that is not very conservative and nationalistic, not living in very based and conservative Russia. Yeah, France is basically a totally Judeophile country. It's controlled by one of their major centers in the world.

And also another thing, VARC and National Socialism, it looks like he, at least according to some sources, he has close connections with National Socialists and even, but this is a claim from Wikipedia, which is not reliable source, Wikipedia claims, Jukipedia, claims that his mother tried to work with some neo-Nazi group to take VARC away from prison or basically to escape, which for my book, it's not a bad thing. I don't know why he, I can understand that, for example, VARC after years and especially when he's living in France, I can understand that he's not proclaiming National Socialist views and so on and so forth. But if I was in his place, I will keep, how to put it, sympathetic silence, let's put it that way.

I will not attack National Socialism. And some of his attacks were very funny. For example, he's against Socialism.

That's why he's not National Socialist. Well, why are you living in France, for God's sake, it's a very socialist, not to say communist country. And one of my German friends says it's very obvious, they have a lot of kids and they're receiving social benefits, which I suppose are quite a good amount of money.

Right. Which, of course, I'm not against that. But why he's attacking National Socialist Germany, that if you're white, especially in his case, Nordic people with good racial qualities, they will receive money for that, which is very normal.

The state must protect the race that found the country. Yeah, so obviously, if you were really legitimate and you were a racist, you'd want National Socialism. Of course, this is a very, very good thing to stimulate the people to have a lot of children, healthy children.

And this is like investment in the future of the nation. It's for me, it's a very natural thing. You cannot give a jack shit for, for God's sake, if you're National Socialist, you won't allow racial invaders to live in your country.

And I will end with that because he, you, right. But it's a very normal thing to be sympathetic to National Socialism, at least not to attack them. The other thing was, and this is about the time when I stopped my subscription to his channel.

The other thing was the stupid claim that he's against National Socialism because there was a division called Dirlwanger and the Dirlwanger SS division, it was the members of the division were basically murderers, rapists, gypsies. And well, the Dirlwanger himself was a very unpleasant figure, but he was a very, I believe that in National Socialist Germany, he was a friend of Heinrich Himmler. And the Vikings, also very vicious.

I mean, doesn't that, what, what, what Varg touts as the hero figure? Yeah, yeah, yeah. But my point was other that, as I pointed out the previous show, it's not like in the Christianity and Varg is pushing in some way, very Christian view of the war, very black and white and very not exactly that he's, for example, he's rejecting Christianity. And I can understand that because Christianity fucked a lot of things.

I agree with Varg on that thing. And I agree with healthy lifestyle and I agree with close to the nature and so on. But I don't agree with some things.

For example, if we retreat and leave the system and live like, I would say, cavemen away from society, they will come for us. They will come for us. We cannot be passive.

We, if we, I say destroy will be used, if we leave the present system unstable, we will have a lot of time to establish our societies. But if we just escape the system and leave for the next five, 10 years, they will come for us. They will find a pretext.

You are convicted Nazi, you are whatever, they will attack you on the possession of guns, they will attack you on whatever. Some guys in Bulgaria, even though Bulgaria is not, they don't prosecute nationalists for now. For example, they were convicted, they had a suitcase, not suitcase, a court case, they got a court case against them because supposedly they made a bomb against a bunch of Turks or Gypsies.

I don't remember, it was years ago. And they. They all put that innocent non-white.

And they blow these faggots away. But they forgot to mention that these Turks or Gypsies or whatever, they were mafia members. So mafia members very often killing each other.

And they just use this pretext to attack these guys. And it's a very stupid thing. And they use this pretext to attack guys that were popular in the nationalist circle and to discredit them, to arrest them.

But the court case failed. So basically because they didn't have any evidence for that. This is just an example of how they're using every pretext to attack the easiest victims, which are the nationalists.

So if we leave the society at some point, because obviously they will see an enemy in our face, because if we establish stable communities, they will be like an example for other people. Even though it's very hard to establish stable communities, since we are

lacking a lot of resources. We are lacking also the most important resources, people.

People. Yeah. It's a parallel society that just sort of like exists as a sort of layer behind the actually currently existing society.

It can't be like Ruby Ridge where you hide away in the woods and make yourself a target. You have to, you know, just sort of like piggyback on the current society and then try to create your own segregated society while you blend in with the current, with the currently existing one, in my opinion. Yeah, they won't, they just don't allow the positive example.

So anyway, the VARC propaganda of pre-Aryan ideals, of pre-Aryan religion, of colorism that is basically separating people. And I saw the comment section, the North attacking the Slavs, the both groups attacking the Mediterranean, the people accusing each other, which is total bullshit, if you think about it. And we have the seeds of that when I'm talking about establishing communities with some friends in some circles and they had prejudices and misinformation.

And my friend that visited me in the beginning of the year, you see, I'm kind of, you see, I spoke with some guys and they thought that here lives basically Turks. And I say, well, it's not like that. Maybe they are not Turks.

And I show pictures. I believe I posted pictures on a video of Dungard of Pontic-looking Turkish actresses, very, if I didn't mention that they're Turkic, you'll think that they're very European, in some cases, red hair, blue eyes, attractive ladies. But it looks like their forefathers were kidnapped or converted in one way or another and turned to be Turks.

And we in Bulgaria also had these kind of types. And I was pointing out to one of my colleagues in the college and I said, well, how the fuck do you think that you are similar to these guys? I basically pointed to Turks that are very not European looking. Why the fuck do you think that you're the same people like these? And we're talking about a lady with very blonde hair, with blue eyes, quite fair, quite tall, quite attractive.

And she said, oh, no, I'm Turkic. These are fake-created nations that basically absorbed large Aryan populations and converted them to non-Aryan religion. Christianity, by the way, is also non-Aryan, but with more Aryan influences, so to say, than Islam, obviously.

But it's an imperial mess, hot pot, melting pot. And it's totally bullshit. It's a created nation on the basis of Jewish propaganda.

And they will use, that's why I pointed out that the Turks are much more dangerous than, for example, the Arabs, because they have more European genes. In some cases, not only European genes, but they also have European people. Because they are living in parts of Turkey that they didn't mix, for example, with other non-European types, they preserve themselves in some way.

Yeah, well, even in the Turkarian area in China, there's, you know, European-looking people or Aryan-looking people there still. Yeah, just even as I said, in the Mongols, they had some of these genes, but it doesn't change the fact that they genocided the European population of Central Asia. So, I want to show you some pictures.

So, to give an example of what the picture is, ah, look at this. I'm not seeing any pictures. Oh, here's something coming up.

OK. Yeah. So, those are all wearing Turkey or something? Yeah, they're Turks.

Yeah, they still obviously look very European. So, people can just type in, you know, on a search engine, you know, say European Turk or Turkish-European. I'm sure you get at least something, even though there's obviously bias from Google.

They're basically not defined like Turkish-European subject. They're basically Turkish actresses, right? Actresses must look good. They won't show these dark hominids in Anatolia.

They will show these very nice-looking, especially this red hat is perfect, the upper one. They will show these very nice-looking ladies. And when I say Turk and Bulgarians, they say, yeah, we have more or less the same racial types.

I mean, the Pontic is all spread all around the Pontic Sea, which is the Black Sea. I know Ukrainians that look the same with different northern Pontics, of course, with the southern Pontics, which is my case, I'm Pontic. And the Pontics are very often called the Slavic type, even though they're defined like pre-Slavic type by the anthropology.

You see, the people are mixing terms, terms like Slavic, it's just a cultural or linguistic term. We're talking about racial terms. And these people, these ladies, are obviously descendants of European or predominantly European forefathers that were forcefully converted and kidnapped by the Turks.

Yeah. And in most of these cases, it's either the white men, you know, they overrun the white societies and they kill the white men and they rape the women. And then the mixed product is whatever exists there now or else they've abducted them just like they did in Iceland and stuff, too.

You know, they've abducted white women from there and brought them all the way to the Middle East. A lot of these groups. Yeah, because it's very, how to say, I don't know, I don't know, maybe racial envy or something.

Yeah. They desire to blend themselves with the genes of white people because they want to be white. And so that's their way of, like, vampirizing their genome for themselves.

And, of course, to show a similar racial types, this Bulgarian, what is it, music video based on the Bulgarian folk stories about, by the way, the white ladies that I described in the video. So the same Pontic and Northern Pontic types, the blonde ladies are predominantly Northern importing the brunettes Pontics. So these are the Eastern Mediterranean, also called Kurgan types.

So this incline that calls to look to the Yamnaya culture or the Kurgans or the Aryans or whatever. So, yeah. And yeah, one of the future videos I prepared, this information, let's put it that way, like a debunking of Varg's information about all this bullshit that he's spreading.

And at first I thought that he's spreading because of his, as I said, biases. And of course, I don't have problem with people being proud of being Nordic. It's a very good thing.

Actually, I will even advise the Nordics, even if we somehow manage to defeat the Jewish beast, just to prefer marrying other Nordic people, because it's a very beautiful racial subtype. And I believe that it's good to preserve themselves. Subscribe to de Gobineau's conception to some extent about the racial hierarchy.

Yeah, I don't have nothing against them. But on the other hand, I found that there are a lot of, I don't know how to say, the sympathies between the Eastern Pontiffs and the Nordic races. I found that, for example, the German guys, German by origin, maybe, like Bulgarian ladies.

And when I was in Austria, I had, let's say, nice moments with some Austrian girls, with Nordic, I would say from Nordic extraction. So there are some likings between the two groups, which I think it's normal because it was a part of a bigger racial family. And this is part of true Aryan diversity, maybe this is the correct term, not like these Negroes that are totally racially different from you.

And they're not enriching you, basically destroying your genotype and your culture. Like blood poisoning. Yeah, and they're so primitive.

And these totally foreign genes are causing nothing but basically mutations, some chaotic mutations in your blood pool or gene pool. So don't, I don't know, maybe, maybe, maybe, just maybe, because I'm not following Varg since whatever, maybe he changed some of his points. I find out that he deleted, for example, the videos, which was ridiculous that he claimed that when Blonde is producing kids with brunette, they're always brunette, which is obviously not true.

There are a lot of examples. I basically spammed his videos with the links of kids of different sub-racial types from Bulgaria to Germany to whatever, Denmark, that are showing brunettes and blondes having blonde kids. And even brunettes together are producing blonde kids because, because it's genes, the blood, the blonde to the

bloodline is presented in all sub-races of the Aryans.

This is the truth. We are recessive carriers of the blood, of the blonde gene. And that's why maybe these, I don't want to use bad words anymore, but these scoundrels, the Jews are trying to destroy all of us because they have this idea that Jehovah hates these descendants of the godly race or angelic race or whatever.

Yeah, if they're angels, then I wouldn't want to see demons, that's for sure. Yeah, yeah. For example, if you know the book of Enoch, the people that are described as descendants of the angels, they are with fair skin and reddish.

The Repham, I think they're called. Yeah, with reddish, with reddish cheeks and obviously with very white, almost platinum hair. And it's obviously, obviously, from my perspective, at least, obviously they're trying to destroy the, ah, this is a very good example.

So this is Bulgarian family with both of them are brunettes, both and the kitties, blonde. And yeah, it's just the things, what they are, I mean, it's very wickedness. I mean, he don't, he obviously don't understand anthropology, how the genes works.

So, it's, it's, I don't know, I won't throw claims like false, like operative for a disinfo agent, but maybe, maybe. Yeah, should I put a question mark on the exposed there? Yeah, maybe, maybe this is the correct thing. OK, maybe he's 100% sure about his lack of knowledge about the Eddas, so the, the Icelandic Eddas, his lack of knowledge of anthropology, his lack of knowledge of genetics, his anti-Aryanism.

His pro-Neanderthal stuff, and this is, this is kind of funny because a lot of followers of VARC are claiming, oh, the Neanderthal, whatever, Neanderthal uprising, yeah, the Neanderthal uprising is basically the Jews that ruling over us. I mean, this is the Neanderthal uprising. It, not to mention that he somehow neglected things like the Neanderthal habit of cannibalism.

Yeah, ritual murder and all of that. Yeah, you there. Yeah.

And they, he claims that, for example, Neanderthals, they, because they buried their dead with rituals and with some kind of, yeah, they maybe buried their dead, but maybe these are the late Neanderthals when they mixed in some areas with the Cro-Magnons. And there are some interesting evidences from northeastern part of European, not eastern part of Europe, basically from European part of Russia, from the northeast, that some of the anthropologists of Dev, I believe the family name was Dev, he claims that they found 50,000 years old Cro-Magnon skeletons that were basically representing European men. And he could say that it's representing the Nordic men also, but he would also claim that he also said that the difference between, for example, the Pontic and the eastern Mediterranean and the western Mediterranean, with some exception of very

southern parts where obviously it's not only pigmentation, but some anthropological anomalies caused by races mixing, the difference between these people that are 50,000 years old and the modern Europeans as a whole are very minor.

Yeah, it's interesting. Last time we spoke about Lemuria, 50,000 years old or at least that. And well, it's a very, for me, it's very logical because these Cro-Magnon types, they didn't have pragmatism.

If they didn't have pragmatism, from my perspective, and I will quote another operative, another disinfo agent called Robert Seffer, maybe a Jew, by the way. Yeah, I'm pretty sure. Somebody just posted his video about the ancient alien things on one of their Bitchu channels.

Well, first of all, look at his family name, Seffer, it's close to Sefferot, and I found a guy, he was knowledgeable in Hebrew, he said that Seffer in Hebrew means something like book. And at first, years ago, I thought that he's a German because it's quite blondish and with, let's say, Cro-Magnon face features or Aryan face features. But it looks like he's spreading this disinfo that everyone is the same, the Jews and the Aryans are basically the same and the Scythians were Jews, so basically British Israelism and the Scythians were Jews.

And this is not the fucking right, for God's sake. They are so different from the from the example that the Jews never tattooed themselves. And it's all just that it's all just aliens that are creating these ancient civilizations instead of Aryans.

Yeah, yeah. This is also this is also very, this is very irritating because they're spreading how different they are, how they come from. They also forgot to mention the depictions of these people and they look like European people, European people.

And yes, there are some anomalies like, as I point out, that the giants in the Bible with six fingers, they pointed out several times this this thing. But also, if you look at the video of Survive the Jive about the Tusharians, red-haired mummies in the Far East, one of my favorite, by the way, things because of the, as I said, the Scythian origins of Bulgarians. And I'm quite interested of these people that were genocided and pushed to the West, at least the weakest one were pushed to the West.

And the Tusharians, he quoted the Chinese source that claimed that the Tusharian princes being tall and red-haired and so and so and they choose descendants or heirs on the count of their fingers. And if they had six fingers, they were elected for being a king. And this struck me as I said, oh, it's not some Jewish hodgepodge.

So there is some some accounts for that. You know what's interesting? Yeah, my feet and my hands have sort of like a webbing in them in between the middle finger and the ring finger. There's more in there.

And same with in my feet. And that's genetic on my mother's side, who's pure Danish. And you know how that relates to like Sumeria and Babylon and those Enki and so forth.

You're talking about the winged? Look at the six finger statues of the gods. You'll see a lot of gods with six fingers, especially in Sumeria. Wow.

And take in mind that the Sumerians are tested with the system, our what is that not numerical system, but basically the system that we are counting the time and the system is based on six, because we have 24 hours. We have 60 seconds, 60 minutes, 3600. And so people that have six fingers will create that.

If you have 10 fingers will be basically based on 10, on five, not on five. So and the other thing that I pointed out that these weird pro-Zionist Christians, Americans, I found the very war-tier Christian propaganda, but they found out these mummies with prolonged skulls in Central and South America. And a lot of the skulls had reddish hair.

And they pointed out that the fallen angels had reddish hair, of course, the fallen angels had the reddish hair because they were the heiress, the descendants of these Atlantean and Lemurian civilizations that were destroyed. And maybe they were destroyed by the same fucking cult, let's put it that way. And not to mention that America, according to some sources, is created like New Atlantis, like this British occultist Bacon.

I believe he created, he used the term New Atlantis for the first time. Yeah, he wrote a book called The New Atlantis. So it looked like they covered the truth.

And by the way, these elongated skulls, the so-called Khuns, the people that we, the previous time we read the sources that maybe they in the core, they were white people and not these dark Mongols, they also practice cranial deformation, basically elongation of the skull. So always that. And they're trying to mimic their ancestors, basically.

Yeah, yeah. And these the Eastern Germanic tribes also are using these techniques. And these types in Egypt also had these kinds of skulls.

So what is that? Yeah, you see how Agnoten in some of those wall paintings of Agnoten, his skull is very elongated. Yeah, but he also quite degenerated. So true.

But at the same time, though, maybe he was subjected to that same treatment. Maybe, maybe, maybe. So what is that? And from my perspective, this is all pointing out to the white gods, to the Asir or Azir, and to basically our ancestors.

Because you say creators, yeah, it could be genetic modification, but I prefer the more traditional view of things, like they were direct our forefathers, like, if you will, this biblical thing that the songs. That's just the perspective of the Jew, of course. The biblical perspective.



Yeah, it's perspective of the Jew, but it's much more, I don't know, logical from my perspective that these people are mixing quite directly with women and creating offspring than to believe that they're genetically modified. I don't know. Maybe I'm wrong.

I don't claim that. Because most people are already genetically mixed throughout the world, to whatever extent. Yeah, unfortunately.

And not to mention that the Jews are pushing race mixing and all kinds of degeneration, because they know that their natural degeneration, their mutations and most of the mutations are negative mutations. There are some positive mutations. There, for example, you could be born with very high IQ and higher than your parents, for example.

But usually this is connected with some setbacks, let's put it that way. So the perspective of national socialism that wants to create this stable race with more and more positive mutations, more and more benefits, let's say, in your upbringing and less and less negative mutations, less and less genetical defects. Take in mind that the National Socialists didn't have the technologies and the knowledge that we have today.

Or if we are modern National Socialists, we must implement this racial selection and this, let's say, turn back or this Jewish degeneration program or this genetic program. Because I found very funny these claims that, oh, the elite is practicing eugenics, eugenics from Greek, good genes. They're practicing this genics towards us, maybe towards them.

They're practicing eugenics, right? Yeah. You want to go backwards like the swastika, like the leftward swastika against the current, the current of disintegration and degeneration. You want to go back to the Golden Age through eugenic upgrading over selection.

I know Julius Evola wrote about that in that synthesis of racial doctrine. He talked about trying to weed out the negative elements of the Mediterranean race that had become intermixed in it. I will point out that there are different sub-races.

There are some mixed Nordic races, like Eastern Baltic types. They're blonde and blue eyed, but with wider faces and with Mongolian features, for example. And there are some very northern types that are mixed with the Suomi, basically with Ugru Finns, which, by the way, they're using the term Ugru Finns like linguistic term.

And I figured out that the Hungarians and a lot of Finnic speaking people are not Mongoid, basically Aryan types. So it's not the exact term, but it is what it is. I mean, using Slavic, Ugru Finnic, whatever.

So there are very northern types that are mixed with the Asiatic types. This is what I mean, including some very nice looking ladies, blonde and blue eyed, very fair skinned,

but with some, let's say, strange shape of the eyes, for example. Yeah, yeah, yeah, yeah.

East Baltic, yeah. East Baltic, like Ukrainian. I know my father's father's ancestors were of that type, but they were sort of like a Dinaric admixture too, not just East Baltic.

From the Ukraine. But take in mind that the Dinarids were, even though they are quite dark in features, they were described like Aryan sub-race because of their proportion. And Dinarids are quite darker than the Eastern Pontids and, for example, the noses and the nostrils, basically the shape of the eye sockets are different, kind of.

So it depends how you look at the... Yeah, it depends on your nomenclature or your terms you're using to describe things. Yeah, but more or less it is, not to be Vark, let's put it that way. I prefer the David Lane's, how to say, the David Lane's understanding of who is white and who is fighting white and who could be on our side.

So if someone has something like, I don't know, 0.01, 0.03 percent, I don't know what whatever admixture, let's say, Asiatic admixture, and he's a white guy that is fighting for our cause, I don't see any problem with that. And take in mind that these admixtures could be, let's say, removed in the future. Or genetic upgrading.

Yes, yes, genetic upgrading, selection. I prefer more natural stuff. I'm not a transhumanist, but we must be very stupid if we reject the possibility of using the strongest weapon of the white race, which is the brainpower, basically.

Let's use our scientists and threats. Because, you see, the spreading of the Indo-Europeans around the world was caused because of rediscovering, I believe it's rediscovering the horse and the armor and the chariot, which was basically a combination with the very militaristic, very patriarchal, very dominant Aryan religion with the discipline and the bravery and so on. So it was a very lethal combination for the rest of the world.

Yeah, I guess the Jews know that. That's why they gave white people Christianity and do whatever they can to disarm and disempower them in every possible way. Yeah, yeah.

They pretty much know the recipe to try to destroy a race of people. So once we understand what their methods are, then we can reverse engineer that or, you know, oppose it with effective means, try to build strength and, you know, orient ourselves toward a more solar Uranian spirituality and patriarchal spirituality. So, so I believe, I believe that they are playing the wrong game, that these, a lot of people, and maybe we must go to finish the conversation.

Yeah, because too long is not good. They're playing the wrong game. A lot of people don't, cannot understand that and they're rejecting this.

They said, oh, it's impossible that Christianity was created by the Jews because this

means that they had a wrong plan in the game and you're making the Jews smarter than they are. No, I'm not making the Jews smarter. I believe that there are other powers behind the Jews that are much smarter than them.

Yeah, it's sort of evil intelligence, not unnecessarily physical either. So I don't know, it's, I don't want to scare people, but let's put it that way. We must turn to our spiritual sources and to find a real relation to them, because otherwise we are very open to attack to this evil destructive force.

And when we manage to find our spiritual force, it will be much easier for us to build our, to rebuild our society, our way of life on the material level. Yeah, it's got to be, you know, winning the war of the mind first and then from there we can straighten ourselves out, orient ourselves and our forces toward a better goal than just self-absorption and hedonism and, you know, degeneracy, which is what the Jews want us to do, pacifism and race mixing. Yeah, it's because this is their usual things, right? I mean, they did it in the Roman Empire, they did it in the Greek empires, they did it in every state, in Persia, in the, amongst the Scythians, I believe they also, even though the Scythians were quite harsh people.

I mean, if you read some of the things that they did against the Semites, against the Assyrians, they were quite, quite harsh. You referred to Pogroms last time. You referred to Pogroms last time.

Yeah. It derives from, what was it, the god? It was god Chrom, which is another name for the Thunder God. And it was Thangor or Thangrom in Bulgarian mythology, or if you want, Perun or Perkunos.

Yeah, that's the same as the Blitzkrieg in German, pretty much. Yeah, yeah. It's the, this reference to the, especially the SS is very obviously thunder and also solar symbol, because our people must remember that the swastika is not only a solar symbol, it is the symbol of the Northern, of the Big Deeper, right? Creating this swastika-like shape moving through the different seasons.

And also, we must remember that it's not only a solar cross, but also a thunder cross. Because our people were venerating the sun and the thunder gods. And the thunder is a very good symbol for the warrior, if you think about it, because we must shake the scenes and strike down our enemies.

And maybe we must find a way to restore this warrior caste. And I'm pretty sure, I'm pretty sure there are modern scientific methods of rebuilding the biology, let's put it, creating this uber-soldier, these super soldiers. But we must, this is much more important, we must rebuild the psyche of the warrior, which we are missing.

There are a lot of initiations. There are a lot of sacred mysteries of the wolf and the bear.

And sometimes we will talk about that.

It is definitely something to get into it the next time we talk about more specific details about the Aryan spirituality and how we can implement that and integrate it into our own lives to develop ourselves. And I will advise, I believe that you will find a lot of liking of a video of a podcast with you and Dungard, which is kind of a knowledgeable guy of a Vedic perspective of the things and the Germanic perspective of the Aryan religion. It will be interesting, I suppose.

Yep. And that's it. All right.

I won't keep you longer than that. It's been quite a long time, but very useful information for people out there to get a jump on to start, you know, avoiding the shills and the disinformation agents and, you know, doing some more thorough research so you don't fall into the traps that they try to trap you in with the naturalism and matriarchy and so forth. So I guess we'll go from here.

So nice to talk to you again, Nordlux Bellator. Thank you and hail victory. 88.

How cool.

# "THE POSTMODERN CONDITION"



## **API: Doomguard interview**

Okay, so here we are on Aryan practical idealism and Doomguard is the guest for today, so thanks for taking time out of your schedule and dropping by. I'm sure you have a lot of interesting things to offer. So what is it exactly that you want to discuss first and initially? You were saying something about government bullshit and the illegitimacy of current political figures and bureaucracies.

Oh, yeah, that. Well, it's a pleasure. Thanks for having me on, by the way.

And I guess the reason why I put that on the list is because I, for some reason, imagined that you were coming on my show, which I guess. And so I was going to have you introduce yourself because you're a little bit of a mercurial figure yourself, right? And I watched a video one of my friends sent me because I asked him, oh, who's Loki Hallgard? Because I had heard of your show, Aryan Practical Idealism, didn't know much about you. But I watched an interview that you had with Community TV there in that town in Canada.

Oh, yeah. What is it? Yeah. Edison Hat, Alberta.

It's basically about two and three quarter hours away from Calgary, which is a major city in Alberta, sort of near the border of Montana. A major city in Alberta. I didn't think there was such a thing.

Well, Calgary, I guess for Canada, that would be a major city. I think Calgary is maybe a couple million people. So that's a fairly large city.

Oh, no shit. All right. I guess I was wrong.

Well, I was just teasing you a little bit. But from what I'd heard, Alberta is just like really, really rural and really cold. I don't know if that's the case.

But as you were talking to that kid from the Community TV program, I was just thinking, gee, this reminds me of when this communist dude called Caleb was chatting with, well, under the guise of having a conversation. He was lambasting cultured thug as a violent, murderous fascist. And CT is just trying to make the conversation about ideas.

But this guy just keeps going on and on. Why is fascism so violent? That's what I want to know, CT. Why is it especially fascism that is violent? So it was a real fucking pain to listen to, obviously.

But it kind of reminded me of that kid. And I thought, is that kid a little bit Jewish? Like, this is funny. He keeps asking you, well, but what if I see a hot girl who's black? What if I just want to have sex with black girls? How can you want to preserve your race that's been here? How can you want to preserve the race that has achieved all of these things

and has this long history and has created this art? How could you think about achieving that when you see some African girl with a hot ass? And I just thought, I imagine myself sitting there in that chair where you were sitting, and I just was going to turn and look at him with berserker eyes and say, is your argument that we should exercise no control over our urges then? Because I like the direction you're going with this, kid.

Anyway, yeah, that was a pretty funny little interview. It set another kind of example when he was saying, well, what would you do in the event that you know you only have 24 hours to live? I would eat lots of food and stuff like that. More hedonism, you know, more Jewish thonic behavior.

Yeah. Chthonic. Yeah.

Chthonic. Exactly. Right.

Well, that kid, I must have missed the part where he asked that, but I recall him saying, well, why are you in such good shape? You have giant legs. It looks like you could walk up a mountain for hours and hours. It's like, is it so important to you to be in shape? I was mentally facepalming.

I'm like, I don't know, so that you can not have fucking diabetes and a heart attack before you're 40. Well, what the fuck is the matter with it? I don't know if this is reflective of general attitudes in Canada. Maybe it's the same here in America, actually.

I have noticed that I basically stand out in most places that I go to because I'm not fat. Yeah, I think in America, there's more of an emphasis on obesity as an accepted phenomenon. Canada, people are a little bit in better shape overall, but I think that's more just a Jewish mentality there.

Either he was trying to imply some denigration about me on the one hand or on the other hand, he was just trying to put forth his actual genuine sentiments of not being able to comprehend a desire to be strong and healthy, because the Jews are predisposed to diabetes for the most part. I think they even call it the Jewish disease, actually. I've heard that.

Who calls it that? Not too sure. Somebody getting sued by the... You mean somebody who's in a lawsuit called it that once? Probably. That's what happens when you don't circulate your blood and when the blood sugar it attacks your nerve tissues, too.

You can get nerve damage and stuff like that. Sounds like a pretty Jewish disease, yeah. I don't know how Jews can get a disease, though, when Jews are a disease, so I just don't understand.

I don't know. It's like somebody tried telling me once, I was like, what the fuck is with these kikes in ISKCON, which is a Hindu movement started by this Prabhupada figure

from the... Akhanda Dasa talks about that. Yeah, exactly.

I was saying, what's with all these Jews and Hinduism, and what's with all these Jews and Buddhism? And somebody tried explaining it to me once, and he's like, well, you see, the Jews have a lot of bad karma, so that's why they're interested in this stuff. And I was like, no, stop right there. The Jews don't have bad karma.

They are bad karma. What was it? They're Maya personified. Yeah.

Every country has the Jews it deserves, right? Yeah, I recall that. He said Jews can only survive in the swamps of our sins. Yeah, I resonated with that a little bit, you know, despite the fact that I'm a heathen.

Yeah, minus the Christian component there. Right. That's definitely a problem.

Well, the Christians say the swamps of our sins, whereas the heathens say the swamps of your degeneracy. So yeah, that's a little bit of a... Quite a lot of difference. They're just looking to expiate their sins and to flee the earth or fly away.

But we're looking to, you know, occupy and conquer. It's quite a distinctive thing there. And I guess we transcend in imminence, whereas they just seek to, you know, make a cowardly flight from reality, as Klassen called it.

They're not looking to give battle. They just want to turn the other cheek and judge the not. So much easier that way.

You're speaking of Ben Klassen, the author of Nature's Eternal Religion? Yeah. Is that what I'm thinking? Yep. Okay.

Excellent. Gee, it seems like we're on the same page in a lot of ways. This is interesting.

Yeah, I rarely talk to people like this. Well, in any case, I was just watching a video before we started this call of Trump talking about his vaccine that he's trying to get done by October. Is that the death vaccine that he's looking to inject in people's bodies? Yeah, I mean, sorry.

Yeah, I mean, I figured he would wait until after his constituents voted for him and then give them the Illuminati Jew world order vaccine. I figured he would at least wait until after the election, but apparently not. So yeah, I don't really know.

It's kind of weird with him. He talks about, oh, we have these alternate treatments and these alternate methods, but we're going to come up with the vaccine anyways. And you can tell just by his attitude and the way he talks, he doesn't really believe in the coronavirus.

He doesn't really take it that seriously. He literally said, downplay it, don't present it as a



serious problem. Like he's in hot water right now because he apparently literally said that to some guy called Bob Woodward.

So it's a little bit funny. And I just don't really know what to think about it, because I recall seeing him on TV telling someone we're going to use the military to make sure everybody gets their vaccine. I'm like, what the fuck is going on here, man? I guess his Trump tards are cheering away.

Yay for the military. They're going to drag us out in the streets and vaccinate us. Yeah.

You're going to get vaccinated one way or another. You're going to get a needle vaccine, or you're going to get a nine millimeter vaccine. I'm guessing that's how it's going to go.

But basically, yeah, it's like he even, you're right, he frames it this way so that his fucking retard followers will just never be able to refuse it. He's like, oh, only Democrats don't want the vaccine because they don't want my presidency to be successful because I'm a Republican. He was saying this to Judge Jeanine lady.

He's like, oh, the Democrats don't want the vaccine because they don't like me. And I'm just thinking, this is an interesting role reversal. Typically, it's the Republicans that are the anti-vaxxers and vaccine conspiracists, whereas it's the Democrats that are like, everybody has to be vaccinated.

Give those 13 year old girls Gardasil. We don't care if it makes them infertile or kills them. Everybody's getting these fucking vaccines.

So it's like, this is an interesting, Trump's like a spatula. He just flips everything. Now the Republicans are screaming about critical race theory and how it has to be eliminated from the government and how we have to stop all this racism.

We have to get the racism that has no place in America. This is all about libertarianism, liberal idealism, and just wrapped up in an American flag as opposed to a hammer and sickle flag. It's kind of like an interesting role reversal.

The Republicans now are like, we're the ones that are here to fight the racists and the Democrats are the real racists. So yeah, Trump's basically like the spatula candidate. So that's essentially what I meant by talking about the fucking political bullshit that these fucking Shylocks are up to.

That's all it is. It's just a contrived theater basically to divide and conquer. Just amazing that people would actually look upon it as having any substance because it's pretty transparently obvious that there's really no substance to it at all in terms of being a reality.

Yeah. It reminds me of what Adolf Hitler said about the parliament in Austria back in his

day when he went to Vienna. And he just said, I couldn't believe my eyes.

I couldn't believe my ears. I couldn't believe how low the discourse was. He basically said that, I'm paraphrasing.

He said, I couldn't believe how low the intellectual level of everything in the parliament was. Well, it's a symptom of decay basically that it's in a late stage, whatever you want to call that. But it's probably orchestrated as well to be in that stage because you can see how they've worked the dialectic back and forth.

Every term of office, four to eight years, they've got Bush, then they've got Obongo, and then they've got Trump. And it's the same thing in all the countries that are more socialist like Canada and the EU countries. They always just sort of follow suit.

It always begins in the States and then it just sort of replicates. They've got a more populist or pseudo populist right wing faction. And then that suddenly pops up in England and whatever, in Holland and in France and so forth.

And then it will be radiating outwards in the colonies and in the dominion of Canada, the British dominion, and then in Australia and so forth, too. And it's just the dialectic that they stage over and over again. And all these people are for Israel or they're not.

They're not attacking Israel or the Jews or obviously the Jews. It's just, you know, fight amongst one another, right wing, left wing. That's basically the whole game.

Yeah. There's been an explosion of kosher nationalists since 2016. Yeah, it's a distinct trend.

And yeah, basically they've kept this conflict down at the level of like the normal tier faggots. They've kept it down at the level of the streets where like Antifa can go and shoot some guy in the head because he's a member of Patriot Prayer, you know, whatever the fuck that is. Some flag conservative Christian group, I guess.

I don't know. Some normal, some normie tier nonsense, obviously. And a guy gets his head blown open for that.

You know, they keep it down at that level where it's just like the normies getting killed over semantics, basically, where you got the guys in black and yellow that are capitalist, anarchist, atheist, materialist, sodomite, race mixers, and Jews. You got them fighting the guys in black and red that are the communist, anarchist, atheist, sodomite, race mixer, Jews. Yeah, they're keeping it down at that level.

They're not going to ever graduate to the level where, let's say, Bill Gates gets summoned, where Bill Gates gets arrested. You know, they're never going to take it up a notch to the level where, I don't know, Mike Siner gets summoned to court and has to

defend himself for what happened at Charlottesville. They're not going to take it up to the level where even the shit tier politicians like Jacob Frey, like, they're not going to even punish them.

They're not going to punish the mayor of fucking Portland. They're not going to punish the mayor of Minneapolis. They're not going to punish any of these fucking, like, they won't even go after the the political minions.

They're keeping it down, like, as low as possible, just on the level of the streets, where you got niggers burning shit down and a bunch of communist Jew terrorists going around attacking some white kid who had a gun. And then he defends himself and it's a big summit. Somehow this is something we need to even hear about, that a kid defended himself as opposed to armed communist thugs.

As opposed to all non-white violence against white people, which is statistically, what, 75% of all murder and so forth is the non, as the negro, the nigger, whatever you want to call them, against white people in the States. Oh, you know what I want to call them. Yeah, yeah, I guess basically the programming that I received here in Canada, you know, we're just still programmed to not say politically incorrect terms.

So it's just something that you sort of choke on when it comes out, I guess. But the more you deal with them, the more that will be flying out of your mouth, basically. In a more white town, there's not as many of them as there were in the city where I was living before.

But after a while living in that city, that comes out of your mouth pretty quickly. Yeah. Well, I live in a tiny little village, so there's basically none of them here.

It's like 99% white. But there's some town nearby that's a college town. And I find that basically there's like a semester of hell.

There's a semester of chaos every year. That's when college is just starting up and it's football season. So they bring in all these coons to play ball and they're only there for about a semester because they flunk out afterwards.

And basically they just help them glide through. They just help them slide by so they can play ball. And then after that, you know, the grades start actually coming in and actually mattering.

And then they're gone, usually. Yeah. It's just a case where somebody could not even pass a college or university courses since they're so obviously very easy and dumbed down compared to what they were a hundred years ago.

Yeah. Or 50 years ago. Yeah.

Yeah. I mean, if these niggers were any smarter, they'd realize that they're just being played. Literally, literally, you're being played on a field.

They're just playing you, man. You're just there to fucking make money so they can just draw in people to go watch these ball games and donate to the school or whatever dumb shit, you know, even more, more political level. They're being played as basically just a terrorist faction to throw at white people.

And the hidden tyranny of Harold Rosenthal, I guess you're familiar with that. It says we'll probably just kill the Negroes when we're done with them. That was Senator Jacob Javits, his aide, Harold Rosenthal, who had then got assassinated after that interview.

Really? This Jew secretary got assassinated, really? Yeah. It says we'll probably just kill the Negroes when we're done with them. So, you know, that's what they're cannon fodder, basically, to be hurled at the white majority, basically.

Them and the Spics, who are also covering the Southwest. Yeah, I mean, yeah, the Spics are a problem, but they're really nothing like the niggers. Well, some of them are.

There's a good faction of them that are pretty niggerish. And the young ones, definitely the millennial Mexicans, like the Mexicans that were born here or grew up here, they talk and act like niggers and they listen to nigger music. But they still.

Yeah. I mean, there's definitely a good faction of them that are legit gangbangers that are just like stupid, violent thugs that definitely need to be done away with. But.

I don't know, maybe it's because I'm a working class guy. You know, I'm Doomguard. I forgot to introduce myself.

I'm a working class tough guy, a neo-Nazi and a heathen. But basically, because I'm a working class guy, I guess the ones that I work with that actually stick around and work, they're probably like a different social statistic, you know, a different category in social statistics than the ones that probably you deal with in places like, I don't know, Tucson, Arizona or Phoenix or any of the cities, mega, mega shithole cities in the Southwest. At the same time, though, just to qualify that biologically, they're still the same type.

So it just depends on the environment that they're in that will trigger that sort of behavioral reaction. So even if they're in a small town, if the pressure gets put on them in some way that, you know, they don't like something or whatever the case, something goes wrong, then they'll just fly off the handle. Because in Canada, obviously, there's the so-called Native Americans or the Redskins or whatever you want to call them.

And they basically represented the major crime source prior to the other non-whites being dumped in here from the third world. And, you know, it's just an ongoing thing in my very small town that I grew up in. You'd see them in the ditch all the time.

They'd have their bottles of liquor, smash them around and so forth. They'd come up from the reserves and they just waste all their money and so forth and just take craps all over the ground and so forth. So, yeah, it's pretty funny.

I used to call them Boggins when I was a child. Boggins? I don't know why. Well, they're not quite as bad.

OK, so they get drunk and they lay in the ditch. At least they're not as bad as the Aborigines in Australia. They'd get drunk and they'll lay in the road, they'll lay in the middle of the road.

That's a bit better than I guess. Yeah, they're not as bad as niggers then, because niggers, they just walk through the street, like through the middle of the damn street. If there's a sidewalk available, it doesn't matter.

I've seen actual video footage of that, the guys walking right into the traffic like he's protesting some whatever or something like that. But I'm not even talking about in the context of a protest. I mean, just literally any time they go out walking around town, they refuse to use sidewalks.

They refuse to use crosswalks. They just run through the road or walk through the road or walk in the middle of the fucking road. So, yeah.

So I guess in the in the hierarchy here, it goes Aborigines, then niggers and then redskins. All right. Well, as for the Mexicans, I don't know.

They're definitely a disintegrating element in the context of American democracy. They're definitely a tool that's being used. Ferment of decomposition, I think Evola would call it.

Yeah, I'm referring to the type of language that Spangler would use. He used it when speaking of the Jews. He said they were a disintegrating element.

Right. Well, basically diversity, it's the injection of disintegrating elements. You know, I think I saw a snippet of some stupid ass Tucker Carlson show where he was talking to some guy saying this critical race theory has infested the government and academia and it's ruining everything.

We have to stop this critical race theory. And then Tucker literally said, he's like, you know, diverse countries can't stand this sort of thing for very long. We have to stop it and come together.

We can't be divided. We have to unify. And I thought, you know, this is some really dumb shit.

I mean, maybe this is a game they're playing. I don't know. Yeah, I think it is, actually,

because they're playing to the moral majority, conservatard, white demographic through Tucker Carlson.

Yeah, that too. But I just thought these people, they say this stuff as if they're so fucking smart. And I just think diverse societies, they just can't, period.

Like a diverse society can't do anything for very long because it just can't even stand up for very long. It just inevitably collapses. And there's no example from history where that's not been the case.

So these idiots that are talking about this shit, like, oh, well, we need to have better historical education here in America. We need better history classes. And it's like, really? Is that really what you want? Are you sure about that? What they mean is they want to change the tone of the propaganda, I guess is what they mean.

Or maybe they don't even mean that. Maybe this is just bullshit. I don't know.

It's really weird here in America. Like recently the FBI released, the FBI Twitter page posted a link to the protocols of the elders of Zion. They just posted that.

And the FBI Twitter. I heard about that. Yeah.

The FBI Twitter has been posting a lot of weird shit. Like they post, they broke that, some pedophile conspiracy that the CIA was involved in. And actually they were partially involved.

But, you know, it was so redacted, you couldn't really learn anything. Just when you look at the report, it's just nothing but black redacted over the whole thing. It's interesting how you're familiar with William L. Pierce's Hunter, right? That novel of his.

Oh, yeah. Yeah. In that there's the character of William Ryan, the FBI director, and he, you know, like jockeying for power against the Jewish faction in there.

It seems like something like that, you know, maybe is going on. Questionable. I doubt it, but hopefully.

Yeah. I mean, it's kind of weird. Yeah.

We're going to have to see how it all unravels because it's kind of like, I remember saying this to this kid, Pat Siegman, when I was talking to him, I told him, well, you know, all that we need to happen is for Jewish criminality and Jewish methods of engineered chaos to come to light. And it's kind of almost like it's happening because there was this true news broadcast where this dude was on there talking about it. It's become a meme.

It's spreading around. He says Antifa is a Jewish organization. It always has been.

And it's always been a terrorist organization. And the reason why they're not labeled as a terrorist organization is because it's funded by rich Jews. So if it was labeled a terrorist organization, then all these rich Jews would be arrested.

So that's the reason why it's not happening. You know, that's the reason why it stays at the level of the street where, you know, normal working class Americans can be killed by these fucking welfare class niggers and kikes. And they're they're content to just leave it there at that level.

You know. Yeah, I'm not sure there might be there might be elite whites behind the scenes to some extent as well. I don't think that whites are totally powerless.

I just think maybe their power is masked by the the illusion machine of the Jew media. So that's all we can understand from our perspective at like a lower level, looking up from the bottom. Yeah, it could be.

I mean, there's been people around like like David Duke, who's not really part of the establishment, but he's been around for a long time and he has influence, obviously, because Trump was asked to disavow him and he he pretended he couldn't hear the interviewer and he wouldn't disavow him. Instead, he just had his son disavow him on Twitter like he had Trump Jr. or one of his sons go and slime David Duke on Twitter over some bullshit. And then you have people like Pat Buchanan, who was he's part of the Republican establishment, basically, and he's got some racial undertones to things that he'll say.

Right. Well, I mean, I mean, interestingly enough, in a political class, those who are sort of maybe in the corporate world or maybe maybe they are in the political class, but they just don't have any representation in the system through the media so that we cannot know or see them. You know, they're behind the scenes in a real sense, like invisible to us.

We would never be able to know who they are. That's what my hope be. But, you know, you can hope all you want.

It won't really change anything from your perspective. So. Mm hmm.

Sure. Yeah, from our perspective. Yeah, there's there's a lot of invisible factors we're not really privy to.

And if it's good or bad, we don't really know. So basically, we have to look out for, you know, our own families and our own future. Right.

It's basically what's left to us because you can't really trust any of these institutions. And there's no telling who is involved in just just sabotage. Like there was an incident recent recently here.

There's some guy called Kurt Doolittle who was a proprietor. So he got all of his people together for a demoralization demonstration. So he pissed himself in front of them, basically, and told them that they all had small dicks and that niggers were stronger and better than them and all this shit.

Like, literally, he does this shit on camera right in front of his followers. You know, some spin off libertarian ideology. You know, so they have it turns out this guy was like he's worked for the federal government before.

He's worked in Ukraine doing psyops and weird shit like that. And he's admitted to doing this shit. And then he does a psyop here in America to demoralize the libertarian, you know, conservative type right wingers that are like sort of vaguely racially aware.

Yeah. So it's like the Yuri Bezmenov type techniques. Yeah.

So they do shit like that. So you never know who these fucking people are and if they're just another fucking, you know, just another shill, just another demoralization agent. They're using some kind of demoralization propaganda or they're planning some demoralization op.

There's a lot of that shit that goes on here, too, right? Like, I'm convinced that basically most of the people involved with the alt-right, they're basically that. I mean, even the terminology of the alt-right is just a little bit. It's really kind of cucked.

It's suspected. When I first heard of that through Red Ice Radio, which I was listening to long ago, but then I stopped. It just seemed like a total contrived fake.

I don't know, whatever, whatever we want to call it, a cultural phenomenon, sort of. I wrote a little collection of articles called Alt-Kyke Reputation of the Alt-Right about it, which refutes a lot of these alt-right claims and psyops that they put forth. In my mind, it's just more like a sort of covert pushing of Christianity and pushing of this Duganism, third position Duganism, is basically what its purpose is, is just to try to shift people away from more explicitly racial self-understanding and more walking along a more purity-spiraled path, if you want to call it that, towards more all these splintered, factional cul-de-sacs of culture that don't really lead to anything or have any meaning or value.

Like MGTOW, there is in there. Then there is, you know, white sharia, there's Duganism, sort of chaos, magic, nonsense, and, you know, worshipping Russia, worshipping Putin. Obviously, Russia has been Jewish since 1905 or whatever the case, and Putin's a Jew, Dugan's a Jew.

So what is alt-right really? You know, it's fag-enabling, it's doing all sorts of stuff like that. Either that or its so-called leaders are race-mixed or Jews themselves, crypto-Jews, like Richard Spencer, of course, is a crypto-Jew. Are you sure about that? Really? Yeah,



he was photographed with Laura Bush and so forth.

Well, I know he was photographed with her. I mean, I think he's a race-mixer, but I didn't know he was like actually a Jew. But the thing is, that's basically what I was going to say, is that just the terminology in itself is a semantic trick to befuddle people.

And all the things that they say, these are just basically semantic tricks that they presented as if it means one thing. They basically allow people to look at it or to hear it and come up with their own preconceived notions that allow them to support it. But in reality, to these people, it doesn't mean anything of the sort that a normal person would think it would mean.

For instance, when they say the word ethno-nationalism, obviously someone like me, I look at this and I say, okay, Northern European, Germanic racial nationalism. That's the only thing I'm really interested in, is splitting Europe up into various racial blocs, you know, the Mediterranean, the Nordic, the British, and the Slavic. And then we have a loose alliance in order to fight outsiders.

That's basically the only nationalism I'm really interested in. But the word ethno-nationalism to these people, it means language, culture, financial systems, government systems, legal systems. I guarantee you that's what it means.

Anything to try to shift attention away from biological reality, in other words. It's just sort of this red herring that drags people's attention away from actual real solutions like national socialism and more legitimate alternatives to the current system to try to accommodate a lot of the elements of the system as a sort of a conservative compromise, basically. So it appeals to people who are not only superficial and sort of empty-headed, you know, the video game type, idiot phone generation.

But additionally, it appeals to, you know, the more conservatard types who are just, you know, interested in getting the money and feeling good or, you know, complaining about capitalism, I guess that sort of accommodates some of those types as well, with like Matt Heimbach and all these other people of that kind. I guess. I don't know.

I mean, maybe initially, but actually, I don't know that. I mean, I guess it somewhat seems like a form of strasserism in some ways. They do criticize capitalism, but they, I don't know what they offer that is really much, that is like a credible opposition to it.

I mean, like I said, with the ethnonationalism thing, it's like, it's like, I remember being at university, and I literally saw this Armenian Jewish bitch, this old hag from the Soviet Union who came over here as a refugee, basically, after the fall of the Soviet Union. When the Iron Curtain came down, we have all these fucking muds and half-Jews and gypsies and Jewish communists fleeing to come over here to America to then infiltrate and subvert our country and fuck it up in just exactly the same goddamn way they

fucked up half the planet under the Soviet regime. So we get their fucking garbage.

Well, this fucking bitch was part of their garbage. And she said, literally, why is it that you white Americans don't get along with the black Americans? You have the same language. You have the same culture.

There's no difference between you. This fucking subversive kike bitch literally says stupid shit like that, and that's ethnonationalism. So when you hear these neo-communist fucks say the word ethnonationalism, what they mean is, oh, well, they speak English, they were born here in America, or maybe they weren't even born here, but they speak English, and they're currently under this governmental system, and they subscribe to some political ideology that we've blessed off on.

Yeah, well, basically... So that's an ethnonationalist. They're operating on the confusion between race and culture, trying to create the false associations between ethnos and mere culture as opposed to biological reality. That's what they do in Quebec here also with the politics of that, with their francophone language or playing it off against the anglophones, and then that way they still have a bunch of negros being poured in from Africa who speak French.

So what does it matter, really? I mean, your language won't save your culture because your culture is an epiphenomenon of your biological identity. So if you don't preserve your identity biologically, then you don't have any culture anyway. So it's an absurdity to cling to these sorts of straws to try to prevent your kind from drowning in the mass.

You're not going to be able to overcome that through that means. And that's why these alt-right psyops and psyops like that are being staged so that they can use them as a dialectical shifting away from that which is the greatest threat to their power, which is just biological racism, perhaps of a higher form like Evola conceives of it, but still biologically based, based on physical. And the alt-right and counter-currents as well basically perverts and utilizes Evola and his theories but deliberately shunts under the rug the racial conceptions of Evola.

There's a book just recently translated, *The Synthesis of Racial Doctrine* by Evola, which is at [Evolaasheis.wordpress.com](http://Evolaasheis.wordpress.com). And that basically blows out of the water any of the claims that a lot of people like Renegade and people like that are trying to make that Evola advocated race mixing and so forth, which is in no way the case because he's got the race of the body, the race of the soul, and the race of the spirit. So, you can't just substitute totally different elements without a biological basis for some of these things. The physical is always a necessary factor in that tripartite conception of race.

Well, that's interesting. I'll have to read that work that you just mentioned because I recall reading his notes on the Third Reich and I came away with a different idea of what Julius Evola thought of race, but I don't know. It was a version that was published by

Arctos, so maybe they made some kind of renditions or mistranslations, I have no idea.

But in any case, yeah, as far as the alt-right is concerned, it strikes me as some weird morass, like some weird mishmash of sort of neo-Strausserism, but without, I guess it does have some ideas of palingenesis, of like a return of some ancient culture or ancient people or ancient way, but it's kind of like it's bastardized without the racial, without a hard component or at least without some seriousness regarding race. It just seems totally illegitimate, it seems bastardized to me. And then on top of it, it's these Duganist theories and I don't know, some sort of pseudo, because I don't really even see any conservatism really in it.

I mean, there are conservative groups that went under the banner and latched onto it, but in terms of the main figures that were like put in charge of it, like Richard, I don't really see that. In his case, I see like this weird sort of like intellectual neo-Nasbol-Strausserism, whatever. You know, maybe there were some decent ideas in Strausserism, but I just really hate Otto Strausser because he lied about Hitler.

He wrote a book of lies, just told lies about Hitler. Then on top of it, he hated anti-Semites and he once said anti-Semitism is dead. He just hated Hitler because Hitler was realistic about Jews and what has to be done.

Well, you have to. You have to. And so I hate the problem.

Yeah. The problem isn't language. The problem isn't culture.

It's not an ideology. It's not a system of ideas, a political economic system, whatever. It's obviously biological realities.

You know, it's a racial war. Yeah. And Otto Strausser was basically like Dugan.

He basically had Duganist ideas, this idea that every ethnic group, a little bit more racial language in Strausser's time because that was the, I mean, it wasn't taboo in that day and age. And also that was the popular current at the time was Germanic racial nationalism. So I don't know if he used the term ethno-nationalism.

I don't think he did. But essentially he had this similar idea that, oh, every ethnic group or every race is specially endowed by God with all these rights and they have to have this corresponding nation state that has to be recognized and blessed off on. And it kind of reminds me of like this, I can't remember exactly if it was the 30 years war or the hundred years war, but afterwards, basically this was the creation of ethno-nationalism, so to speak, or more like religious nationalism, which is kind of what ethno-nationalism also means is like some vague religious nationalism.

But essentially that was the beginning of this idea of like, of this, this idea of like a nationalism for all peoples and all creeds because they'd had such a huge battle, the

Catholic church. And I think the Protestants, the reformers, they had this battle first for generations basically. And so they came to the conclusion.

Yeah. So they came to the conclusion that whatever the religion of the prince or king in charge of a country is, that's the official religion of the country. And we'll just allow it to stay that way.

Yeah, just divide and conquer again. Their ultimate objective is obviously the melted pot. This is just like a totalitarian tiptoe, as David Icke calls it, even though David Icke's an operative and a disinfo agent.

But this is just a way they have of working it toward that ultimate conclusion, which is so-called universal peace or equality by mixture, mongrelization, the Kalergi plan. And so, you know, obviously they do whatever they can in terms of specific tactics at specific times and places to achieve that objective. So sometimes you have to take a couple of steps backwards, but so long as they're moving forwards, that's all they care about.

That's their Fabian socialist, you know, Jewish motivation, basically. Their methodology is just by all means necessary so long as it's most efficient. Yeah, basically so long as they can sow absolute racial chaos so that there's no hope of any serious orderliness or any serious high culture after that.

Yeah, I guess I think that's obviously the objective. And they'll use any kind of semantic games or they'll sow any kind of confusion or disinfo in order to facilitate the attainment of that objective that is just pure racial chaos. Because they understand, and it's obvious, it's just plain to see.

What you were talking about with that kid from community TV where you said, look, they just have different thought forms, different races of people. They have a different thinking process. And the reality is, you know, to get spooky for a minute, the reality is that, you know, that person being like a different person in a different body and supposedly and allegedly they're over there, you know, there's distance between them and me.

You know, it appears that way to your eyes. To your eyeballs, it looks that way. But in reality, we're something a little bit more complex than that, I think.

And I mean, you've noticed this before. I've noticed this. Sorry, I keep cutting you off.

That's where Evola's conception of race comes in with the tripartite conception of race, body, soul and spirit. Right. Well, I'm speaking in terms of brainwaves, because I'm sure you've noticed, like if you had a girlfriend for a while, pretty soon she'll say something that you were thinking at exactly that moment.

Yeah, there are thought forms that exist concretely and objectively that are like

crystallizations of energy fields. There are certain patterns of energy fields that, you know, exist in a real in a real sense, not just like a psychological sense. Right.

Well, I'm convinced that it's real, because I remember just not too long ago, I was thinking about sending an email to Cultured Thug and I was going to ask him to send me some badass skinhead music. And I was thinking about it for about three days. And then on the third day, I finally got in my email and I was about to send it to him and I found out, oh, he sent me an email with more of this badass skinhead music.

And I was like, to me, all sorts of times where you basically the law of attraction and the law of manifestation, that if you think about something very hard for a consistent period of time, then you can actually manifest it into being. Or at least you can within the realm of probability, you know, you can increase the probability of its occurrence through thought, through concentration of the mind, basically. Yeah.

So essentially what I was saying before is that it might appear to your eyeballs that they're over there and you're here, but in reality, your brainwaves are clashing, like in reality, your brainwaves are interacting. You know that. So, I mean, I feel bad saying this.

I'm sorry to say this. I let you guys down. Any of my viewers, any of my guys that are watching this, sorry, boys, I let you down.

I started learning workplace Spanish recently. I cocked. I don't know what to tell you.

But I started learning workplace Spanish recently, and hopefully this isn't a slippery slope or something. But essentially, yeah, I think it's correct that if you spend enough time around people, their brainwaves start affecting you. Well, the entire thought process, like the entire mentality of these different races, it's not, they're just incongruent.

Yeah, even though it's not the same. So yeah, so diversity is never, ever really going to work out. I mean, it never has.

You should ask yourself, why has it never worked out? I mean, can anybody point to anything, anywhere where it worked out? No, you can't. I can't think of anything. And taking examples from culture, too, and from language, even though they have a language imposed on them, which is totally foreign to them, like French or Spanish, which is created by white people, or a constitution like in the Americas, in South America, they've got the U.S. Constitution or adapted to their, you know, banana republic countries and so forth.

And same with British dominionism. But none of those, you know, make the same country. And no economic system makes the same, you know, it doesn't solve the problem.

And language won't, and neither will culture, neither will coming around to what Patrick

calls the Freemasonic shopping mall of America, of why America. That's not going to help you. Just because you wear Nike shoes doesn't mean you don't have the nigger toes, I guess you could say.

You know, you might bounce a basketball, a basketball invented by a white man, but you're still, you know, you're still playing it as a nigger plays basketball, not as a white man would play. You know, Larry Bird is not Kobe Bryant, they're distinct entities. Even though they play on the same team, they're still different.

Shit. Shit, nigga. Wearing them fine ass kicks, that's the quickest way to get your ass fucking busted by these coons.

That's the quickest way for them to pull out their gat on you is if you're wearing a pair of shoes that they want. So yeah, that's the other thing about my workplace is that there's this kid there who for the longest time I thought he was Mexican or like half Mexican because he looks and dresses like a Mexican and he hangs out with the Mexicans and he is learning Spanish. But it turns out that he's Russian.

He's from Russia. He was adopted when he was a kid and brought over from Russia. Maybe he's a Russian.

Well, he's also, I don't know, he kind of looks like a gypsy maybe. But I thought he was Mexican, but it turns out he's Russian. So I don't know what that says about Russia, but I mean, my Bulgarian buddy is going to love this because he fucking hates the Russians.

But anyways, this kid's also a wigger and he just listens to rap every morning. And the only reason why this can fly is because it's a construction site and it's all men that work there and a bunch of Mexicans who can't understand it. They don't know what the lyrics are saying.

And even a white man who speaks English can barely tell what these fucking coons are saying. For one thing, because their fat lips get in the way of what they're trying to say. But for another thing, because their fucking brain doesn't process how the fucking English language works.

Obviously, the English language doesn't really. It's like you can't upload this fucking modern program to whatever CPU they're running. It just doesn't work.

Well, that's why he is onyx. Yeah, it's ebonics music. But like this kid, though, there's one thing from stereocism that I realized was true.

He talks about capitalist propaganda or about capitalist advertisements stimulating and basically creating desires that wouldn't have been there before or that are basically frivolous and meaningless. Yeah, it creates. They're called simulacra, basically these created ideas that are created to engineer consciousness or modify consciousness, but

they just came out of nowhere and they never had any existent reality prior to that.

They're being manufactured out of the void, basically. Yeah, simulacrum. Well, this kid's the perfect example, because I remember being at work one day and the old white dude who was the manager of the whole workplace, he was having a bad day.

He was like 63, 65. So he was retirement age, you know, and he was starting to smell the gates, I think, like he was starting to get a little bit tired or working with these Mexican kids because one of them just has a temper problem. And if you try telling him anything, he just gets really mad about it.

So this old dude apparently tried correcting him and this kid like acted like he was going to hit him. And so the older guy, the old white guy was like, fuck, I'm sick and tired of this shit, because that same day, one of the fucking cranes broke down and they fucking blamed him for it because he is the manager. Right.

But he's supposed to have a maintenance guy, doesn't have a fucking maintenance guy. So these fucking bullshit companies, they just they won't they're always passing the buck to somebody else. It's always blame the other guy kind of thing and spend as little money as possible.

And so you don't maintain your shit and it busts down and you're going to blame somebody else for it other than the fucking owners who need to fucking pay for this shit. The construction sites around here, they just hire them from out of, in many cases, out of the city here all the way to Calgary, which is two hours and forty five minutes drive away. And what companies do they hire? Jewish foremen and Arab workers and Negro workers, almost no white people in a town that's like probably at least 75 percent white in this town.

Hold it. Hold it. You're saying Jews work in construction.

What? I've never seen that. I've never heard of it in this in this country. They're the they're like the foreman in many cases.

They own it with these mega companies. Well, the foreman in the sense of the ones who who basically dictate. On the site, not not necessarily that only in terms of the office workers, but even the foreman are basically Jews in a lot of these companies.

OK, I've never. All right. Canada must be strange.

This is strange to me. Either that or you've got like a next level judar, like you've got an advanced judar, man, because I've never seen any kikes and any in any capacity working in construction. But whatever.

In any case, so this old white dude, he finally quit and he retired. He's like, fuck this shit,

I retire. And so they've been trying to find somebody to replace him and haven't really found anyone.

So, you know, these beaners cost a white guy his job. Well, I'm sure he was ready to quit it anyways. But they basically have cost this company, you know, a resource that they can't replace easily.

You know, all these companies, they want to act like a good worker is is totally expendable. Oh, good workers. They just grow on trees.

But it's not really the fucking case, I'm afraid. So anyways, this guy has been gone for like a month or so now. But I was talking to this Russian wigger kid about it because he didn't like the guy.

Obviously, you know, some little fucking millennial wigger isn't going to like a white man with authority who has some balls. So he didn't like the guy. But I was talking to him and I said, yeah, he's off enjoying that wet ass retirement.

He's having that swisher sweet retirement. He's rolling up that swisher sweet retirement. You know, I'm in front of the kid because he's too stupid to know that I'm making fun of him.

Like I can talk like a nigger to him to make fun of him. He's too fucking dumb to know that I'm trolling him. So I have a lot of fun with this.

But anyways, the next day after I said that, you know, we had a chuckle over it. But the very next day after I said that, he came in smelling like a fucking swisher sweet, like one of those fucking shitty grape, grape flavored nigger cigarettes. He came in smoking those.

So all I had to do was mention it. And this little fucking wigger kids is smoking these fucking nasty ass stank cigars. So that's the power of like that.

That's what happens when you got these 90 IQ fucking consumers. OK, so in that case, Strasserism is correct. On that account, they understood.

Yes, that's what's happening. OK, they're breeding these stupid people. They're they're degenerating the culture.

They're taking it down to such a low level that like literally advertisement, the stupid bullshit advertisement that they use nowadays that works on people on a good number of people. It works. You know that like all I had to do was say that.

And just the other day, this fucking kid was saying some shit. He's like, oh, you know, these this Mexican guy who works here, well, he's got a girlfriend who's also Mexican and they've been together for like 10 years or so or whatever. And they're fighting right



now because his girlfriend supports Trump, but he doesn't.

And so they're really mad at each other. And I just looked at him and I was like, it's kind of a silly thing for for a couple to be fighting over, don't you think? You know, fucking Trump, all people, these two Mexicans are going to fight over. One of them supports Trump and the other doesn't.

That's about the most asinine thing I've ever heard of. But then this kid is like keeping it real with me. And he says, you know, Trump would be one of the best presidents we've ever had.

I would support him if he didn't talk about grabbing the pussy and if he wasn't such a racist. And I just thought, see, this is the shit this kid will literally say to me. He's like, oh, he's he's the greatest president we've ever had.

He's just like George Washington or Teddy Roosevelt. He belongs on Mount Rushmore, except he said, grab the pussy and he's a racist. This is the dumb shit these fucks will say.

And so I just kind of looked at him askew and I said, well, I guess he is a racist. He's a Jewish supremacist. He thinks the only thing that matters is Israel and everybody else exists to work and pay taxes so he can give the money to the these fucking Jews over in Israel.

And surprisingly, the kid didn't really like contest what I said. He was just like, oh, yeah, yeah, I guess you're right. Yeah, that's one way to pull up about Trump, about how he's just a charlatan because of his affiliation with with Israel and so forth.

It's pretty easy to actually demonstrate to people, regardless of their IQ, how he is basically nothing but a tool of the Jews. And from there, you can jump right into the Jewish, you know, influence if you want to take that risk, of course, of being known as a critic of the so-called chosen ones. Yeah, I mean, I don't really give any fucks at this point, like this is the good thing about the workplace that I'm at, you know, is that like one day I was really pissed off because some fucking tool wasn't working the way I wanted it to.

So I just screamed the word faggot as loud as I could and nobody did anything or said anything. Nothing happened to me. This was like a month or two ago.

So I guess next I'm going to test it out. I'm going to scream the word nigger next time something doesn't work out for me like I can't get this fucking these fucking boards together. I'm just going to scream nigger as loud as possible and see if anything happens.

I don't think it will, though, because basically every morning like at six in the morning

when we show up to work, this kid has got his fucking stereo. That's the other thing. A stereo is like the most prized possession to these people.

And he's blasting this fucking rap music and literally every song they just say the word nigger like 50 times, a hundred times teenager also. But I guess we can go on to, you know, how to get ourselves out of this cultural morass, this cultural decay, because, you know, we could go on forever with all the minutiae degenerates and what they do, because they're basically for basically lost people. For the most part, they're not going to be redeemable at all.

So what do we do about that? Exactly. Other than like you maybe just remove yourself from society detachment. I've spoken to plenty of people about creating parallel societies.

I guess it's sort of a default thing. You don't really have a choice in the matter. You pretty much have to create a totally separate enclave of living, you know, a living space that's totally distinct from everything and anything else.

Sort of purify yourself from that influence to the extent you're able to do so. Mm hmm. Well, I'm disappointed that you don't want to rant and rave about niggers all night with me, but yeah, I guess we should try and yeah, we should probably try to discover.

I should probably try and between the two of us, think of something, some way, some smarter approach for dealing with this bullshit. And yeah, so for removing yourself, like I basically so far in my life. Man, sorry, dude, I do this a lot of times when people invite me on their show, I talk over them.

It's like a thing I do. I really hate it. Sorry.

The audio is going to be shit. I was just saying the best thing that I do is just detach myself to the extent possible and not immerse myself with them and their gossipy pettiness, because that's all it all it ever redounds to is just a dragging of yourself down intellectually and in every other sense spiritually, dragging yourself down to the depths, basically, of that, you know, soap opera, a reality that they live in, these types of people. I can still relate to an improvement, but I can still relate to people like that, try to wake them up to some extent.

But for the most part, it's not really worth the while. It's just a sort of wasteful expenditure of your energies for the most part, trying to reach people who are sub IQ. I guess you could say, you know, the pop stars, wannabes and so forth.

Yeah, I hope I didn't give the impression that that's like what I'm trying to do. I hope that what people took away from that was that some guy said some bullshit to me. And so I just kind of like matter of factly said, yeah, it's the kikes.

You know, I mean, I ain't saying it to convince the kid because no one gives a fuck. Like he's some little man who's like he knocked up some Mexican skank who's like this kid's like twenty one. The fucking bitch he knocked up is like twenty eight and she's got two kids already and all this shit.

So, yeah, believe me, I understand what you're saying. Like, yeah, lost causes and all that shit. But the thing is, I try to bring it back to like make some kind of a poignant statement.

But anyways, as far as removing yourself from society, I don't know how it's working for you so far for me. It just doesn't really work out. I mean, if you mean if you're saying remove yourself from society as in don't go hang out with these people and like get drunk and do drugs with them, like just avoid them and don't do stupid shit like that and basically live almost like a monk, like an insular life where you basically work and then go home and, you know, watch your instead of watching your shows, your channels, have your own, of course, with who I find who is worthy of associating with.

Yeah, what you mean on the Internet or you mean in real life, because it basically never happens in real life as far as I've seen, like it's hard to find people. It depends on your socioeconomic demographic and your sphere of influence, who you touch base with, what organizations or groups you could or potentially could form or involve yourself in or find, you know, those that currently exist. There are ways to meet people who are decent, but most people are so turned off by anything racial then, especially if you're known as a so-called racist or racist, then you're shunned immediately.

In this town, I'm basically gang stalked everywhere I go and I'm, you know, notoriously known because they publicize it in the paper and all over the national news with, you know, pictures of firearms and stuff like that. So national news. Yep.

Wow, man. Sorry. But the Canada government.

Wow. What about the Canadian everything? Whatever. It's the same shit we got going on here, except I don't know if they would do it to that extreme level for like, I don't know, are you like rich or something or politically active? Are you just like a normal guy? It sounds like they're doing this shit just to a normal working class guy.

And it's like it seems fucking insane to me. Even our fucking media and our fucking government wouldn't do it because they wouldn't be any point. But yeah, they're just looking for scapegoat.

They're looking for somebody to set up as if they were this monstrous figure, this so-called terrorist type. That's what they do as part of their theatre of the real. You know, they just take whatever phenomenon actually exists organically and then they just amplify it or blow it up to make it appear as if it's something, you know, whatever suits

their purposes.

Something that, well, it's not organically real, but just a sort of cartoonish caricature, basically. Yeah, yeah, definitely. They're looking for someone to blame for their bullshit faggot society and bullshit faggot kike bullshit just working out.

Yeah, they desperately need somebody to blame for the fact that nothing that they said they were doing, that they said was the right thing to do. None of it has ever panned out. None of it is working.

It's just bullshit. Yeah, they need somebody to blame for all the nigger shenanigans and all the crime and all the social decay. But in any case, as far as insulating your consciousness from these people and developing some kind of healthier habits, well, I think basically the only way to do it is esoteric spiritual practice.

Yeah, I would say so. Not normal tier spiritual practice. You know, I mean, in an ideal world, all of us would be like, you know, we should have a community.

Right. Yeah. And it's like we we say we've complained about this for years and it's just never happened to my knowledge.

And it seems like the only I don't know, at least plausible options for making it happen is like, I don't know, moving to some obscure European country that's like not as bad as the Western European countries. And like, hopefully, knowing some people there before you move, I don't know. Of course, is that, you know, Europe is basically overshadowed by Russia and by, you know, the Islamic invasion.

And there's, you know, droves of savages there also. And there's not much in the way of guns or anything of that sort that you can have. So far as I know, at least legally, so far as I know anyway.

And it's also very difficult to get EU citizenship also. Yeah, those are the main hang ups that I've had with it. But yeah, I understand what you're saying.

In any case, recently I was hanging out with some Buddhists. And it's funny to me here in the United States, like here in America, Buddhists are basically all white, like it's probably the whitest religion. Like, definitely, you're never going to find a Christian church that is as white as like a Buddhist hangout or a Buddhist group of people.

They're all elderly or like older people. They're all old, white, and basically shit libs. I think I saw a Biden 2020 sticker on one of their vans.

Yeah, usually it's liberals who gravitate toward the sort of peacenik enlightenment, so-called Eastern religious philosophies, if you want to call them that. Yeah, of course, even that is not really the authentic tradition of Buddhism, the ones that currently exist. It's all

distorted through the mongrelization of the whites who originally created it thousands of years ago in Tibet.

I don't know if you're familiar with Julius Evola's The Doctrine of Awakening. No, that's another one on the list. That book definitely is something to investigate.

It discusses the original Buddhism, sort of analyzes it or, you know, presents it as it is, I guess. Yeah, I'll have to look into that one as well then. Right.

Well, I think that, you know, Buddhism, Buddhism and its current manifestation, I agree with you. I guess I was just remarking that, you know, basically it's all white people. And I saw like a Biden sticker on their car, but I didn't like talk to them about anything.

All I did was go there and I showed up like literally as they were beginning. So I just sat down on one of these little cushions that they had and they started ringing their bells and they said a little chant, I guess, but I didn't really know what they were saying. So basically all it was, it was kind of a ritual.

You know, they were using these bells that they were ringing that had various tones. But I'd never, this was the first time that I'd ever associated with any Buddhist people. Like I still haven't read much about it.

I've read a lot more about other various religious paths or theologies or mythology and that sort of thing. Buddhism is something I still don't know much about. So now I'm digging into it and learning about it, but they didn't teach me anything.

Like they didn't tell me anything about it or how to do it, how to meditate. We just sat there and did Zen meditation and probably partially, maybe even mostly the reason why I worked was because I was there with a group of people, right? And so their consciousness was like bleeding into mine or affecting mine. Yeah, it's in light of you.

Huh? Well, yeah, I don't know. In a sense, I suppose. But basically all I knew about it was what I'd read before, which is that it's, it's just a sitting meditation in which you don't, you don't really try to control your thoughts.

You just don't really mind them is what it is. You try to observe things. You try to be aware.

You have meditative awareness, observation of everything. Which means no mindedness in Chinese, I think. Yeah, maybe.

So essentially, it's just awareness without discrimination or without, you know, without reaction. Right. And we were doing this outdoors because it was a nice morning.

So we were doing this in like a park and it was in a quieter part of the city. So I just noticed after a while I was, you know, for a minute I was fighting with myself, but then I

realized, no, I'm just not going to fight any of these thoughts that are coming up, like the mantra from this other meditation school that I'd learned. It's trying to come up, you know, this, this goddess and her bija mantra is what it's called.

You know, these mantras are associated with various Shaktis. Well, she's trying to find her way into my thoughts and I'm like, whatever, I'll let her come in if she wants or I'll just ignore her. I'm just not going to react.

So eventually that mantra went away. You know, there's birds squawking in the trees. And I started thinking, huh, these birds are squawking.

Should I be annoyed? No, I'm just not going to mind it. And then I just realized, well, you know, why are these birds squawking at each other? You know, that really be communicating much of anything. It's just that they're impelled to do it.

Right. You notice that everything in nature is making a noise, right? Yeah, I'm sure they notice. They might be making some mating calls or they might be communicating something basic to each other, but like how sophisticated of a communication can that be? They're just impelled to do it is what I concluded or what I thought in the moment.

Right. You know, a dog is barking in the distance here and there, you know, I think something magical happened because I just settled down all of a sudden, you know, my legs were bothering me because I've never been good at setting in this folded legs posture. I've actually heard that that posture obstructs energy flows and it's not some posture that's suited to meditation.

Yeah, maybe that could be it. So it's kind of uncomfortable, but I just realized I'll just ignore it and I'll just sit here. So what I'm saying is eventually I came to the conclusion that, you know, the natural world is making its noise around you.

You know, the world around you is making all this noise and it's only operating in this very low mental space where it feels the need to make these noises and interact with, you know, the material world in this way. But if you're conscious of that, if you're cognizant of that fact, and if you don't react to it, then you can achieve peace within yourself and then you can no longer be angry or frustrated or upset. You can set those things aside for the moment.

For me, and I think for Evola as well, the goal is not peace, but it's mainly integration of all the elements of your soul so that you have a consciousness which is very powerful and well developed so that you can resist, you know, stimuli from without that impinge upon your consciousness. That way you're not affected and you can dissociate yourself or detach yourself from that sort of maelstrom of sense, that maya, the magic veil around you. I guess they're also called the corrosive waters.

That basically Joy of Satan Ministries has got a lot of good meditations, power

meditations, where it's an attempt to try to work up the so-called kundalini and so forth and to control the will. Whether there is such a thing as chakras is a question, of course. You know, a lot of these metaphysical systems are very arbitrarily and artificially constructed based on the septenary system of the seven planets and the seven bodies and all this stuff.

According to Evel, that's not really a reality, or at least so far as I can recall him saying that with respect to the bodies that there aren't any actual chakras at all in that sense. So it's, you know, his opinion or his perspective, what he'll reveal. I'm not too sure what is or what is not.

Myself, since I haven't seen any chakras with my eyes or, you know, not necessarily sensed them, it's debatable whether they are actually a reality or not. But I know that most of the so-called spirituality that exists today is largely contrived and serves the Jews and their interests. Otherwise, they'd probably just shut it down immediately or even assassinate the people who, you know, tried to congregate or disseminate the message or, you know, teach others that same they'd probably just kill them off if it were something really a threat to them.

Sure. Most of those religions, it's mind control, basically. Sure.

You could make that distinction. Perhaps you could call it fortitude and tranquility rather than peace. The word peace, I understand the word peace just sounds so faggy nowadays.

Yeah, I just get annoyed every time I hear it. So maybe me saying it also has that same effect on other people. So I probably shouldn't say it.

Maybe you can make the distinction. And so the objective is to arrive at a state of fortitude and tranquility within yourself. Speaking of yourself internally, not insinuating that you have to be at peace with the obvious ill influences around you.

So what I'm saying is peace on the one hand, which is like an inverted life rune, flipped upside down, you know, the life rune, the El Haz rune, whereas all life is struggle and inactivity is death and peace is inactivity. It's the opposite of struggle. So peace is death.

That's why they say rest in peace, because that's what peace ultimately leads to, is to extinction. And that even in terms of their general political program, or if you want to call it the spiritual program of this pantheistic egalitarianism, pacifism that they're pushing on people and have been for millennia, this near eastern flight from reality, that's all about peace and all it leads to is death. Not only do they kill everybody who's not willing to bow down and who's even a little bit better under communism and under Christianity and so on, and Islam, but they also, it leads to that, to stagnation, basically, to entropy, this static system, as Spengler would call it, a sort of Magian soul, I guess, which is the

Jewish soul or the Near Easterner.

That's what peace is all about, is this basically self-extinction. Whereas I think original Buddhism, according to Evella, I'm not too sure exactly, is mainly just about overcoming the samsaric influence of the spatio-temporal context and trying to transcend that in imminence, and then to basically strengthen yourself in relation to all that which is around you. So you become like a diamond body, I guess, is the term.

I'm not too sure, but that seems to be what its original intent was, is basically immortality and God-making, theurgy, more than it was about calm and so forth. But yeah, it serves that effect as well, meditation and so on. But that's where all these hippie types, they want to have peace, but if you're just going to lie down, then you're either one's going to be slaughtered.

Right. Well, as far as Buddhism and what it may have been originally, well, this was a Zen Buddhist group. Well, the word Zen is Japanese, right? And it's derived from a Chinese word.

When they took Buddhism from China to Japan, they changed it to Zen. But originally in China, it was called Chana. And that itself was also a corruption of the Sanskrit word, which was dhyāna.

And dhyāna is like a form of awareness meditation. Yeah, that's actually a derivative form of Buddhism also. I think, you know who Brian Roo is, right? Yeah, I'm aware of him.

Yeah, he's a Theravada Buddhist, and Theravada is sort of like the original Buddhism, so far as I know. Okay. Well, a thought occurred to me while I was sitting out there, because we were kind of in a natural setting, not quite.

We were just in kind of a nice little park. But I had this thought that maybe this concept of sitting in a natural environment, in a natural context, and practicing this awareness meditation, I thought maybe this is something similar to what the Druids and the Germanic people might have done. You know, there's this concept in German culture, and I'm going to mispronounce it, but it's called Waldein Samkeit.

And basically, it means the spirit of walking in the woods, or this sense of peace that you get, or yeah, there's that troublesome word against the sense of bliss you get from walking in the woods, right? Yeah, there's a Wagner song called, I think it's Forest Murmurs, or something like that, in Die Walküre, The Ride of the Valkyries, or the Nibelungen Saga. That seems to, you know, sort of connote that walking in the forest, in the woods, because I grew up in the woods, and I was always walking around there also. And it definitely enhances your consciousness, your awareness of things, whereas the city basically dampens your consciousness, like you're being put under assault, basically.

Yep. So that occurred to me, and I think that there's some historical basis for supposing



this, because both Julius Caesar and Tacitus, they both recorded that the Druidic and the Germanic, both the Gallic and Germanic temples were actually shrines in the forest, either in sacred groves, or they'd be somewhere in some natural setting, right? And I recall that Varg Vikernes had this theory that in the old pagan traditions, you were meant to go out into a totally natural area, where there wasn't even any hunting allowed. It was like a nature preserve, basically, in the ancient world, where there was no cutting of any trees, no taking anything.

You went into these natural areas to contemplate on nature, to observe nature. And obviously, if you observe nature, you understand that it doesn't function according to these pseudo-moralistic laws of modern society, right? Nature is its own game. But you sit there and you're aware of it.

Right. Nature is just the continuous ebb and flow of vital force. So observing that, then afterwards, maybe you can make some theories or conclusions about it.

But in the moment, the purposes of this meditation, you're just aware of it. You're observing it as it is, without any impositions or without making any judgments or conclusions on it. And the value of that pragmatically is that it enhances your consciousness and your intuition as well.

So it enables you to better perform in a warrior context, to understand other people and their thoughts, to be able to sense what they're thinking and what they're feeling, and so forth, when you have a heightened awareness. So that's why that sort of wilderness retreat type thing is very valuable, you know, to do on a periodic basis. If you can't live in the woods all the time, you know, not many people have that option because they're trapped in their cities and so forth.

But if you have that chance, and by all means, you know, go off into the wilderness. But of course, you know, make sure you carry a personal defense weapon with you. Culture.

Sure. Right. What I would propose is that probably we should be practicing a Druidic form of meditation, and I think that Zen might be helpful just to learn that.

But then again, I don't know if it necessarily is, because like I said, I really wasn't taught anything. I just went and did it. So obviously, if I just went and, you know, it just naturally happened, well then obviously you can probably do the same thing and it will naturally happen.

And I think that that's the way that the ancient European religions were beforehand. I think they included these concepts that you find in things like the Vedic culture, because I think that it was, I mean, it was made by the same people. It was our people that made it.

It was white people that created the Vedic cultures, right? And it's obviously devolved

since then, because it's been taken over by brown people. But in any case, yeah, you're right. Well, you said before about serious religious leaders being assassinated.

I think that's true, because Prabhupada was pretty based. I mean, in a certain way, I'm sure there are certain Magian— Say what? Was he assassinated? I'm pretty sure. Yeah, there's pretty serious evidence.

I guess I can't say conclusively, but there's a lot of mounting evidence that he was poisoned by his own followers. And I think it's Mukunda Dasa who says that these were Jews that came up with this idea to poison him. So I can't say for certain, but that's definitely been talked about by other people that are interested in the movement or followers of the movement.

So it appears there's a lot of evidence that he was poisoned. Well, he was very much a racist and sexist. I mean, not in a spiteful way, but in the sense that he recognized the realities of race and sex.

And he wasn't shy about this because it was old-fashioned. So he took these things seriously, and he spoke about the history of Europeans as Aryans. He spoke about these things pretty candidly.

So yeah, I think they would definitely get rid of people like that. The reason why, when you talk about slave systems, religions being used as slave systems, well, I can kind of see what you're saying. And I think the reason why a lot of these supposedly Eastern mysticisms filtered through the lens of Judeo liberalism and modernity, they're allowed to come in.

If I could just interject, that itself derives itself from original Near Eastern influence, like liberalism, communism, Christianity, and so forth. It's actually that which preceded it, like Orphism in Greece, and the Phoenician religion, and also Babylon and so forth. They had those sorts of religious ideologies then.

They were supremacistic when the Jews took them over and used them for their own purposes, but they still had proselytization of egalitarianism for others throughout. It was always this priestly caste hiding behind the scenes, pretending it was all about the earth, and one God, like Parmenides being in the one. They're always pushing this monotheistic oneness, that that's the purpose of everyone is just to merge with the source.

And of course, the priestly caste will be the ones to guide you, because they're the shepherd kings. They're the flock leaders who lead the sheeple. And of course, they live a corrupt hypocrite life, and practice the real demonological rites that empower them, and or they are the tools of whatever sort of dark forces that use them to enslave the whole world, basically.

And that's all the source of it, is basically Near Eastern, that whole Levant region, which

is where the Phoenicians live in what is now modern Israel, the state of Israel. Right. Well, what I was going to say is that the reason why it's coming in now, well, I think actually maybe you have a more developed idea of why they're allowing these Eastern religions in, but you know, there was some company that Carly Fiorina used to run, or she was involved in it, and they had this logo that is basically this Japanese Buddhist symbol.

It's like a Zen Buddhist symbol, and it's like a ring or like a circle, kind of like the Ouroboros. I was just going to say, yeah. Yeah.

Well, what's funny to me is that this businesswoman was the one who picked it for the logo. And I think a lot of the reason why they allow these meditation techniques to come in is because they assume that they're basically harmless, and maybe they are. They're basically harmless.

But essentially what it is, is it's like a bailout method. All these rich business people are interested in this stuff because they've lived a Wolf of Wall Street lifestyle, and it's like taking a toll on them. They've realized you can't just keep getting high on cocaine.

You can't just keep getting drunk. Eventually you're going to OD. You can eventually catch venereal diseases if you keep living this lifestyle.

They discovered that, and it hit them hard. So they got interested in this Eastern mysticism, basically just because they want to meditate to relieve stress. And I think that's the reason why they're pushing it on the sheeple, because they're discovering that people are killing themselves because of all this stress of modern capitalists.

Religion is the opium of the people. It's basically a tool for opening up the consciousness of the slave class to be basically zombified and lobotomized. And I mean in a spiritual or demonic sense, to be possessed by entities, and basically to be utilized as pawns to continue to, you know, their intention is to create chaos and then to just foment revolution and war, just to kill off as many numbers as they possibly can.

And religion in general has been, and always will be probably, to the extent that it exists, just a means of the priestly caste enslavement of the laity or the sheeple. So it's always the same paradigm. It's the pastoral priest kings, which derives from the Middle East, with the shepherd kings.

They're shepherding the wandering through the desert. And then they, you know, they're the ones who will be the intermediary between the one, or the Messiah, or God, and these laity, the lay people, who will then just have, you know, slavish subordination to the priest caste, you know, the Freemasons and the Jews, basically the upper tier of the trapezoid of power on this earth. And that's pretty much their main motivation.

I'm sure it also has like a soporific effect on the consciousness of the population to try to,

you know, calm them down and so forth, so that they can endure their servitude more easily without causing too much stress or problems or blowing up, you know, because that creates disturbances and wastes the, you know, resources of the state and so forth. But for the most part, I think it's mainly just a result of, just in the intention of actually just having these entities possibly coming onto the earth and even possessing the population, even going to that extent. However crazy that might sound, it definitely seems like a lot of these upper tier people are either possessed themselves or are, you know, influenced by whatever sort of infernal forces, as Evola would call them, they're below the human, you know, infra-human, they're dark energy matter entities that are actually being brought onto this earth.

I noticed that your name that you had used was Sons of the Old Gods, which is sort of what Lovecraft speaks about. Are you familiar with that Lovecraft mythos? Yeah, I'm a little bit familiar with Lovecraft and some of his themes, and it seems like somebody told me that he was married to a Jewess and he ended up committing suicide because he was just, like, freaked out about life, I guess. But basically, yeah, I'm aware of the idea that he has, and it's similar to a bunch of other, like, eastern mystic ideas of this, like, collection of demonic entities that are not really... they're like some kind of spiritual entities, I guess, or some kind of elemental, like, entities that exist in the universe, and they have bred these various slave races that maintain shrines to them and give sacrifices to them and so on, and so they hybridized with these different, you know, races of humans or subhumans.

That would be the Jews. Well, that's basically the relationship that Yahweh has with the chosen race, and obviously the way that this guy got these ideas is from his Jew wife, I'd imagine. So yeah, I understand.

Well, his father was Freeman Sniper. Yeah, well, that's probably another source of his ideas. Another source of inspiration for him, then.

So yeah, that's definitely a theory. You know, it says in the Bhagavad Gita, I think Krishna said this to Arjuna, he said that the earth is like a cow, and both the demons and the gods are like bulls, and they will fight each other for possession of this cow. So that's what we've got.

It's kind of like a Mortal Kombat meme, you know, that's basically what Mortal Kombat is. It's like, oh, there's this Johnny Cage. Yeah, right.

Yeah, well, you have to fight the demons that are trying to invade earth, right? And if they win these tournaments, then they get to come and invade, you know, do whatever. The reason that they make these video games, you know, like Doom, as well as another game of a similar theme. Yeah, yeah, that too.

It makes your consciousness just flooded with demonic images, and you obsess over

demons and all this. But I mean, in Mortal Kombat, I mean, it basically is the same story, though. You know, you have the thunder god Raiden, who's basically like a combination of Thor with some sort of like, eastern deity.

And he's protecting the humans. Yeah. And he's fighting against the demons to protect the earth, right? Just given the pervasiveness of these motifs throughout all texts, you know, that were once originally Aryan, it does seem to me that this may very well be the actual reality.

Because I don't know if you've, you've heard of Bill White and his writings and his involvement in the movement. William A. White. I remember the name, I remember the name, but I can't, I'm not familiar with any of his material, though.

I do remember hearing about him. Yeah, Bill White. He wrote a book called The Tradition of the Mother, which, where he discusses these sorts of issues.

And he states that, you know, these sort of Cthulhu-like beings are actually in the earth, some of these entities. I don't know if you're familiar with that Gnostic intaglio of Yaldabaoth, that lion headed serpent entity. I know a little bit about Gnosticism.

It's probably something else I need to research more of, but I'm aware of their theory that basically, like, materialism is created by this demiurge. And it entraps souls, and they're trying to liberate themselves, you know. And even this Aeon Sophia is essentially like the world, right? She's this goddess of wisdom who's trying to find her way back to... Yeah, and that's first Hyperborea, according to Serrano.

She's basically dragged down. Yeah, I mentioned the lion-headed being Yaldabaoth is what they called them in, I think it was the hypostasis of the Archons, or the, no, the Pistis Sophia of the Gnostics. And this being is, like, depicted as a sort of worm-like, lion-headed entity.

And, you know, the Cthulhu beings are like this sort of octopus-headed entities that are, you know, sort of worm-like also. And there's what Bill White referred to in The Tradition of the Mother, which discusses this mother-goddess cult, which is a very interesting book. At the end of it, he refers to this Egyptian papyrus called the, what is it called, something about this sailor named Senuhi.

And he goes to an island, and he discovers this lion-headed serpent being. So, these are all very interesting and weird parallels, whether they actually exist in reality. You know, there are lots of themes of this nature, and I wouldn't discount that as a reality, because I'm, you know, open-minded enough not to be too literalist in the, you know, mainstream materialist sense, that it's just atoms and electrons, or psychological processes, or brain states.

It may very well be the case that something like that is going on at this very time. But of

course, it's all speculation, unless you've had personal experience of these sorts of things. I know I have personally had experience of, like, shadowy figures bombarding me at various times throughout the last decade.

So, I'm not too sure. You know, we could always say that that's just mind control, or it's just delusion, or, you know, figment of imagination, but I sense these sorts of things. So, to me, that is a reality, and not just, you know, a crazy fantasy, or something of that sort.

I would like to know more about it. I don't know what sources to consult, though. That's the thing.

Yeah. Well, your connection cut out a little bit, but I heard you say that you've seen shadow people, or shadow figures, or things like that. Is that what I heard? Yeah, like dark energy matter entities.

Yeah, well, I don't know what that means. Well, it's basically just entities. I don't know, energy and matter are like two different things, as far as I'm concerned.

But, yeah, well, I've seen the same thing, so I know what you're talking about. You know, I mean, it's been a long time ago now, for me. But, yeah, I understand the concept, and yeah, I think that, I mean, I'm not a, I don't know, I mean, materialist, you know, there's difference between materialist and materialist, right? Well, I'm not really a materialist, in the sense that it's commonly understood.

Like, I'm not like one of these atheist types, who just, yeah, who just denies everything that they perceive, or everything that they see, or sense, because they think that, like, literally, unless something physically touches them, or physically hits them, it didn't actually happen. You know, like, if they can't physically grab something, it doesn't exist. So, I'm not like that, really.

That's not my world view. Because I've had, you know, a lot of experiences that just are not, that don't fall into the category of, like, something tangible. But I experienced them, yeah.

But I experienced them, and I experienced them fairly regularly. I mean, not so much in the darker aspects anymore, because, you know, I've started meditating, and I do regular religious practice, so that doesn't happen as much anymore. But... that capacity.

Or maybe you're communing with some type of entities that are of a more positive, benevolent nature. Right, well, that's the whole impetus behind the name Sons of the Old Gods. Because according to our sagas, Odin sired the kings and heroes of the Nordic race.

And so we're descended from our gods. And also, Odin is called the All-Father, meaning he's the father of gods and men. He's the father of everyone, you know, of everything.

He's the creator, according to our sagas. So yeah, that's what that essentially means. And yeah, that's absolutely what my religious practice is all about, is that I give offerings to Thor.

Specifically, he's the one that I pray to the most, for protection, also to help me do the right thing. I think he was like more of the original god. I've heard that Odin is sort of, in a way, a syncretic figure that was introduced by whatever sort of cross-pollination of different mythologies, but not too sure about that.

But Thor is definitely the storm god or the lightning god. He's the one who's sort of like the creator. Mm-hmm.

Well, there are some people who argue that. Sorry, what? I was just going to ask you just in relation to the sons of the old god lineage, would you happen to have like webbed fingers or toes to some extent? No, why? Because I do. And my mother and grandmother both do, and they're both pure-blooded Danes from Denmark.

So that to me suggests that there's some sort of relationship, because if you look at the Babylonian and Sumerian mythos with Enki and things of that sort, Oannes in Babylon, they were all portrayed as these sort of like fish-type deities. Oh, you mean like Dogon or Dagon? Oh, not necessarily that, but Enki and these beings, I guess they were called the Anunnaki there, that that may very well be what these old gods are. And we are obviously, almost certainly, the ancestors of those beings.

You know, the blue-eyed, blonde-haired, white Nordic person being the purest of the types. Sure. Well, I'm not pure Nordic.

Sorry, guys, I hope I didn't mislead you. But I'm about like 25% Scandinavian. And then I'm also, you know, another 25% German.

And those are commonly, like those are generally assumed to be related ethnic groups, right? Or racial groups, rather. But sadly, the other half of my bloodline comes from the British Isles. So, unfortunately, I'm not like a good swimmer, you know, or one of the fish people or anything like that.

No, I'm not. That's interesting, though, I hadn't heard of that before. I didn't know that Danish people had like a high occurrence of webbed toes or webbed fingers.

I mean, I've heard various... Related to these sorts of beings, because these beings allegedly had six fingers on their hands, too. Right. I've heard of that before.

But, yeah, I mean, I've heard of cryptozoology theories that like there might have been people who, you know, were adapted to swimming really well, like they might have had, you know, almost like flippers or whatever. I've never delved too much into that, personally. But yeah, I would agree with you, though, with the previous point that you

made that a lot of this like Eastern mysticism and a lot of these modern priests and mystics and yogis or whatever, well, first of all, a lot of them are just outright frauds.

But yeah, I think it is a shepherding operation to a large degree. A lot of them, they just embrace these really ridiculous liberal ideas. It's astounding to me that they'll mention or reference or they'll cling to like Eastern traditions or like the Vedas, you know, when literally you read the Rig Veda and it talks about Indra being yellow haired as in blonde and how much he despises dark skinned races and how he's the protector of the Aryan race.

And they say specifically the Aryan color, which is white, because if you look at all these, if you look at all these Aryan figures like Bhishma, like he has several names that literally translate to fair skinned. He has a white body. He's white.

You look at Arjuna and I think his name literally means white. And it's also related to Aryan etymologically. Yeah.

Right. So like refers to the sun, I think. Yeah.

So it's very clear that these are racial terms that the language is speaking. And if you read things, if you read any of their law books like the Manusmriti, like it's a really hard, hardcore legal, legalistic culture. And they did not like sexual deviance and they did not like dark skinned people.

And it's just it's too plain, really. Whereas the Christian... And then you have these modern... They will they'll come in and they'll start saying, oh, your ancestors were pagans who were drinking baby blood out of goat skulls. You got to be a Christian identist because otherwise you're a faggot and a degenerate.

A Christian identist? That's what they call themselves, right? The identity, Christian identity types. I never paid very much attention to any of that stuff, to be honest. But anyways, yeah, a lot of these modern yogis and it's not even necessarily just the modern ones, like some of them like Dogen, who was a Japanese monk who started the Zen practice.

You know, I was reading a little bit about him and apparently he was always preaching on the equality of men and women. Right. And a lot of these modern yogis, too, they're always talking about how it's important that women aren't oppressed and how we have to have equality with women.

Women need to be free to do this. They need to be liberated and do that. Or they really hate Muslims because supposedly they're oppressive towards women, you know, so on and so forth.

Then on top of it, they preach defense of homosexuality. A lot of them, it's an astounding



number of them, preach tolerance of homosexuality, that homosexuals are not to be harmed. These precious faggots have to be protected, right? And women have to be regarded as equal in every way.

They have to have all these equal opportunities. And I'm just thinking, these are people that live in America or in the West. And I just cannot understand their obsession with these things, because for one thing, women are not really—you live in a white country, guy.

If you're so adamant about women not being oppressed, then you ought to come out with some integrity and say, yeah, that's why I practice in a white country. That's why we live here in white countries, is because women aren't treated like dogs here. That's just kind of the way we are.

If it's right or wrong, I don't know. I mean, when they talk about this ridiculous nonsense about the equality of men and women, I'm just wondering, what have you ever experienced that led you to believe this other than reading it somewhere or hearing it from some shit-lib faggot kike? Whatever convinced you that men and women were equal in any sense? Because it's intuitive that they're not equal in a physical sense. So therefore, you come to the realization, oh, they mean in a spiritual or a moral sense.

But in that case, we're definitely not equal, because women have certain intuition or certain spiritual abilities that most men don't have. Some men have it. Usually it takes a lot more effort for a man to cultivate it.

But in terms of spiritual things like honor or dharma, women are definitely not the equals of men, because they don't care about those things, generally. Generally, it takes a lot of effort to raise a woman to care about honor or dharma or integrity. Generally, women are spiteful.

They don't care about those things. So I cannot comprehend why anyone would think that we're equal to them in any sense, and definitely not in a moral sense, because we have to come up with all these extra both legal and extra legal protections, these moral protections and moral status and categories for women that do not apply to men at all in the slightest. Nor should they, and I'm not saying that that is wrong.

Obviously, women have to be protected. I don't think anyone could reasonably argue to the contrary. Yes, we have to have special protections for women, but I just cannot understand this equality nonsense.

Even the people who say, oh, we don't endorse equality here. Everybody is unique. It's like, well, then what is all of this male feminist bullshit about? Like Jason Reza Jorjani is one of these fucking people.

He's one of these new pseudo-mystics who's obsessed with feminism. It's like, you're not

an Iran guy. You're not in the Middle East.

You're here in America. You're not living in a sand nigger culture. Why are you harping on this shit? You're preaching to the fucking choir here.

And as far as I know, this has always been- Yeah, exactly. They're just trying to, that false association so that they can osmotically drip it in, or like a coffee maker, they're just to try to drip it into the consciousness of the population. That way they can shift attention away from what the chaos that they've caused towards a more universalist, egalitarian, slave religion, Mother Gaia worship, and whatever sort of messianic figure that they bring out.

It'll be Maitreya, the theosophical so-called messiah that they'll be trying to bring out that can unify people. And then the Muslims will think it's one thing, and the Christians will think it's Jesus, and so forth. So that way it will just subordinate everybody under the United Nations after the chaos that they stage.

And then they'll just claim that it's some sort of prophecies or historical inevitabilism, as in the case of theosophy, which is obviously their little psyop that they're running. So again, it's just a priestly caste, shepherd kings, architects of chaos, of destruction, trying to dialectically create their order. — Yeah, they're so shamelessly trying to graft on these concepts of feminism and sodomy and race mixing and the love of homosexuality.

They're trying to graft these things onto ancient traditions where they have no place, and it's explicit even in the text. They've done this with European traditions, and they do this because a lot of the records were destroyed. There's very little record of it.

But even what little record or information we have refutes what they say. Even the Romans, who didn't like our Germanic ancestors, they really did not see them as—definitely not as a friend, but they didn't see them as an equal culture. But even they with their records refuted this bullshit.

But in terms of the Vedas or the Sanskrit cultures, it's absolutely shameless, because all it takes is for you to just know what you're looking for and look it up, and you can see that, no, they clearly did not endorse that at all. — Well, most of these people, these New Age people especially, the liberals like you had encountered there, they're willfully ignorant reality deniers. Every time there's something unpleasant, they shift their consciousness away, because that's what that whole mentality is, that cowardly—like William L. Peirce said about liberals, that they have this sort of feminine cowardly mentality where they just ignore anything that makes them feel unpleasant.

That's the sort of default mode of their consciousness, and that's why they gravitate toward those sorts of so-called pseudo-spiritual practices, is because they're just inherently effeminate. And so they naturally gravitate toward that which is pacifistic and

wimpy whereas myself, even though I may not be the toughest and roughest being on earth, I've always instinctively had an aversion toward anything that's sort of weak and wimpy and pacifistic. It always struck me as sort of, you know, completely repulsive, basically.

— Yeah, it always struck you as way too fucking gay. Yeah, well, you mentioned the prophecy fags and all this inevitable-ism of these dumbass fucking desert scrolls. I don't know where the fuck—obviously this comes from the general stupidity of people that just don't bother to look anything up or read anything.

If they knew anything about the Bible, they'd go to, I think it's 2 Kings. They'd go to Kings and the Bible. Okay, if you're all about this prophecy bullshit, if you really endorse, if you believe in the prophecies of Abrahamism, of the Yahweh tradition, okay, go to 2 Kings and the Bible.

Or just Google it. Just look up Qemash, the god of Moab, the Moabites. Look up the episode wherein Yahweh promised the victory to the Jews.

He foretold, he gave them a prophecy that the Israelites would defeat the Moabites. So he gave them this prophecy, he promised them the victory, and in the course of the battle, the king of Moab called on Qemash, his god, and Qemash came down and blasted the Israelis the fuck out. They lost.

So Yahweh's prophecy was overturned. Like that. — Yeah, there's a really— even in his own book, it admits that his prophecies are overturned.

So Yahweh was never anything other than like a dust devil competing with the other dust devils of the Middle East. And the funny thing is that Solomon adopted Qemash as his god later on. Solomon made offerings, he made shrines to Qemash, the Moabite god.

So I can't believe these people who think that this kike bullshit is like made of concrete when it's obviously made of fucking—of air, of hot air. What? — It's made of clay and iron, basically, as they say in the Bible. That's what their religion is made of.

Clay and iron. Yeah, because they can't— — I mean, even that would be something. This is just shit that's made of paper.

— Well, yeah, it's a castle in the sky. There's an interesting article by Bill White in the tradition of the mother book called Yahweh Unmasked, which goes through the etymology and the history of this entity that is now called Yahweh. And it just turns out to be some sort of female deity that's like a syncretic deity with Baal, basically.

Baal and Asherah and a bunch of similar Near Eastern gods, not some sort of absolute man. Yahweh as a goddess. That's funny.

All the Semitic goddesses—all the Semitic deities started off as goddesses. Allah is the same way. — Yeah, it's interesting.

— And I heard that— yeah, what? — I was just going to say there's another interesting book called Moonotheism about that, that proves that Allah is a moon god. Yeah, I seem to recall hearing once that in the olden times there was this priesthood that maintained the Kaaba there in Mecca, and they were called the Sons of the Old Woman. That's what they referred to themselves as.

So these were some kind of weird goddess worshipers. And a lot of this goddess worship was really firmly established in the Middle East in ancient times. There was this certain temple design where they'd make these temples that were eight-sided, right? And the eight-sided star is also a symbol of these Middle Eastern goddesses.

Yeah, right. Semiramis or whatever the Babylonian or whatever the— — Astarte. — Yeah, Astarte, yeah, Astarte.

Everywhere you go now, you've got that eight-pointed star throwing itself in your face. In this contemporary world. — Yeah, right.

Well, Dugan and Heimbach and their boys were using it, and it's basically a symbol of Jesus, because, I mean, it says it pretty much point-blank in the New Testament that Jesus is the morning star. And it's funny to me that this, you know, twin crosses or eight-pointed star has been so commonly associated with him, and he says it pretty explicitly, I'm the morning star, right? — Yeah, so he's Venus, basically. He's a woman.

He looks like a woman, he acts like a woman, you know, he's always turning the other cheek and judging the knot, and he's washing the feet of lepers and wearing his diaphanous robe and having his long hair and so forth. You know, it's a pretty feminine figure, actually. — Yeah, I mean, he wears a white robe, which is basically, it's symbolic of a wedding gown, which is to say that he's symbolically married to the deity, right? I mean, that's the way a lot of the ancient priests used to do it, so I don't think that he really looked any different from any ancient priests of the time, right? Because they were practicing the same thing, you know, they were in these ritual marriages with their god, you're right.

So yeah, I'm aware of that. He would even wear a shawl, apparently it was depicted as wearing a shawl anyways, so yeah. It's kind of, he's like the perfect representative of Illuminati globo homo, right? Like of this sort of, like, nobody is a man and nobody's a woman, everybody's half and half, somewhere in between effeminate men or dykish women.

Androgyne of the Rosicrucians. — Yeah, right. Yeah, so religion, it's almost impossible to sort all the kinks out of it.

Yeah, it's very simple. — So basically I've concluded that I can only really rely on my own gods, right? And you mentioned that Thor, you think that he was the original god, and I've seen some, there's some basis for thinking that, I suppose. There are some people who theorize that originally Tyr was the ultimate god in Germanic mythology, you know, Tyr or Tiwaz.

Have you listened to that discussion I had with Nordlux Bellator on this channel? He goes into a lot of detail about the original gods from the Scythians and so forth, that were all related to Thor, that it's all the storm god, basically. Right, yeah, he's a buddy of mine, and yeah, I've talked to him about a lot of this stuff, and you know, he would tell me about the Bogateurs, or as the Russians call them, the Bogateurs. And so the word Bogateur contains both the Sanskrit word *baga*, which means lord, and *tyr*, the Germanic word which means, you know, the war god.

So basically these are the warriors of god, these are like holy warriors or warriors of god, right? Kind of like berserkers. So you might say that Odin is some kind of syncretic god, or maybe he was some sort of Scandinavian deity who was there before this sort of Germanic tradition, or yeah, it's almost like a pan. He's sort of like a rising and dying god himself, you know, Osiris, Dionysus, Christ, all these gods are rising and dying gods, and Orpheus, you know, they sacrifice themselves to themselves, and you know, they get banged up on a cross, or crucified, and so forth.

Right, well, in the case of Odin, he says explicitly that I sacrifice myself unto myself. Yeah, that's sort of the basis of Christ's story. Maybe, you could see it that way.

I don't know, I think the Romans made a difference. I'll just mention, there's a book called *The Christ Conspiracy* by Akaria S., who is probably assassinated afterwards, even though she's like a feminist New Age type, it still refutes Christianity pretty well, *The Christ Conspiracy*. Right, I've heard of that.

Well, in the case of Odin, he says that I sacrifice myself to myself, right? So, I feel like, obviously, this is a paradox that needs to be inspected, you know, this needs to be investigated. It's something you have to think about. Well, I don't know, I would say you have to think about it.

I guess you have to think about it in the way that I think. But essentially, what he's saying, while the very practice of sacrifice implies, it implies a offering or a transaction from a lower party to a higher party, right? I mean, to me, it does. If you're performing a sacrifice, you're giving up something in exchange for something else.

And in the case of the religious context, if you're performing a sacrifice, you're giving something to the gods, right? It's either out of devotion, or it's either that you're giving this to them out of devotion, or you're giving this to supplicate them, you're appealing to them for their help, right? Well, in the case of Odin, sorry, you're doing the whole robot

thing, you're cutting out. Oh, it could be an alchemical allegory as well of sacrificing your lower self to your higher self, you know, like a metaphor or whatever. That's essentially the route that I was going to take, because essentially, this is a theme that's in Aryan religion.

This is in the Vedas, right? That these various deities, these various devas, they recognize this ultimate god in the form of Vishnu or Narayana as their inner self, right? Because that's what the Vedic cosmology establishes, is that Vishnu, the preserver, or Narayana, Narayana, the ultimate source, he's the source of all beings, of their very essence, of their very consciousness. He's the source of their souls. So at various points, all of the other gods, including Indra and Rudra, or Shiva, these gods are found worshipping Narayana, right? So I think that there's something similar happening in this case with Odin, where he's sacrificing himself to himself.

What he's implying is that he is sacrificing his lower self to his higher self, or maybe his outer self to his inner self. So he's acknowledging that there is an ultimate form of himself, or a higher form of himself. Well, it's imminent transcendence.

Right. So when people cast aspersions at Odin, usually I just ignore it, because to me, it's far more complicated than most people will ever understand. And so, you know, from my own interactions with him, in terms of my own religious practices, I don't pay any mind to anyone who says anything derogatory towards Odin or any of the ancient Aryan gods, because they just don't understand them, as far as I'm concerned.

If you understood them, you wouldn't treat them in that way. That's just my personal experience. And then you have... And my experience is that Odin's incredibly powerful, and he's incredibly sophisticated.

He's a being that strikes down to the core of every Nordic man, whether they know it or not. Whether they know it or not, his influence is there. He gave his eye to the wisdom.

He gave his physical eye for, you know, the third eye, I guess you could say. Maybe so. That might also be another esoteric... That might be another metaphor for him sacrificing one of his sense organs to achieve higher wisdom, which is another theme in Aryan religion, is that you're to control the sense organs and cultivate the mind for the understanding of higher truth, of transcendent truth, you know, spirituality.

And then you have the Christians, of course, inventing Jesus, which is just being simply a physical man, being physically sacrificed so that he could go to some Jewish god, and all you have to do is worship a Jewish god, and the Jews render unto Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and, you know, don't bother opposing it. So it's the inverse of the Aryan tradition, assuming that is the Aryan tradition in its proper authentic original form with Odin sacrificing his lower self to his higher self. If that is the case, then the Jews basically just stole all the motifs of the Aryan religions, synthesized them together into this man-

god called Jesus, and then they just forced that onto Aryans at the point of a sword, and mind controlled them from birth through trauma-based mind control.

And then, you know, they ended up for 1700 or more years, depending on the country or the region of the earth, they ended up basically serving the Jews up to this present day. Right. In the case of Jesus and the human sacrifice, you might be onto something with the way that Christianity is commonly understood, or, well, it's not really understood, to be honest.

But the thing is, when we're talking about sacrifice in Aryanism, I think you're correct, or at least you're in the right direction, because in Aryanism this sacrifice exists called parusha-medha or nara-medha, and they both mean the sacrifice of a man, right? But I think that in the original understanding of it, this was a ritual by which somebody would give up their physical body in order to liberate their spirit, liberate their soul, right? Just think of me, it means— And this man's sacrifice— The lower states of consciousness that trap you in matter, that way you're transcending and imminent. You're not giving up your physical body, but you're spiritualizing your physical body because your consciousness is elevated. So it's like the concept of, I think it's Tao Te Ching, Wei Wu Wei, acting without acting, Zen Satori, where you're basically not being affected by things and you're controlling things and not being controlled by them.

You're not being pulled down into samsara. Right. Well, there's a number—I mean, I've heard of at least one guru who really tries to make this distinction between us and God, right? He is really offended by these people who think that— who try to connect or unite our individual self with our higher self, you know, meaning God, meaning the ultimate, because we're limited beings, right? I mean, at least our consciousness is conditioned so that we think that we're limited beings.

But according to this whole theology, if our soul is immortal and comes from an immortal source, then by necessity we have to be immortal and we also have to be part of that source, right? Yeah, but we're not necessarily— In our deluded state, we don't understand that. In the case of mainstream religions, with all this peace, you know, this pantheistic peace type talk, that is basically—leads to the extinction of yourself because you become weaker as a soul and then you just merge with the One. So, things like the Aryan tradition, in my opinion, so far as I know, the whole point of it is to resist the current of disintegration, to resist that—the weakness, you know, you're not allowing your soul to atrophy, you're keeping it strong, and that way you can attain immortality by properly integrating all the aspects of your soul through proper spiritual practice and life, and your life would be like a sort of a perpetual rite of spiritual practice in all dealings with all things, and that would make you sort of like a god-man or, you know, a gentleman, as it says in the Confucian tradition, that that is what the true, the higher man is, the superman of Nietzsche, is not merging with God for in the name of peace and so forth, but simply transcending in eminence and cultivating a spiritualized physical

body so that you attain literal immortality.

—Well, I don't know so much about theories of that kind. I know you mentioned something called Joy of Satan. I'm not really familiar with those theories very much, like things like maybe Alistair Crowley might have said.

—No, I squinted. —I mean, right. Well, I don't really know about that, but I guess the way I look at it is a little bit different from that.

I guess what you're saying reminds me of something that Varg Vikernes once said, that he thought that honorable people or virtuous people would continue to live on, they'd be reincarnated, they would have ongoing lives, you know, their soul would continue to live, whereas dishonorable people or degenerate people, their soul would essentially fizzle out, you know, like a flame dying. They'd basically cease to exist or they'd subsumed back into the collective vital force that would then be, you know, recycled into something else. But it would lose all of its consciousness and lose all of its spiritual progress, essentially.

—According to Julius Paul, you have lesions on your soul. So that basically creates like, you know, you shred your soul through living a life that's not harmonious, you know, that's not according to your proper true self. So it creates schism and tension, which causes fragmentation, not integration.

—Right. Well, that sort of idea kind of appeals to me in a way, because when I look at the low forms of consciousness around me, I just can't imagine that they're going to be—I just don't see that it's very efficient or very meaningful that they should continue to have lives over and over again just for the sake of playing out these cycles of karma they can't even recognize, that they're not even cognizant of. And, you know, allegedly at some point, by chance, they'll become aware of it.

I guess that maybe that's possible. I mean, it's kind of happened to me in my own life, you know, by various, you know, chance encounters or by, you know, finding various books or coming across various information, I've kind of come to understand things in a different light, you know. So maybe there is some—maybe there's something to be said for such an idea.

But I think the idea that you're going to reincarnate as like, I don't know, a dog or a snake or a bug or an insect or whatever, or vice versa, that an insect is going to become a human being, like, that never made much sense to me. No, it's just a question of, you know, basic, if you want to call it physics or metaphysics, you're a certain type of being of a certain structure. And when your physical body degrades and atrophies, you know, this might be correlated with the atrophy of your soul.

Also, if you live a dissolute, degenerate life, then it causes more atrophy and



degradation of your soul. But when your physical body dies, you know, whatever remnants of your consciousness, of that energetic pattern that is your soul, you know, they exist still within that same blueprint, that same soul blueprint. You know, it's not like something totally dissimilar, like an insect or whatever, because those are distinct forms.

We're basically differentiated forms of conscious entities. And so, you know, when we physically degenerate and die, die in the physical, the body ceases to exist, then the higher principles of consciousness just continue on. And then either they'll be absorbed into the collective consciousness of the race, because of the principle or the law of attraction, you know, like magnetism, because of its sympathetic resonance, it just goes back into the oversoul, or else it's powerful enough that it can just potentially transcend to a higher dimension or something, like going to a different region.

Like I've heard Orion is actually one of the regions that some of these claimants, they claim that the soul goes to. Because, you know, there's often a lot of symbolism and so forth related to the constellation of Orion and Sirius, Sirius B, like with the Egyptians. So, yeah, maybe that's the case.

But otherwise it would be your soul is not powerful enough to ascend, so you just reincarnate, if your soul is not too weak to fragment, in which case it would just be like recycling of the elements of your being. Right. Well, such an idea, I can kind of understand that, and I can kind of appreciate it a little bit more in some ways, especially in the case of the existence of a racial soul, right? That's something that I don't think I've ever seen any modern gurus or any modern priests ever discuss, you know, outside of like the Third Reich.

But after that time period, no one... Right. So, I need to read more about what Evola has to say about it, I suppose. I mean, I know that it was a concept in National Socialism of a race soul, of a folk soul, or a racial soul.

And that appeals to me because, I mean, just from my own experiences, when I went to Scandinavia, like when I went to Sweden and Iceland, and I went to the old Viking grave sites, in particular there was one instance where I saw the skeleton of a Viking warrior at a museum, and I saw his sword, and there were just a few bones of him left. Well, as I was walking through the museum, all of a sudden I felt something, felt like his spirit, like I could understand his feelings, like I could understand, you know, the circumstances of his death and his burial. And so, from that I... There's probably different times too, you know, like different aeons or whatever, where time for them and their dimension is probably like nothing compared to this.

Sure. So, that may very well be the case, that there were a presence there, even though they might have died thousands of years on this earth within the spatio-temporal time frame, you know, in the longevity of their soul form, probably or possibly, you know,

could be something totally dissimilar to ours. Right.

Well, the sense that I felt at the time, and what it led me to believe, is that if we're all connected to each other through a racial soul, then it's possible for us to share experiences, or share feelings, share intuitions with each other, because we're connected by that overarching racial soul, or by that over-soul of the race, right? Yeah. Not necessarily that his spirit had to come as an individual entity to visit me, but maybe just that some part of its essence was able to bleed into my consciousness by virtue of that racial soul that we share. Yeah.

Well, in the Vedic system it does talk about ancestors, it calls them the Peters or the Petres, I think, which is basically related, yeah, which is kind of like the Latin word pater, you know, father. So, the ancestors are mentioned, and it's important to venerate them in Juva. Keep in mind there's Jupiter, as in Jupiter.

Right, yeah, Jupiter, or even Mars Pater, that's like an expression that they would use in, I think it was Ambervalia, was the festival, a harvest festival dedicated to Mars in Roman days. Yeah, well, so they'd refer to these gods as like their father, right? And in the Vedic tradition you're supposed to venerate your ancestors, right, and give offerings to them. So there is sort of a concept there, and this is a pan-European concept, because in like the Tuscan culture and like various cultures in Italy during the Roman days, you know, they would go into their ancestors' tombs and conduct rituals there and give offerings to their ancestors.

And what's interesting to me is that in their language they called them Aesir, you know, the spirits of their ancestors, they referred to them as Aesir, whereas in the Nordic tradition they called them Aesir. Yeah, there's lots of linguistic cognates in all these traditions because it's just a result of, you know, the migrations of the Aryans from Hyperborea originally that distributed themselves over the Earth, and then they took the runes with them, they took the language, and then it's just subtle variations on the theme throughout, you know, thousands of years of history on the Earth. Right, yeah, if you look at a lot of ancient alphabets or ancient symbols, a lot of them look like runes, like there's a lot of them that are like exactly like the runes.

Well, Chinese hexagrams are based on the runes because it's a hexagram, it's a six-sided figure, and all the runes fit into a six-sided figure. Yep, right, I've heard that before too. Yeah, so there's so much for the claims of the Chinese pretending that they're such ancient superstars of spirituality.

Yeah, I don't really treat with credibility anything that Chinese people say, I just regard them to be some kind of, they're just some kind of weird yellow apes, they're some kind of weird mongrels, and I don't really regard them with any seriousness. I think that if we'd let the Japanese deal with them, that we would not even be fucking talking about them or thinking about them now. They're just an inferior culture that basically, basically

the capitalist kikes decided to let them, I think really after America came in and bombed Germany, I think that after that, the capitalist higher-ups, they made the decision, we're going to tolerate the existence of all of the backward tribes and all the worst, most gangsterish, most degenerate cultures imaginable.

We're going to let them rise to prominence because they're not a threat. It's too easy to control them because they're just fucking dog work. They were basically brought to prominence as a means of genociding white people through empowering them and disempowering whites and then empowering them and inciting them to violence against white people, basically.

So that was always the plan. Even in the protocols of the elders of Zion, it speaks about, you know, if anybody tries to rebel against our tyranny or our dominion, that we will respond with the guns of America or China. Yeah, so they're just little peons as far as I'm concerned.

I look upon them more as gray alien hybrids, basically, because they look like a gray alien and they're robots. They're like robotic creatures that serve the Jews and the Jews are like reptilian hybrid creatures or something. Who knows? Right.

Well, so basically, yeah, that's why I'd be more interested in those theories of the soul. But on the other hand, I've heard of this other theory that essentially you have an immortal soul and it's some, I don't know how you would describe it other than as a unit of consciousness that goes through these various lives or incarnations. Yeah, like a divine spark, the divine electron.

Have you ever read something like that, I guess, but read who? Jörg Lanz von Leibenfels, his Theozoology book. No. It was around the before the Third Reich.

Hitler was a big fan of his literature, his Ostra magazine. Man, you've read a lot of like you pretty well read. I'm impressed.

Yeah, it's basically all I did in the depths of poverty throughout my life is just read philosophy. You know, I had an interest in it. That was mainly my focus.

So that's what I've done with my life is just write and read, basically, because I've suffered massive abuse and harassment throughout my life. So, you know, I never had much of opportunities for any meaningful activities. So for various reasons, I got wound up in poverty at various times.

So that's the way it goes. So I guess it's a silver lining in the dark cloud of life for me because I've been doing that for 20 years, basically, since the year 2000. Just been reading for 20 years.

Well, it shows. That was always like the background, you know, like the background of

everything that I've done is always having the opportunity to do that, which I'm glad that I've had. But, you know, I'm hoping to try to transmit that to other people in various ways and serve as a sort of pedagogical role in trying to assist other people, you know, not to say that I'm any sort of standard, but, you know, I'm trying to just give some insight and guidance and then learn more for myself so I can just pay it forward back to the whites as a collective group.

That's why I'm trying to set up a website also with, you know, this giant collection of books and PDFs that I've gotten, like about 11,000 or so of them that I've gathered together that I'm going to put up on there so they can all be downloaded and so forth. Hopefully, that'll be coming in the next month, I would think. 11,000.

Damn. Yeah, it's pretty good work, man. Yeah, it's a lot of internet research there.

Right. Well, when you get it up and running, let me know. Oh, yeah.

Yeah, I'll be spreading it around to whatever extent before whatever they do to me, they do to me here because I have no idea what's going to be happening to me. The sort of Damocles is sort of, you know, looming over my head with the shadows on the ground there. So, I can't tell you.

Yeah. God, I don't know what to even advise you to do. I mean, well, you probably don't need my advice, but I don't know.

It's just so weird to me. Yeah, basically, you're like the second or third person I know of who's, you know, you know, Jan Lamprecht of History Reviewed. Well, he's also got the same situation going on.

So, the kikes are basically decimating us as, you know, little by little whenever they get the opportunity. You know, guys getting strung up on this fucking hate speech bullshit. Like, I think more of it would be happening in America if, you know, if we didn't have some, I mean, we don't have free speech, really, you know, but the way they enforce speech laws here is you'll just get mauled by a bunch of wild niggers.

You know, they won't bother to charge you in court for it. They'll just, like, try to get you fired or make sure you can't, like, attend a college or any of that dumb shit. Right.

Which is probably a blessing in disguise. I don't know why the fuck you would bother with any of those things nowadays. But anyways, in every other country, though, like, they don't give a fuck.

They're like, no, there's no fucking rights here. We don't give a shit. You don't have the right to say a fucking thing.

So, yeah, that's that's the way it is. And in here in America, though, they probably just,

like, make up fake charges on you like they did. I think it was Edgar Steele and Bill White, William A. White.

He's an I don't know how many years he's been put in there for, but I just sent him a letter actually just recently trying to find out more about his scholarship because it looks very interesting for people who get his book. It's on Invictus Books dot com. You can get the tradition of the mother and a couple other books that he wrote.

Very interesting stuff. Yeah, well, I remember just this year they strung up Augustus Sol Invictus and Chris Cantwell over basically both of them over domestic abuse shit or like domestic issues, you know, which I don't know. Both of those guys seem like they were a little bit crazy, so maybe they would do shit like that.

I have no idea, but that's one of their frame ups, one of the ways they frame people. For me, after this case, I got a bunch of emails periodically from Antifa people, anonymous people saying that, you know, yeah, we've captured we've observed you masturbating to pedophile porn on the Internet. We're going to route you to the police, you know, stuff like that, just sort of childish, petty nonsense.

Right. Every time I step out of the house here, they're gang stalking me, the Christians and the Antifa. Everywhere I go, they're like, you know, I don't know if you're familiar with gang stalking and those sorts of tactics, but it is a reality.

And it's definitely very psychologically disturbing that everywhere they go, everywhere you go, they'll follow you around. They've got like whole teams of these people that actually do this. They're probably funded to do that sort of activity.

Well, I've heard of gang stalking and I never really have thought about it too much. But yeah, I mean, these are people that, yeah, they probably don't have like probably their job is just to commit criminal mischief. But I don't know, man.

I mean, it sounds like you live in a small town. Do you think maybe it's about 70,000 people or so. So it's small.

Never mind. But not too small. Never mind.

I had the impression that you were living in like a really tiny town. Never mind. OK.

Yeah, I don't know what to tell you about that, man. Shit. Yeah, it's something this community need to know more about, because this is the way that they psychologically terrorize people, basically, is to, you know, make deliberately make huge amounts of noise outside of your residence periodically throughout, you know, often even 24 hours a day.

They'll be like, bang, bang, bang, bang, bang, bang. Or they'll deliberately run power

equipment or run car engines and just rev it like super loud at certain times. Whenever you're there, whenever they know that you're there, they'll monitor you.

And even though they'll break into your residence in some cases that I've heard. And then from there, you know, you've got the microwave weapons, the directed energy weapons that these people use, the Mossad and so forth. That's a reality.

You know, there's a NATO base near here. There's a Canadian Centre for Neuroscience Research just two hours away from here. And there's a biological weapons lab near that NATO base.

So, you know, this is definitely, in my opinion, an existential threat. Like, I don't look upon this lightly. I could send you some documents about it, actually.

I think it's pretty important for people to know about these sorts of issues, because they may very well encounter them themselves sometime. Sure. So what indications do you look for if you think that they're using some kind of a microwave weapon on you or some kind of directed energy weapon? Well, for that, it's headaches, heating of the body, things like that.

I've actually been experiencing that here. There's one website called [gangstalkingmindcontrolcults.com](http://gangstalkingmindcontrolcults.com). [Gangstalkingmindcontrolcults.com](http://gangstalkingmindcontrolcults.com). And that one, even though it's run by some professor or ex-professor of geography, who's like a Christian identist now for some reason, even though of that, even in spite of that, you know, it's a pretty good source of information on these sorts of subjects, that they actually use these sorts of techniques. It's what they used similarly in East Germany.

You know, it's called zur Setzung in East Germany, the sort of spy tactics, gangstalking. One in 65 people in East Germany was one of the spies in that country. So that is statistically proven.

So, you know, yeah, it goes beyond just doxing people and trying to get them fired. It goes to the extent where they create, you know, like a Truman Show reality for you, where basically you go, you're manipulated, you're controlled. You've got people trying to suddenly harass you or stand in your way.

Cars will drive up right to you and stop right in front of you. Or they'll, when you're trying to cross the street, if you're walking, then they will deliberately drive right up towards you. And or they'll pretend to stop.

And then as you try to cross the street, then they'll accelerate and try to run at you and then just stop right in front of you or something. And people will, you know, drag themselves across your path or they'll follow you on the opposite side of the street, you know, and they coordinate this through their phones, through text messages and so forth. There's always police working with them too.

You see them driving, you know, doing surveillance tactics on you. Definitely very disturbing things. But it goes beyond mere just that.

It goes to the levels of basically killing people eventually. So however paranoid that sounds, I mean, it does sound like that if you haven't experienced it yourself. But, you know, it's a reasonable presumption, even if you haven't, given the technology they have and the resources they have available to do this, you know, to pay all these street actors.

Of course, they have crisis actors, as everybody knows, for their false flag events that they stage. So they're not, you know, not without the outside of the bounds of probability, even if you have no direct experience of this. But now that I've had that experience, I definitely look upon that as an existential threat, because even though these people are sort of cowards and, you know, so forth, they do work with the criminal elements and they do work with Mossad and police.

So those are very serious problems or threats, in my opinion. Right. So that's what I'm facing right now.

I don't really know what I can do about it. But other than just, you know, if I had the money to make like a steel room to block microwave radiation or something like that, but, you know, there's really not too much you can do otherwise. My intention was to relocate to the country and just set up like a secan house.

But where I was, given that it's Canada, they've got so many regulations, you're not allowed to do that. So that never worked out for me. God.

Maybe just live out of this or something. Yes. All these fucking regulations, man.

Goddamn. Yeah. Well, that's more government bullshit for you.

I guess we've got like entire classes of people that have nothing better to do. Yeah. I mean, they're getting paid.

It's a guarantee that they're going to get money because they're taxing us. So they have a guaranteed income and nothing but time on their hands to fuck shit up. And yeah, that's where you get all these fucking laws from, I'm guessing.

Anyway. Before we go, I guess you're getting a little bit tired. But yeah, before we go, I just wanted to mention that that guy who interviewed me, he seems to be somebody who was brought into this town, which is a predominantly Zionist Christian town, as like a communist organizer, because he was him and some other Jew were setting up like this communist bike, you know, used bike fix store.

And I see this guy walking around the streets with like a fur coat on, and with some sort

of like jihadist Arabs hanging around him. And, you know, they're running this, this bike repair shop, you know, with with all sorts of marijuana and stuff like that, that they're always involved in. And to me, it seems like that's the sort of template that they use to try to hook people into, you know, their communist ideology.

And then once they start getting you in, you know, it's like, like a gateway, right? You marijuana, and then you do harder drugs, and then you're, you're involved in their perverted sex practices. And then from there, you know, they can compromise you because they've got, you know, maybe video footage on you, you know, sodomy or whatever the case. Or? Yeah, well, I don't know, the guy looked a little bit Jewish to me.

So it wouldn't surprise me that he's hanging out with other guys who look like they're look like they're part of ISIS. Because, you know, they've got that same genetic type. So yeah, really surprised me.

But on the other hand, I don't know, he kind of just seemed like a normal. I mean, obviously, it's subnormal and point of fact, but he seemed like a guy who's just like, into degeneracy, because that's like his mindset. All he cares about is all he cares about is just satisfying every urge that comes up.

You know, I mean, he basically said that to you in the course of the interview. He's like, like, that's basically what he said. He is that.

So it makes sense that he would just be smoking weed all day hanging out with the rest of his sand nigger cousins and I don't know, playing with their bikes or whatever dumb shit they do. I'm surprised it wasn't a skateboard shop. And I mean, I'm not disputing with you.

Yeah, definitely weed is is central to communist recruiting, like definitely getting people to smoke fucking weed all the time and just fuck everything that that opens up for them. Definitely, that's part of the communist programming. And it's the initial stage where they break you down.

So yeah, I understand that. But on the other hand, probably these people are just like, probably they're just stains. You know that? Like, say you have a white shirt and you get some fucking gnarly stain on it.

Well, you have a white town there and you just have a stain on it right now. And it's these communist liberalized little fucking punks. And they might be involved in more serious shit at some point because there's like limitless funding from all these kike organizations or kike nonprofits that are like masquerading as some kind of social work fucking program.

But in reality, they send money to like communist people to go. They send money to people that are just like kind of just punks, like the three with like the three kikes that



got shot by Kyle Rittenhouse at Kenosha, Wisconsin. They're just kind of like those people.

They're just lifelong miscreants and ne'er-do-wells. And they got nothing better to do than show up to a fucking protest because they're really upset about how some poor black boy was treated because that's the way they've been conditioned and psychologically damaged so much so that they about stupid shit like that. And they think that they think that because they're damaged, because they're damaged, because they're in a diminutive state, they're diminished mentally and spiritually diminished.

That's why they think that stupid shit that happens to niggers matters because they're fucking brain damage. All right. And it's partly comes from all the fucking drugs they do.

So, yeah, definitely that's part of it. But I don't really know if it's quite as like, oh, yeah, organize. I think it's I mean, it's it's organized just because these people have limitless money, because their cousins run the printing press and they get all the fucking money they need.

But as in terms of like the stupid fucking stains that that are in the streets doing this shit, those are the dumbest fucking people, the most disorganized people, man. They got a free bus ticket to go there. They got a free van ride to go.

That's why they're there. They're organized by the police and by other people who are the official organizers above them. These are just the lower level pawns that they use because I've seen these people traveling around in vehicles monitoring these people from a distance.

They do that. So that's the sort of organized structure of the gang stalking techniques that they utilize. They have their lower level pawns and then they have their more sophisticated, organized managers, I guess you could call them.

Also, the Zionist Christians are very heavily involved in it here, even more so than the Antifa people. They're more of a presence in this town, even then than the communists. So they're they're major the major influence, just, you know, old retirees or Christians from their church and their token minority slaves, you know, they'll be the ones who are conscripted to do this dirty work.

So, yeah, it's something people need. Well, I would believe you when you say I would definitely believe you if you say that Zionist Christians are just a bunch of like minds or a bunch of they're they're a bunch of they they stick their nose in other people's business or they think they're some kind of like social police or more moral thugs. I would believe that of them.

Yes, I would believe that they would harass people over stupid kike bullshit that they believe. Yeah, I understand that. But I don't know with gang stalking, I just have never

been interested in it because I don't know.

It seems like people people get a little bit obsessed with it. But I kind of understand basically it's true, though, like basically it exists because essentially like I like I see it, I witness it. I mean, sure, they're not like gang stalking me.

It's not a coordinated thing, really. But essentially it's like targeted harassment. And what it is, is diversity programs.

I'll explain this. What it is, is diversity programs. They send these niggers to colleges in like some small town in the Midwest that's like 90 percent white or more.

They send these niggers around. They try to diversify white states or white towns or white neighborhoods by creating housing. Somehow, however they do it, they acquire housing and ship these niggers there for whatever reason.

They give them money to relocate there or they just make places for them to fucking stay. And basically what it is, is targeted harassment. It's basically gang stalking, essentially.

Maybe that's not what other people, maybe other people don't think that's what it is, but essentially that's what it is, is gang stalking. Yes, they're shipping these niggers or these communists or these kikes. They're shipping them to the Midwest.

They're shipping them to towns that used to be, you know, normal. Yeah. And they're fucking our shit up and they're harassing us.

It's true. Like that happens to a lot of these cities in the Midwest, that they only had like maybe 200,000 or 300,000 people, maybe less. Maybe it was like 100,000 people.

But then all of a sudden, out of nowhere, there's a bunch of shit baggots there in town. And so they start setting up all these fucking hipster hangouts, like these fucking video game cafes or these fucking skateboard shops or some dumb bullshit like that. And then there's fucking shitlib bugmen everywhere.

There's subhumans everywhere all of a sudden. And when you look at these fucking people, it is exactly what they are, is subhuman. Like I've seen these bugman fucks and you just look at them and you can tell like hormonally or just like psychically, you're just something you get the vibes from them.

They are fucking wrong, man. They look unhealthy. They just look disgusting.

Their features are just just disturbing. Usually they're fat and just fucking repulsive to look at fat and gay and just you can't really tell what gender they are. So I guess they're not big gay.

Are there? I don't fucking know. But essentially that's. These people are fucking everywhere all of a sudden, and it's like this used to be just some normal cuckservative Midwestern town.

Why the fuck are we suddenly swamped with these people who look like they're from San Francisco or Portland? Where did these fucking stains come from? Where did this fucking genetic trash come from? Where the where the fuck did they come from? And what they are, what they are is a stain. What they are is a stain. Seriously.

You know, this is what these fucking immature little shits would say in high school. They call somebody a fuck stain. But literally, that's what these people are.

They're the stain that's left over from dysgenic sex because their fucking parents were also losers and they couldn't control themselves. They couldn't put down their urges and realize it's probably not the best thing for the community for me to breed. And they just fucking did it anyways.

And now we're stuck tolerating these fuck stains. We have to fucking live with these fuck stains up to a point, probably, probably eventually there will be no possible way to live with them anymore because this is the way they make things. They just will not shut the fuck up and get the fuck out.

You're familiar with hear the cradle song that novel right by O.T. Gunnarsson. I don't know, man, I'm in the midst of a tirade, I can't really focus on. Yeah, because that's what happens to them there in that novel.

In that novel, they basically end up just killing them all in certain areas. Well, I mean, it's going to come down to either us or them at some point, I guess, because they do this stupid shit. They go to they show up at some town where they don't fucking belong and they just start burning shit down and tearing shit up or shooting people or killing people randomly.

And it's like the fucking the motherfucking politicians and motherfucking Trump and all these rich faggot assholes, they don't get there. They're fucking happy. They're laughing about this shit right now.

And I mean, I don't really care. It doesn't affect me. At least it hasn't yet.

But I don't know. They apparently have unlimited time and unlimited money that's given to them by these fucking bullshit social organ, social work organizations or or humanitarian aid organizations will just give money to communists to come riot. In some town, just pick a random fucking town.

Oh, we want to destroy this town because they have a factory or a couple couple places that, you know, normal people can go and work and make a living wage. Well, we got to

fucking put an end to that. And then they fucking come swamp your town and destroy shit.

OK, well, it hasn't affected me yet, but like we're all basically playing Russian roulette, pun intended. We're playing roulette with these Soviet fucks. Yeah.

And so, yeah, eventually it will come down to it that, yeah, they're just going to come to destroy your town. They're going to burn down the factory you work at or they're going to burn down shit. And then your life, your way of life is gone.

And yeah, I mean, in a way, it's like, I don't know, maybe it's a blessing in disguise because who wants to keep working for these capitalist fucks? But I'm like, people are just not self-sufficient. You know, you people go into work and they have to fucking work and. Yeah, well, they have to run it and then afterwards, the way the way that they get food, the way that they get food is they go and they go hunting at the local, you know, Kroger or Walmart.

They go and they forage and they forage from the from the produce and the meat and eggs aisles. It's not to collect. It wouldn't even be possible, actually, to be independent because you could just be raided yourself by others who want to take your stuff.

So it has to be a collective effort, like a community where people have their sustainable farms and communal, communally owned land and so forth, you know, like they used to have. Even in this country, they used to have dairies in their own farms just a couple of decades ago in their own towns and so forth, creameries and so forth. And that's how people survive.

You know, whereas now if you if you're living on the country in the country, on the farmland, the very farm next to where you're living, even if it's only a couple of meters away, you have to wait till all that food is shipped around to the big cities before it comes back to your grocery store. And then the grocery charges more than the city's grocery store. So it becomes an absurdity, basically.

Absurdity. Yes, exactly. That's the word for it.

So, yeah, eventually it's going to come down to like these people are in a they're definitely they are an existential threat. Definitely they're an exist an existential threat. But I mean, a myriad of problems are being caused by their existence and they won't fucking quit it.

So eventually it's going to come down to the point where, like, just to have a normal life at all or just to continue existing, like just to continue living. At some point, there's going to have to be a breaking point and people are going to have to say, look, all you communist faggots and all you glow in the darks, you need to get the fuck out. You need to get the fuck out now.

Well, get the fuck out and never come back. Another major problem is we know we need like a reverse. We need a reverse Iron Curtain to come down.

OK, basically what multiculturalism is, is a new Iron Curtain. What the diversity bullshit, this fucking faggot kike liberal bullshit, this liberalism, it's the fucking it's it's not the Iron Curtain. It's like the I don't know, neon pink satin, neon pink silk curtain.

The fag curtain is what it is. OK, well, it's a fucking curtain of death that's fucking strength this country and strangling the whole fucking Western world. And eventually it needs to come down and all these fucks need to be deported to fucking Russia or Siberia or Israel or the Levant or the Middle East.

They just need to be kicked the fuck out of here. In my opinion, Christianity is even more of a threat than communism is because it enables the Jew to be superior. Maybe they need to be deported, too.

Well, they need to be more VARG victims around. We need VARG. We need we need all these 19 year olds that are doing this stupid alt-right bullshit.

They need to become like VARG instead and just do what he did. And you know what I mean about him? Yeah, I agree with you. The Christians are the problem.

But Christianity is a boomer thing. And so I don't really think to that. Yeah, pretty much.

Christianity is a boomer thing. The boomers are basically extinct or close to it. To co-opt the youth, I guess, is the strategy that should be employed to try to shift them away from communism toward, you know, a more healthy minded traditionalism, an Aryan traditionalism.

And that can only be done through proper propaganda and reaching people and just living a life, an exemplary life yourself so that they can see, you know, that you're not a Christian. There's other alternatives to Christianity than communism. So maybe that would be the best alternative, you know, not libertarianism where you're all by yourself being selfish or communism.

Or Christianity, there are better alternatives than any of those ideologies. So that's what we need. Yeah, there are better alternatives to ideologies.

Yeah, there is a better alternative to ideology and it's not an ideology. It's no ideology. The better alternative to these ideologies would be, you know, living, like being a practical person, living in the real world.

That would be better than any fucking ideology. Oh, I don't think so. I don't think so.

I mean, National Socialism appeals to me. I'll admit that it's one ideology that appeals to me, but mostly it's because the people... Because if you don't have any higher principles

that you're living in accordance with, if you don't have a higher comprehension of reality spiritually, then you just wind up being a slave tilling the fields, like any Christian earning the bread through the sweat of your brow. And that's what they want, the people at the highest levels.

They want you to be their brainless puppet, right? So you've got to have an ideology or a system of ideas based upon the Aryan tradition. And you have to understand that. And yeah, it's a lived thing as well.

Obviously, it's not just purely intellectual, you know, thought without action is sterile, as Ben Classen said. So that's the whole theme of this show is basically, you know, practical idealism for Aryans, not just, you know, not just mental masturbation or intellectualism or scholarly asceticism. But, you know, an integration of those ideas of that spiritual way of thinking of life, which is not something exclusive to reason or anything of that sort or intellect, you know, because there really is no such thing as just living.

You know, there, as Evola said, there's more than living, you know, *mer als libin*, which is living according to, you know, an authentic tradition of the Aryan. So that's basically what I'm trying to do is to try to, you know, get means of reaching people who are actually reachable, to bring them to a higher level of understanding of things. That way, they get sucked into the traps that are laid for them by these, these disinformation agents, these priestly cast shepherd kings, bail priests, the Freemasons, the Jews, the Jesuits, and so forth.

But yeah, I should probably go to sleep now. I'm getting a little bit on the tired side. Well, you still are an hour behind me, man.

What do you mean you're getting tired? Man, this nigga's got to be up and at work. Well, yeah, I usually get up at five o'clock in the morning, so. Yeah, you too? Okay, well, all right, then.

Yeah, you probably better get some sleep. Well, it's been a pleasure. Thanks very much for having me.

And I guess all I can say is good luck. Okay, thanks a lot. I appreciate that.

Yeah, I wish you the best of luck, man. Okay, thanks again. All right, well, Godspeed.

**Aryan**

**PRACTICAL IDEALISM**

## **API: dragons'paw [a freemasonic crypto-jew agent] interview (1)**

That doesn't imply that the National Socialists were Jewish, though, because they might have had some that were. That's a claim that people make anyway, so there's no definitive proof that doesn't really constitute a definitive proof of it. How can you possibly say that? If you've got a Jewish architect building a Masonic Satan without even knowing, I'm sorry, no, you probably don't.

It's a little bit more complicated, and very few people, most people are too lazy to get into it to that level. Well, I just don't have the time for all that, because, you know, I also said we're too busy. But yeah, the Sim, Bose and Jashan, any monkey in the zoo knows who that who's behind that anybody with any brain, any eyeballs has spent any time, you know, going over this Jewishness communist conspiracy.

And I call them, you know, they call themselves communist, quote unquote, that's what they call them during their Soviet, you know, gig. Yeah. So it's basically just Jewish supremacism.

And you can't tell by that architect, OK, yeah, you can. You already said that you can. Hitler is being pushed as an anti-Mason.

There are tons of him. I also sent you the link for the all the handshake. Stalin did the same thing, both the first they kill all the Gentile Masons, most of which are good people and leaders in their communities, police officers, including police officer, high level officers, meaning not patrol.

They're sergeants or higher than sergeants, probably. Right. They're the ones.

They're the ones that when they send out like patrols, it's the point of the military as well, they're the ones that'll be in the back with the guns to shoot the Gentiles and then say, oh, masonry and evil and then terminate it, because after all, they just killed everybody. They don't want to be associated with masonry and they want to claim to be anti-masonry. So they did the same thing in Germany, even though it's right there in your face.

Yeah, it's obviously a deceptive tactics, very difficult to figure out if you don't approach it from that angle or stumble on that sort of information, because I myself, I never did too much historical research into the particularity of it. I just gravitated toward it because it seemed like it was appealing and, you know, ideologically appealing. So.

So I want to see what channel can you link me up with the channel that I see you have 10 channels, which is why it took me so long to figure out that you're a neo-Nazi and a white supremacist, you know, or you could be easily reframed as that, regardless of what you call yourself. Obviously, they don't care. If you're against immigration, overflowing



our own people's ability to get a job, you're you're now a, quote, neo-Nazi, right? Yeah, that's what I'm thinking.

It's no point. There's no point in bothering to change it because they'll just say that anyway. No bothering to change what? Well, to change any public perception because they'll just do whatever they want anyway.

Oh, so there's no point in in back. Why would anybody you've seen what socialism has done to your country, and if you've done any looking at ours as to what they did to the African people here with, quote, unquote, socialism, they use it as a tool to basically enslave them. Well, no, I mean, there's no point really in going back over any historical work and trying to hide it or anything, because it's already known anyway by the by the cabal for the most part.

I know. That's why I was thinking once you saw all the evidence, mountains of evidence that I've made available to you to say, you know, I'm one of them either literally or figuratively, because you are. They divide, they overthrow our country to be a divide and conquer.

That's exactly what you're doing. Yeah, I can understand that, that you sort of get sucked into role play or, you know, whatever that may be called, a theater of the real type gimmick where you you end up becoming a devotee of an ideology that is just self-destructive to you in the end. Absolutely.

That's probably what they want. They want people to you know, these are the honey traps or the. Exactly.

That's a perfect term, honey trap. And you're gummed up in it, in it head to toe. So if you can't see the light, first of all, it's been scientifically debunked.

Well, a couple of things. Number one, out of Africa that they teach here and total bullshit, it was a theory to begin with, and they teach it like it's true. The only ones that are, quote, out of Africa are the Africans and Jews.

Yeah, and the only reason the Jews are out of Africa, like Hitler, for example, you saw that page. I for a long time, I was on the fence because it didn't matter whether he was literally a Jew because he was functionally a Jew, a lot like you. In fact, you're literally a Jew.

So what am I talking about? You know, I'm not sure if that's true. Well, that one picture of your father, it's very likely that was my grandfather. I guess I could always get a photo of my father, too, and send it to you if you want.

Well, it'd be better to send me a picture of your grandmother. I can't find any of her, I think. Actually, I probably could.

Yeah, I'll do that, actually. And so I asked you, too, about the kinsmen and knuts. Is that like a lower level masonry? Do you think they do rituals and that stuff, that trauma? I have no idea what that is or what it means or who's involved.

Well, that's basically the Knuts Club and the Lions Club and stuff like that. Yeah, all those little clubs, I don't know about. I seem to vaguely the Lions Club.

Hello, Lions of Judah. That probably is. But again, masons are, too.

And most of these masons don't know shit about their the entirety of their ideology because of the one, because the one can be male principle, like two bouquets, meaning two balls and a cane, meaning the male principle. But, you know, they laugh and wink, wink. You know, we wrote that Bible.

They did. I mean, they didn't they wrote a I should say edited. They took the sacred text that we can.

The prior version is in the Vedas that's on that unicorn blog. I showed it to you on that unicorn blog also is very convincing proof. With all the runners at the Boston Kavala, which were all lined up in perfect order of the creation of the religion.

Perfect order and color. So that's like, let's see what was I can't remember if there was six or five, I guess five, the five great religions. That's ten ten data points that they line up with.

That ain't a coincidence. So, again, I want to repeat this again. They now I also remembered something.

Well, let's see, they created all those religions. They fragmented the composite spirituality. Like, you know, it includes again, it includes the Christ consciousness.

It includes lots of stuff, but you have to to reassemble your spirituality. You have to put them all together. You have to study to a degree as efficiently as you can, usually by standing on the shoulders of priests, to be really honest, Buddhist priests, even Mukunda Mukunda and I just had a little.

You know, I'm ready to just block them. Well, I don't really trust him. He seems like a disinformation agent because he's working with Brian Rue and people like that.

That's right. I'm pretty sure Brian Rue. Brian Rue set off my judar big time, even more than going to God.

And I've already proven through her. She's Jewish. I knew Kyle was.

I told her right to her. Well, not to her face, but right on her channel, which she shortly thereafter disabled the comments. And this is before that she deleted all our comments,

you know, with some bullshit excuse that they were too big.

Fuck that. God, here I am. I've got all this bad language on this recording that I'm doing.

I've been really trying. It's very hard. I'm really busy and I'm still not quite over my post-traumatic stress.

You watch my country. You know, it's just very difficult to hold that back. So hopefully it won't offend anybody.

But they do. Oh, well. So let's see, where were we there? That one site, if you click that top link, there's a lot of rock solid evidence on that prior to whatever it was.

The one that you had at the last video linked me up with the channel that you're mirroring this video. You know, actually, I can just go to Google and put in my video name and your channel comes up. That was very annoying.

That my videos now come up under a neo-Nazi. So if you don't if you can't, if you know if you're going to lean back and forth on the fence, I can see exactly what's going on here. They're going to use it's a layered attack.

Standard Jewish M.O. They have one little, you know, innocent person, neo-Nazi, and then everybody, all the other Jews in the media say, look, look, he's a neo-Nazi, he's associated, he's been he's been attached to and then they'll throw you up. Right. So I could just basically just change the description.

I don't want your video showing up under my video names. Did you even put mirror on there? Oh, no. Well, why would you not do that? You're mirroring my work and I the basic stuff that I'm trying to teach people with.

They're now getting to your site. They'll go, oh, God, it's a neo-Nazi. That's going to be a real confidence builder.

They will want to be. I could change the description so it modifies. You might want to delete it and reload it with a different description.

I can just change it. It'll be it'll probably change it. You know, it probably will.

Let's try that. But in the future, use your own description and put mirror. Is there a see what was it now? Like Pimanora 666.

I think that was one I was tutoring this kid, actually. So that one doesn't come up. What was it? Oh, I know what it was.

Hebrew for William. Yeah, basically just copied and pasted yours on because I thought it was going to spread it. But, yeah, I didn't really understand your concern about that.

Obviously, it makes sense that you wouldn't want to be affiliated with controversial things, you know. Obviously, that would be really stupid. I don't want to set myself up to be impugned in the media again.

I've been in the media just like you. They did impugn me as a Nazi, which literally already was just pointing out Italians and Jews. Oh, golly.

I didn't know at that point. I didn't know Italians are basically are Jews. And it's actually the opposite.

And I said that in the very beginning that it could be the opposite because it's a DNA, you know, it's not like some theory. It's DNA scientific evidence. Let's see.

So in other words, the common denominator, there's that DNST 3G. Well, there's that too. The common denominator is the Mediterranean.

The common denominator is the Phoenician overthrow with boot black boots on the ground, going through and fucking all the Etruscans and taking them as slaves after killing the men. OK, so it's basically Phoenician origin. I know that Hitler had stated something about we we descend from the Phoenicians.

He had said that at one point in one of his. Really? I mean, he was admitting that he was Bush. Yeah.

And that's why I had some questions about that, whether that quote was authentic or not. I remember that quotation and it raised red flags in my mind at that time also, because obviously if they're Phoenicians, if you look at any photos of Phoenicians on a Google image search or whatever, whatever other search engine, then they have hook noses and they look like Jews or whatever those beings are called. They look like Phoenicians.

I mean, Phoenicians look like Jews, and I'm not quite sure where that nose comes from. I don't know that it comes from Africa. I think it was that there was a sort of a root race, the sorcerer race, the DNST 3, you know, and whatever other genes caused them to be enterable, whereas we have sort of, you know, we have blocks and it has to be in a special situation like you're drunk or you're extreme, under extreme torture, because they were able to use that on me by torturing me in surgery.

They put one of those things on me. So let's see what else? Yeah. Hebrew for goyim.

That's really interesting. Now it's not coming up. No videos.

Isn't it literally called that Hebrew for goyim? I think so. So when people are drunk in a drunken state, then that enables possession or entity attachment. Yeah.

Because it makes them, you know, disinhibited. Yeah, it looks like it's really funny to

hear earlier, because while I'm going over with this guy, he had actually 16, he actually gave me a really good piece of evidence that was very useful. And that's tying pi to El Shaddai in Hebrew.

El Shaddai in Hebrew comes out to pi. It's a very, very useful piece of information. So I got that from him.

So I spent probably an hour trying to tutor him. It's very difficult because people cannot. He could think forward and backward.

He's already, you know, learned to do that. So basically, you know, 3-1 from right to left is 1-3. But 3-1-4 is pi.

1-3 from a Hebrew lens is 3-1-4. But the point is, on this Discord site that I frequent, not that often, although there's been a couple of people, there's very few people, most of the work I just block because it's all, it's allowed on YouTube, should be a big clue. The guy, the Jewish guy, I can't remember his name, that came up with this Illuminati, you know, basically claimed he had seven channels.

My belief is that he's just a liar and that I'd never seen him. I had many people tell me, you know, your channel is totally unique. You know, I'm, let's see, what did she say? My mother was in Sumatra, so this is really easy for me.

And it's not easy for anybody else. But the point was, he couldn't see the layering. He could see the right to left and the left to right Hebrew style, but he couldn't see the layering.

And so what I said was, well, in pi 3.14, you can see that the 0.14 is at a different level than the three. Yes. OK, now I got it.

Do you talk about that image of the architect then? Sorry, are you talking about the image of the architect? No, I was talking image of the architect. No, that's the two, the stadium. Well, it's on there, too.

Pi is on there, too. Three large windows plus one little tiny one at the bottom. So that's yeah, that's a 3.14 and also a 3.3. So the three large windows on each side is a 33.

Hello. But for the stadium itself, the the columns there, are there a certain number of columns you're familiar with? There are two columns. Each time.

I mean, the columns on the stadium itself. Oh, and probably that, too. I didn't count the columns on the stadium in front.

Where the bows and jackson are, I did count them. And it was a 13.14 with a two, which is a 20 reduced. Matt, the Divine Feminine.

So you have to 19, 13 and 14. Yeah, it's interesting about the 14 and the two. When I was being gang stalked the other day, I was walking around and I filmed it, too, actually right next to this one house.

So dilapidated house. It had the number 14 and like fluorescent green letters. And out of it came some weird looking mongrel orientals.

He got in a car right away. And the house right next to that had the number two on it. So that's a four.

Yeah, that's that's a way of putting a 19. This one Hindu guy in my neighborhood actually admitted to being a Chippewan. That's the tribe that murdered after multiple attempts, murdered Gandhi.

Is that B'nai Israel, the Jewish? Yeah. So anyway, I was telling him about some of this crazy stuff. And, you know, they they like to get in your head just like demons.

Interesting. You know, they try to get in your head by social. Let's see.

I like talking to him because I can pick his brain for little things and I can show him evidence, like, for example, that Hinduism did not originate in his Hinduism or there would be on their astrological chart an elephant probably in the middle, larger than all the others, because that's their symbol for the highest deity, their sacred Ganesha. So anyway, you know, I pointed out that to him and he seemed now to point it out that Satan and. Means adversary in Hebrew, but in Sanskrit it means truth, and isn't it a funny coincidence that the biggest adversary of Jews is the truth? And it's Satnam is the actual word.

But of course, you have to also in that particular case, that's deeply encoded using a system that was it's a combination, actually, but this was released in publicly to millions of people. And what is that video they're talking about? That movie that was. It was a movie and I can't remember the name of it.

It was very popular. It was about the I think it was in France and this big search. What was that movie called? OK, anyway, it's not important.

It was released in a movie whereby you take out the vowel. The vowels are spiritual references. They're very rascally.

That means they're very tricky. So that's one way that they obfuscate is by. Via the vowel.

So if you take them out, look, what do you get? You take Satnam and take the vowels out and get SAT or STN with an M on the end. Now, the M is high. That's what the joy of Satan says in their their ministry.

You got that from me. Oh, yeah. OK, that makes sense.

And they're always trying to claim that they're always trying to claim out of the white race or something like that. It always is very cartoonish. It is, it was.

He came onto my channel, you know, trying to, I guess, enroll me or something or getting me to go to his missus years ago. And so I basically kind of sliced him into pieces because it's total bullshit. It's another one of these.

He's probably Jewish, asking to show his face. You know, I actually have a photograph of the person who calls himself Maxine Dietrich. She's like some sort of mulatto female or something like that.

Is that the joy of Satan? Yeah, I can send you it right now. I have a photo of it. Well, that football player here that was, you know, part of the BLM Tifa, one of the early BLM Tifa, you know, about Black Lives Matter.

He's a football player. He was in my area. That Colin Kaepernick guy.

Yeah, Kaepernick. Take a good look at him. He's not black, only his skin.

Well, as I said, even the Jews are black. But take a look at that fucking Jewish nose. He's Jewish, acting like he's African.

And I guess you could say he's an African Jew, but it has nothing to do with his Africanness. It has to do with his Jewishness. And I mean, I've been meaning to make a video of all these people, and I'd like to not have you on it.

Of all these people that claim to be, you know, for the truth and claim to be, you know, that are Nazis and claim to be for truth, Goyim Goddess is one, there's a ton of them. And that one guy that threatened me, well, I came out of my gateway. It's going to be a long video.

And the whole the background will be, I'm not white, I'm Jewish. So, yeah, that would be a good thing to do an expose on all the so-called pro-white figures, because most of them, in my mind, have seemed to be, if not crypto Jews, then pushing an agenda, which is basically like pantheistic naturalism. Well, they are taxed.

You know, I mentioned this before, and you actually put it in your video to your credit. You know, they're pushing anti-Christianism. Christianity is actually beautiful.

And I think it's even though it's not composite, even though it's stripped of our energetic seats and a lot of other things, it's top spirituality, but it's very concise. And if you read the Bible for yourself and you know, it's a philosophy, like which is what I did. And I did not use a priest most of the time.

I did not have anybody teach me what a servant priest taught them. Bullshit. I just read the word.

And I don't know what they claim they mean, what they actually mean in English, how you translate them, not what they really doesn't really mean that. Oh, fuck you. You know, like Matthew six, take no thought, take no thought.

That means control monkey mind. It means meditate. It's right there in the Bible.

Secondary. OK, priest, show me where it says in here you are not to meditate. They cannot do it because it's not in there.

Yeah, it's interesting. One time I went to a meeting for the SSPX around this town, the Catholic order. And it was a very sinister and unpleasant experience.

I went there. I was trying to find out a traditional so-called real Catholicism was pro white or not. So I didn't really know very much about it.

And the priest. Why would a religion that anybody would respect be racist? Well, they had said one of the people, I think it was Michael Hoffman, had said at one point on Red Ice Radio that the white people were the Israelites. Well, I'm not sure I'm actually.

OK, maybe Israelites, excuse me, the Hebrew. I do think. And I don't think it was only black, but I think primarily the Hebrews get it, Hebrew, get it again, get it thought of me Hebrew.

I mean, Jiminy Christmas is so frustrating sometimes. I do think they were probably black. Why? Because, as I told you before, they're connected more using Eastern methodologies.

They're connected to the Lord. Cockroach, right down there near your butt. Yeah.

Well, they also have very big hips as well and big buttocks. Yeah, but it's not obvious. It shows that there's prominence there.

It's more about being more connected to your reptilian brain, your selfish reptilian brain. That meaning all those things, you know, Peter essentially in the Bible 1414, the people that are selfish, all they care about is, you know, basically eating is the basic metaphor used and working for the judges. Yeah, that's basically the mentality of Negroes is a very lower egoic selfishness.

Yeah. And generally, you know, there are a lot of acceptance of this. I don't want to put a number on it because I'm afraid it might be lower than I'll say.

A lot of them are very smart. A lot of them have a lot of integrity. The ones that have fathers are a lot different than the ones that didn't.



However, I do think they all share the thing of if you fuck with them, they will come at you and they don't back down. I respect that. I mean, not that they should just go ape shit or anything like that, but.

Pardon? I was just laughing, chimping out. They do. And I covered this up, by the way, I suppose that too.

I've got gigabytes of the possess, I think, that possess just like Jews, I believe it's spiritual. They like torturing, they like sodomizing the victims before they kill them. Oh, yeah.

There's that Shannon Christian and Christopher Newsome case. That's a sort of a stock example. Yeah, their behavior.

They tortured him, cut off his penis. And then they actually I think that's the one where they actually poured Clorox down the girl's mouth and in her body parts. I don't even mention to try and get rid of the DNA evidence.

We got the one with a really good looking couple. Yeah, I was in Knoxville, Tennessee. So, yeah, ritual Hebrew for volume.

I'm pretty sure when I click on this. Oh, did I call it ritual Hebrew? The mind doesn't even come up, even though. Hebrew for volume, I can guarantee you.

Oh, they did put one up, excuse me. Let me put ritual on there. Oh, no.

In quote. Ritual Hebrew. Oh, yeah.

So yours comes up ahead of mine. Yeah, I'll change it. Don't worry about it.

OK, but so, yeah, but they put it's a ritual Hebrew. I wasn't I keep forgetting to use. And out of curiosity.

It almost looks like this is your blog. Why don't you go in there and at least say I'm here from somebody. That, you know, put something up there that indicates that, yeah, you like my work, but, you know, I don't like your work.

A lot of it, you know, being sort of up here, but. You know, I'm not going to be associated with something that gets to I am polar opposites, and I told this guy that wants to interview me that I respect you and your philosopher. So am I. You have you've actually enlightened me in that video.

I mean, I really like that interview, not just in total. I think it's really, you know, I noticed a lot of people of your viewers seem to like it as well. Like I don't know if this is the one that doesn't have any comments, but I'm one of them.

I think it was, oh, no, not just people are interviewed. You know, there were a lot of likes and people saying, oh, I love your channel and stuff like that on our motivation is just to try to help people to straighten out their thinking like myself. That's what I'm trying to do as well.

It's just to try to come to an understanding of the truth and how to act. You've honestly fell into this thing where their M.O. is you've got these whack jobs, satanists, barbarians, torturers, whatever you want to call them, rituals, ritual torturers, sorcerers. That's what they're doing.

And I mean, there's no other reason for a woman, grandmother or mother, whatever, to attack her son. With a strap on. Except for the sake world, cheap pump that is near your butthole where you're getting sodomized, you're pumping out cheap.

Right. That's that enables attachment to buy these entities. When you involve yourself in sodomy, not only that, not only that, the entities can be you're feeding them and then you do a ritual.

Use your intention and what you want. They have to do what you want. They're sort of like dogs, some of them.

And so when you're feeding them, then they will do what you want and they can they can get in your head and know what you're thinking or give you what to think or give you images in extreme cases. So anyway, yeah, you might if you're going to mirror my work. Let's see.

You might want to at least put my channeling on there. I see you have my blog. But if I look at this, I might think this is your blog.

Yeah, OK, I can I can change that to accommodate your will. I'm not sure why on gang stalking you would have this Hebrew for going with the symbology. It has nothing to do with gang stalking.

I don't think. Is there anything about gang stalking in this video? No, I don't think. Did I put a did I put a gang stalking reference on your video? It's in the metadata down below gang stalking program visual.

I don't know. I was just uploading a lot of videos all at once, so I didn't really give it too much effort in thinking about it, actually. Let's see.

Arian audio. Well, you did, because you got a lot. You got a lot of videos that came after that.

So I guess you think that Christian identity isn't legitimate at all. That's a psyop also on the part of you. I do.

In other words, you don't care. You distinguish between, like, you know, the Mediterranean's on the one hand and then the Occidentals on the other. But then you say you're against race.

How does that work? It doesn't make much sense. First of all, let's start at the top. There is only one race.

And I think I got off track. I started this earlier. This has been debunked that there.

I can't even believe that anybody with two brain cells could believe that white equals race. The reason that you believe that it's just been jammed in your head since you were three years old. You go down to fill out a form.

Are you white, black? You know, what color are you? Oh, I'm green. Sort of a purplish green. Why would anybody anybody believe that white equals race? It's only when you step back and think about it anyway.

The reason I would say it's a separate species of beings. Oh, I'm not. That doesn't I said this before.

I'll say it again. That doesn't mean we're the same. But yeah, you could say separate species.

That's possible. Separate human species. But there's human there.

They're human. And this is scientific. This is not just some, you know, virtual signaler.

I'm not a racist. I never have been. I always know my children weren't.

And now they were brainwashed with this California bullshit that they were victims. They're not victims. They're victimizing everybody else.

This gangster culture, not the Africans, a portion of a good portion, maybe even, you know, maybe as high as 80. Well, I don't think 80 percent of them are out there committing crime. And I don't want to put a number, but it's a high number.

It's definitely over 50 percent that live in these ghettos. And when within that portion, you know, a lot of them, they don't want to work. They're lazy.

And this is straight from mouth of Africans that I respect. Now, this is not something I created. I also lived there when I first moved here.

I live in East Oakland. That's like the pit of Oakland, because my father, bless his heart, started me out at minimum wage. So I went from where the rapper Too Short came from.

East Portland? Somewhere in Oakland, anyway. So it's a mess down there. They they

want the police.

It's really funny. You have all these gangsters. They don't want the police, you know, and they're being victimized because they get arrested when they do crime.

And it's a big bunch of bullshit I've ever heard in my life. But they don't want to be in jail and they don't want to be shot. And most of them are armed.

So, you know, I feel sorry for the police. However, at the same time, we've got a ritual. We have cultists in the police.

We have these two Italians predominantly here. They're Jewish and Italian. Do you mind taking a little bit of time to discuss that? Like you reduce it to Mediterranean and then you claim that it's all human.

But this is still a subtype, though, like a sub subrace. Subspecies. Race is one thing.

That's the highest level. They maybe they're a different species. That's possible.

You have Doberman and then you have. So then it's just a terminological issue for the most part. Yeah, it is.

But it's not only that, it's a brainwashing issue. That's why I don't use white, because everybody has been. That's why.

And I started that way, by the way, at the very top of my. You know, I'm not I'm giving you slack on this because I was brainwashed with that same white black shit. Look at the Mason floor.

It's black and white polarization. Yeah, I can understand that. They often use in their advertisements deliberately putting black with white and so forth as a polarity type reference.

So I went back to everything. I don't ever use that term now because, well, first of all, I did see the signs. And I can't you know, I can't link you on this.

But I did see the scientific evidence that, you know, at the genetic level was the same at a certain level anyway. And if there is, I wouldn't say that, though, because there might be similarities, but at the same time, there's vast differences, like with between apes and Negroes. There's, I think, like 98 and something percent similar DNA.

You know, I wonder if possible. So you're telling me you can send me evidence that the Africans are closer to eight than they are to Occidental. Well, I'm not saying that another Toronto.

No, I'm just saying I'm just saying that based on mainstream scientific bioanthropology,

that the genetics between Negroes and apes, I think, is about 98 point something similar. And with the Negroes and whites, it's something, you know, just a little bit above that. So, again, these are just quantitative analyses.

Well, I forget all the details of where I got it. It's probably could be J. Philip Rushton is a scientist from one of these book writers. No, no, he's a he's a anthropologist at the University of Western Ontario.

J. Philip Rushton is race a valid taxonomic construct. It could be also there's a variety of of anthropological works that prove that the there's quite a lot of I think there's almost a thousand points of difference between a Negro and a white person physiologically and anatomically, and that's only at a material, physical level. So obviously they have different levels in terms of their soul, in terms of the structure or pattern of their soul is obvious.

Where do you hold a hold on a second? How do you go from that? Which is very which I believe is true. There are a lot of physical differences, the lips, the eyes, the skin. And then, you know, the more attachment easily roused to temper.

And if you compare the physiological properties of a Jew with the African, you know, the Jew throw this is from there was not something I created. They call those Jew throws those little curly hairdos. And they have you know, they have very saggy boots.

I got in trouble with my Jewish girlfriend. I can't remember what I said. I did say something like that.

And she started crying. I'll never forget this. I felt really bad.

But they all had that. My ex had it. Every Jewish girl that I've been with.

And I do have a thing. I don't know what it is. It's like this for hormonal or pheromonal attraction.

I was just with this Jewish acupuncturist who happened to be a witch, according to her, because I asked her. Now, anytime I'm with a Jew for any type of thing, especially energetic work, I asked her. So I see her Jewish.

She's like, you see, I'm Jewish. Yeah. Are you a witch? Yes.

She actually admitted it. I'm like, oh, fuck. Here I am having to work energy, which is used energy.

And she actually hurt me. I've never been to an acupuncturist that hurt me. It's usually painless.

And I think she tried to collapse my lungs. But she definitely papered me. I called her on

it, went in there and recorded the whole thing in public, where it was one area where there were lots of people around that you can say, oh, that was supposed to be a private conversation, because here the communists, of course, don't want recording, especially in courtrooms.

Oh, my God, it's like a gun. Yeah, I managed to I managed to find my recorder. It's too bad I didn't record the last incident there when the Jewish judge was talking about the setting sun in relation to my case.

Yeah, so I could have gotten that. But I did have my cell phone with me. I just didn't have it turned on because I was sort of paranoid about leaving it on.

I didn't know if they'd take it from me or not. Oh, yeah, that was they didn't take it from me. They didn't.

Yeah, they saw it. You could end up losing and that would really suck. But that's what we did find a digital recorder.

Yeah, I've got my I've discovered where it was. So, yeah, I've been recording every time I go outside. I'm recording, although it's pretty hard to see from a camera phone, everything that's going on.

But I'm seeing the patterns, you know, they're they're sensitizing me to certain stimuli like the color red, a lot of red minivans, a lot of blue trucks. Yeah, absolutely. Let's see the psychological term for that is anchoring.

Yes, neuro linguistic programming, anchoring. Yeah. So you really are being targeted, which kind of it sounds like.

I mean, you're very credible. I haven't ever sensed that, you know, that you're lying. Well, you can see my videos.

I record them on that channel, that Aryan audiobooks channel. And out of curiosity, since you knew that Aryan means Lord, why would you call yourself an Aryan? You think you think you're a Lord? Well, I in my opinion, my my understanding of the term is that it meant noble and that the intention and that it refers to like a higher grade of spiritual development. I never claimed that I was that, but that is an intention that I would have to try to develop myself spiritually in a positive manner.

That's basically the intention. And you think anybody's going to give you a mouthpiece to speak that out? What has already been? There may be some truth to that, by the way, let me say that, but it doesn't really matter in the eyes of the public. They don't know that if you ever do an interview, they will edit that out.

But in other words, that also applies to Africans, by the way. There were African noble

and there will be again, by the way, and they'll be really good people. God is going to scrape the cream off the top.

There will be Africans, Asiatics and Occidentals. And I don't know about these middle races like Latinos, probably that I don't know. But I do know there will be Lord or Aryan noble of all what you call races.

Yeah, well, that's that's all I concern myself with is preserving identity and then perfecting the different kinds and identities of different types. So it's just a terminological issue. Basically, all these sort of emotive terms that have been people at the last condition to look upon as bad are just words that are falsely associated with things that aren't related to them.

And so, yeah, reframing. Right. So obviously, we just need to adopt new terms so long as it leads to people's understanding reality and preserving their identity and kind.

That's basically all I'm concerned with. And I'm sure that's all those who call themselves pro white. I'm sure that's all they're concerned with also is just preserving their culture and identity or rediscovering their ancestral traditions.

Well, do you think what do you think? Eighty percent of you automatically push away 80 percent of the people. So who's your target anyway? Yeah, that's true. At the same time, I have to understand things properly myself in order to properly communicate to other people a meaningful message that can lead to that purpose.

So that's what I'm trying to do. I'm trying to research and understand things so that I can know what's true and what's not true. But you're not trying to suggest that you don't know that 80 percent of your and my population is Christian.

Well, I never really looked upon it that way. It doesn't really seem like that many people are Christian, actually. Really? In Canada? No, I'm pretty sure I spoke about this with someone else.

It's like a percentage. In America, it might be like 75-25. But in Canada, it's more like, I don't know, maybe even the reverse or at least 50-50, because most people I had encountered weren't Christian in Canada.

But I guess Christians sort of like hide away in their own privileged areas themselves or something. I never had too much in the way of dealings with Christians in my life. They always struck me as sort of like an anomaly, something sort of like, you know, not a usual thing.

Not common. Yeah, in Canada, anyway, that was my experience. But my experience is obviously limited to, you know, cities and towns that I've been in.

Most places, most people seem to be more like a sort of classical liberal type or people who are libertarians or something. Well, that has nothing to do with spirituality. We're talking about spirituality.

Yeah, that's what I mean, that they were that, but they were not Christian in their orientation. Oh, OK. Well, those are two separate things, because a lot of Christians here in California are liberal.

But yeah, what I meant is that they're they're simply not Christians. So whatever their spiritual orientation may be, most of them probably aren't spiritually oriented at all. Meaning they're atheists? They identify as atheists? Predominantly.

Canada is sort of like a sovietized society. It's like East Germany in relation to West Germany, and America is West Germany and Canada is East Germany. That's the way I thought it.

That's a good metaphor. That's probably accurate. I've been to both those countries.

You know, when at the time, well, the the wall had just come down and I was in Eastern Germany running around. It was amazing. So I got to see that.

I mean, I don't know how how predominant atheism was, though. One thing I thought was that communism was atheist. It really was ideologically.

But in reality, it's such strong programming, it didn't work. And so what they did was they took over the church. They killed all the good priests, kept all the snakes, of course, and then took it over.

China did the same thing. You cannot get people, people that know, people that have a heart, know that there's a God. Even if they look at their book and they're going, man, like Numbers 31, 17, you know, keep the virgins going.

What the hell? The Bible is schizophrenic. All it takes is reading the whole book, which most quote unquote Christians don't do. So if they read it, you know, and most atheists do.

Most, you know, these people that identify as atheists, a lot of them came from Bible something families and they read and then when they get older, they start reading the whole text because they're smart and they want to know. They're going, wait a minute. Did God have, you know, therapy in between the old and the new? It's before the word perfect word is schizophrenic.

So then they become atheists because it's clearly quote, and this is a quote, clearly bullshit. And it actually is. If you read the whole Bible, it kind of reads like bullshit.

I mean, in total. Well, a lot of it's a lot of very subtle astrological and numerological



allegory and stuff. Astro theology.

So it's very hard to understand the actual meaning of it unless you can understand it from that perspective. Nobody, I've never heard anybody other than that satanist, joy of Satan, asshole, equate magic with the Bible, maybe magic, but not numerology. I've never, he never showed me any evidence.

He just blurts that out. It might be on the site. I don't think I think I went to the site.

Well, there's lots of things about Christianity in terms of like the structure of it. And then the different passages, you know, they have the certain numerology encoded in it. Well, it does.

I've proven that, too, but it's not negative. It's just I never said it was. I never said it was.

I just said it's hard to it's impossible to understand it unless you know what they're talking about at that level. Yeah, exactly. Unless you speak numbers and you don't have to speak the whole language, which, by the way, is a whopping 99 characters.

Holy shit. You know, if you don't if you're not willing to take the time to learn 99 items in this language, you know, you don't deserve to know that language. Sorry.

What language? I should say one. I don't want to personalize this. But if most people are this way, you know, they're too busy and blah, blah, blah.

They don't know what you mean, though. You said 99 characters in a language. The language is zero one to ninety nine.

OK, you mean for numerology, then the numerological language? Yes. So somebody that's not willing to just learn 99 numbers and you really don't even need to do that. You really just need to learn the three and their master.

So you can even do that math in your head. I mean, you know, hopefully I know you can. But I mean, that's when I say you don't take a personal.

I just don't mean it that way. That's a very good example right there. I said you and I know damn well you could easily do that math in your head.

But if one cannot do, you know, this is fucking sixth grade math. And there's only ninety nine words, number of words in the vocabulary. So I get really frustrated with people that ask me questions and I say, here's the key.

And they ask me, well, what is the 44 mean? Well, fucking I'm not I don't have time to spoon feed you. Read the damn key. Don't be so fucking lazy about the passage.

John 844 that the Christian identists are always talking about. John 844. What does that

mean? Repeat that for me.

You are the father, you're a devil in the lust of your father. You will do. He was a murderer from the beginning and abode not in the truth because there is no truth in him.

OK. The liar is his own. Yeah.

Forty four is a very powerful number. Remember, it's the master of 22, the quote, most powerful in East and West, the most powerful in East and West. That should ring a bell that the whole world, regardless of your spiritual orientation, has that number, quote, most powerful.

Forty four. And that curiously, that happens to be my number. If you add up my birthday, it comes to 44.

And I didn't even realize this. It was really hysterical. I was talking to this girl.

She actually is into tarot and you call her and, you know, you pay her to do your stuff. That's exoteric tarot. I'm not that I could care less about that.

And I can see why there is some truth to it because of the esoteric tarot. That is to say, the numerical language. So if you know that 26, for example, is a master of pi, and you say, OK, on the 26th, something's going to happen.

You've got a very high rate of that being true. It's just like counting cards in blackjack. Now, is it always going to happen? No.

But if you go back and you look at all these major events that happened on the 26th. You know, things will start clicking. So anyway, I am supposed to already have been gone.

I spent probably an hour with this kid today, and it was very successful. And it was useful for me as well because it helped me understand how to explain it. So that but he was also a 4.0 student.

So I'm more concerned. What was your GPA? Well, I started off like a 3.3, but I never received an education before the age of 17. So I just begun to educate myself for the most part.

I'm self-educated as well. But yeah, and I received no education at all before the age of 17. No education? No, only technically, they just sort of pass you through the system and give you like 50 percent here and 50 percent there.

So then you are probably IQ wise, you don't take this as an insult. Everybody gets what God gave us, right? But so you would probably might be the perfect person to help me, but you don't have time. Well, I have whatever amount of time.

Well, the thing is, I want to make this seeable by people that don't have a 4.0 average. I was number one on the honor roll in high school. Not top 10 percent, not top 5 percent.

Number one. And the irony of that is it was because I was going out with the smartest person in the school. Jewish girl who was, quote, number one in the school intellectually.

So I didn't want anybody thinking my girlfriend was smarter than me. It's sort of funny. Yes.

You know, the sexist. I mean, I laugh at that now, but, you know, it really says something about the culture that I grew up in. You know, men are supposed to be the smart ones and all that sort of, I guess you could say, blue collar.

Right. Yeah, that's a good thing, though. Obviously, a feminized society, a gynocococracy, as Julius Evola calls it, is just a recipe for destruction.

And that seems to be what the elites are involved in is this mother goddess cult. Well, you're right. And you're wrong at the same time.

You know what dualism means? Yeah. That's polarity, basically, masculine, feminine, left, right. Yes, at a lower level, devil and goddess.

Or evil and the ultimate good. She's dualistic. That's why Kali looks like this ferocious thing.

She's holding a head in her hand with her tongue out. The tongue, by the way, even Hindus don't know this. And as soon as I looked, I knew exactly what it was.

Again, I don't know why. But you know Kali with her tongue, red tongue sticking out? What's that, the serpent or something? Dragon, breathing fire. Because that's where this spirituality came.

If you look at something, some of these symbols have these brave men standing on the dragon. That's because they overthrew the dragons, the Dracos. The Dracos were the good guys.

The serpents were the, you know, the left-oriented. And then they took over. They were allowed to take over because of God.

They have to, after a thousand years, because otherwise population will be a problem. It needs to be controlled regionally from time to time. And that's their job.

As evil, you know, as difficult as it is when it's happening in your country. Now, I know that, and yet here I am fighting it. I don't want to, which is kind of ironic.

I just can't. There's something in me that says, I don't want that to happen here. I love

my people.

So the Dracos, that's not the Draco reptilians that people are always talking about in the conspiracy theorist circles, I guess. I have no idea. This goes way back before any of this bullshit.

I don't think even they know that. People that call themselves insiders say that they can see what I'm saying is true, but they didn't know it. And they're insiders.

They were saying a lot of these theorists that these Draco reptilians are like some type of alien reptilian entity. Yeah, they're reframing it. Like I said, if you see the Ouroboros with the dragon on top and the serpent down below, the Dracos, you know, to those that have researched that, we're overthrown, and we will be again.

I identify, if I'm going to identify with either of those two, it's the Dracos, the dragon clan, you know, because I know where we're going. That's where we're going. We're going back there.

That's when everybody will know about El Shaddai being, you know, goddess and even God Almighty over this planet. And now she's also the third most used word. El Shaddai is the third most used term for God in the Hebrew Torah.

So that suggests that there are two above her, if you use that quantity as a key. Not necessarily true, but at the esoteric level, it's a very high probability that it is true. That's like the Ein Sof and the Ein Sof Or, you mean? I don't know.

I don't know Kabbalah at that level. I just learned it, you know, at a very high level so that I didn't have to get. I read Blavatsky's The Secret Doctrine, both volumes of that.

It seemed like that was the Hebrew Kabbalah. So you sent me an article that said that Hebrew was actually Greek in its origins, so that the Jews maybe just ripped it off or something? No, the Greeks, when they were creating this culture called Jew in the Mediterranean, took created like Adam, they created all these terms like synagogue that are Greek terms and put them in as Hebrew, even though the Hebrews are supposed to predate them. It makes no sense.

Other than that, Greeks created somebody that was Greek or very employed in Greece. And also, let's see, who was the closest? Remember, they were also closer to Egypt. So a lot of these Greeks were Egyptian trained.

So what they did was. Right in the mystery schools of Egypt. Yes, exactly.

And so they took that knowledge and they fragmented it and then came up with all these religions so that they could polarize them against each other so that they can handle the population to be brutally truth. I mean, that is what they do. It's their job.

It's a necessity. It's not optional. As hard as it is when it's your country, even when it's like, you know, the Palestinians, for example, that drives me crazy about them getting bombed.

You know what they Israelite, Israelite, what the Jews in Israel, I hate calling Israelite because there's hard proof that the Israelites were white. I mean, the fact that they were Greek. Hello.

The Greeks were before the incursion of the Phoenicians and their attributes on the ground was a white culture. Just look at all the ancient states, ancient statues. They can't hide that.

So the so-called Palestinians are true. Semites should not be confused with Shemites. Shemites has an H, which is double pi.

Hello. I'm on the phone. Who's there? So the double pi is like the Joaquin and Boaz.

I'm on the phone right now. All right, excuse me. I'm on the phone right now.

So you're going to have to come back later. That's okay. Is that one of your Mexican laborers there? No, actually.

Okay. Well, yeah, I was just referencing how this pi, you said the Shemites versus the Semites, how the double pi, that's like what's on the pillars of the National Socialist Stadium, isn't it? That's double pi. Yes.

Okay, hold on a second. You know what? I got it. Let me see who this is.

I'll have to call you back.

# **LOCKDOWN IN THE TECHNOCRACY OF OZ**



## **API: Lockdown in the Technocracy of OZ (part 1)**

Welcome, welcome, welcome. I'm here now with Dr. Frazani of Apollonian Slumber, and we're going to discuss how Australia is sort of like the canary in the coal mine for the New World Order communitarian global slave state that they're developing. It seems to me, although I don't live there and I've never been there, that that is the case.

Dr. Frazani, what is your assessment about that? Well, yes, things obviously are escalating extremely rapidly in Australia. And this sort of lockdowns and authoritarianism that we're experiencing right now really has never happened before. And yeah, people are looking on in horror, particularly at Melbourne.

So where I am right now, it's actually not particularly bad, and it's quite clear that most people don't really believe there's any problem at all, there's any reason to protect yourself from a virus. It's very clear. And most businesses are on as usual.

But Melbourne is a completely different story where we're constantly seeing just police perpetrating violence on innocent people for no particular reason. It just seems that they are not complying with all of these new rules. And basically, we're getting a lot of mixed messages in Australia as well.

People are being told on one day that they can do something, and they're being arrested for doing it the next day. And then they're being told that they should have always known that you couldn't do that. So we're being gaslit, we're being lied to.

And we're basically, it seems like it's a country being beaten into submission, and then gaslit so that it doesn't want to do anything about it. It's like having an abusive partner or something. Right.

Trauma-based mind control is basically what it is. Absolutely. And it's interesting you said trauma-based mind control.

I believe that that is what this lockdown and virus is all about. It's to traumatize the shit out of the entire world. Most people are already clearly traumatized.

And the rest of us are, you know, you could say, yeah, all of our consciousness has changed since this happened. If you're exactly the same now as you were before this happened, then you probably didn't have a consciousness. You were already asleep.

But I think even the people asleep are feeling this heavy weight that's on society. And I think a lot more people than we'd like, when the media shows this, I think most people believe or know that this is bullshit. But a lot of people would be scared to ever voice that opinion.

And that's a good thing in a way, because once they feel sufficiently confident to side

with the more vocal minority, you know, the more resistive type, then that'll really, you know, escalate to a great extent, I would say. Although it could always be, you know, led in a negative direction, like a controlled opposition type of protocol. That's sort of what I'm anticipating is happening is that they're going to try to play, you know, the right wing off against the left wing and blame the left wing for everything.

And then from there, install even more of a totalitarian type of thing. Yes, it's interesting, the controlled opposition that I firstly think of in Australia, there's a Zionist Jew called Avi Yamini, who used to be an IDF soldier. And somehow this guy has wrangled the most of the Australian crowd who is awake and right leaning.

And somehow, they're all so fucking retarded, that they get behind a Zionist Jew, who's yeah, he, he's clearly pushing the he also works for rebel media. So he's like, he's one of those. Yeah, absolute control.

No, but he's a Tommy Robinson. Like he's like best best friends with Tommy Robinson. He hangs out with the rebel media crowd.

And yeah, he's, he just magically gets promoted everywhere on YouTube to the point where he has hundreds of 1000s of subscribers, and no one ever messes with him. So I'm like, well, if he'd be the forerunner of controlled opposition that I can see in Australia. And I think people like him because he goes to media outlets, or he goes up to police, and he gets in their face.

And he's always getting arrested and stuff like that. So but, but it doesn't go anywhere. It's just because then at the end of it, he just says everyone, he says to everyone, we're not Nazis, right? You're all like, if you're if you don't like if you're not with the Jews, and you're like, if you've got any problem with what we're doing, you're a Nazi and we're not Nazis in Australia.

And he's telling he's telling Australians what we are. And I really find that contemptible, especially because he was shooting Palestinian kids on an Israeli beach. And you know, Australian, like that's got nothing to do with Australia.

And whenever he's asked, they asked, Abby, you know, given the chance, let's say Australia was invading Israel or something, or there was some conflict, they was asking, who would you side with? I don't even know why they both are asking because it's obvious that he would side with Israel. But yeah, he always dodges the question. But the state of Australia, as far as understanding like what's going on and things like controlled opposition, people don't get it.

They're so far behind compared to what I see people in America, talking about like, Australians just don't get it. I think it's the same with Canada. Most people in Canada are very conformistic.



I guess it's a sort of British Empire, Commonwealth mentality that they have that they have. Would you say Canadians are extremely complacent as well? I would say so. They're sort of apathetic that they have.

That's where Australians are at, is this extreme apathy, complacency. There's a classic expression we have called, she'll be right, mate. That's the general attitude in Australia.

Just leave it be, it'll be fine. And yeah, that's how people feel. I think the weather too in Australia might make people just a little bit more sedate than in Canada in some ways.

But at the same time, it can also maybe rile you up because when you're in hot weather, sometimes that can cause you to be more aggressive too. But it can also, for me anyway, make me sort of lethargic in the hot atmosphere. It definitely does.

It slows you down. The evidence, people in Queensland speak much slower than people in New South Wales. And it's warmer up there, they get a lot more sun.

Yeah, that might have something to do with that. I'm not too sure because at the same time, Canada is one of the coldest countries on earth, and yet we have a very similar mentality too. So that's difficult.

I think it's the culture that we're all receiving similar programming. Yeah, that's probably true. Because you could just as easily instill like rabid passion for your nation.

I remember glimpses of that from when I was a child, that that mentality still existed to some degree. But it definitely didn't exist by the time I got to high school. And what time was that exactly, or just approximately, like in terms of generations? I guess you're probably younger than me by a little bit, I would assume.

What is it, generation Y? I guess I'm part of the millennials, but I left high school at 2005, somewhere there. Yeah, I left it at 2000. So we're somewhat similar in age range.

So you probably saw nothing but changes since day one. You probably had a childhood, and once you started paying attention in high school, everything just kept changing all the time. I'm not too sure.

In Canada, it was pretty lethargic. I grew up in the countryside in the middle of nowhere until the age of 17. So it was somewhat more or less similar.

But it's hard to tell because when you're immersed in the changes, watching TV and so forth, obviously, they have their plans, and they're always shifting them and moving forward more and more. But it's hard to tell. Yeah, I was absolutely living it.

We saw it all firsthand. So the whole demographics changed, the whole culture, the police become tax collecting maniacs, cameras appear on everything, automatic cards, even e-tags for your car, everything. I saw my country go from probably one of the best

countries in the world to the nanny state, they call it.

Yeah, we are monitored and accountable for everything. So technocracy, technocratic nanny state. Absolutely, absolutely.

I guess we could call it a technocratic matriarchy. Yeah, that's a good one. Yeah, it doesn't encourage any kind of action.

It disincentivizes everything except conformity. That's it. That's a pretty good way to put it.

It also has like a steam valve of sports, I guess. That's sort of like the permitted masculine form. I guess, yeah.

See, I guess I don't know much about the sporting world because, I'm not interested, but yes, Australia is very into the sports. I guess mainly like rugby and soccer, probably. Yeah, well, yeah, Australia is absolutely fanatical about sports.

I think that's diminished a lot in more recent years. I think pretty much everything is diminishing in Australia. They're trying to even take that last vestige of pseudo masculinity or macho behavior away from men now.

It doesn't seem like they give a shit about entertaining us anymore. They want you locked down now. They want the only entertainment to come through the screen.

There's no music industry anymore. No one can find gigs and all the venues are shutting down. That's a big one for me because I really like music and I think music is very important.

I think it does a lot for people. Yeah, they just shut it all down. I think that music, as Nietzsche said, by means of music, the passions play.

So when you take the music away and you only substitute very dumbed down music like the rap and R&B, repeated beats, it's just the same old cadence over and over again. I remember rap when I was in high school. The stuff now is, I don't know if they just hire a bunch of retards and inject them with sedatives.

Yeah, the music is just like a child or something. It's like dumbed down nursery rhymes. Rap used to be pretty militant, the way I remember it.

It was pretty masculine, actually. It was lowbrow and all that, but it had a militant side to it. If you fuck with me, you're going to get it type attitude.

I kind of liked that. Yeah, I liked it as well. That's why I listened to rap when I was a teenager.

Yeah, I grew out of it, of course. It just became a little bit, you know, the same old thing over and over and over. And you mature a little bit.

But yeah, that's one of the reasons why they're introducing that sort of dumbing down music to dumb down the population, because obviously, by means of music, the passions play. And if you're listening to dumbing down music, you're going to become a dumbing down person, because it conditions your consciousness according to the form of that music. So again, just another cultural mechanism of mind control.

So in Australia, they started moving in the Chinese. What period were they allowing that invasion? I would say to those who were paying more attention, they probably noticed it since something like the 80s, or maybe even before. But for those who weren't quite aware of that, it's in the last five to 10 years, the last five years has been completely out of control.

To the point where I'll give you an example, driving out of the airport in Sydney, all of the ads, like those huge, you know, two story ads they have outside the airport. All of them were in Mandarin or Cantonese, they were selling real estate, every single one. So that gives you an example of the situation Australia's in.

We are being sold to mostly Chinese, but yeah, it seems we're just being sold to the highest bidder. But the Chinese community is definitely an other in Australia, there is not much integration, as they put it. They keep telling us that it happens, but there's no visual evidence for it.

Yeah, that's a good thing. I guess the women, they don't gravitate toward the Chinese at all? Or do they? You know, women gravitate towards money. A lot of women do.

But Chinese men are so unattractive, right? There's no way most women are going to go anywhere near them. So I think they know that, too. And I don't think Australian men like Chinese women.

I see all these ads, it's funny, we're used to the sort of white woman, black man ads everywhere, that are obviously a thing, because it's so common. In Australia, sometimes in the Chinese areas, you'll see like a rich Chinese woman with a white dude. And it's, I don't know, it's to encourage that sort of thing, or to like, that's what the Chinese women want.

But yeah, it's a funny thing that you see that everywhere in the Chinese area. But you don't actually see the couples. You see that in advertisements or in actual real life? I see it in advertisements.

And like, yeah, just there'll be like a poster up. You're not even sure if it's selling something, but it's just they're making the point of the, there's a lot of, they put posters up all over Sydney, actually. There's, you know, there's visuals and propaganda

everywhere.

It's everywhere. And that's all, again, part of the mind control. It all works together as a matrix of mind.

It's very demoralizing. Even if you know, like, I hear a lot of people say that you can ingest propaganda. And if you know what it's all about, like it doesn't affect you.

I say bullshit. I know, I know. Even the more advanced techniques they're using, and I still look at these ads.

And yeah, it demoralizes you. It's same as if you saw an ad with like, you know, a bunch of Australians doing something for the country. And it's like, you know, back to like you saw.

And obviously, the person who did this to death was Hitler and Nazi Germany. He had his people the opposite of demoralized. Yeah, it was through the propaganda.

They were constantly reminded, you're German. It's good to be German. We're doing well, like we're, you know, all shoulders to the wheel.

And in Australia, we're being told, you are an annoying flea that needs to be flipped off the body and replaced. Or yeah, you need to change all of your ways. And yeah, it's horrible.

This must have some, you know, it's obviously the means or mechanism through which the Jews are trying to, and their affiliates, of course, Freemasons and so on, are trying to initiate that Kalergi plan. I just sent a map to you in the chat there about, which is from Richard Kudenrove von Kalergi's Practical Idealism from 1923. He has a map in the book, which basically puts Australia into the British Empire, into this part of the British Empire.

So in other words, they're just going to try to put the Australians back. Same with the Canadians. Canada is also put back into the British Empire in the end, according to the plans of this cabal.

Well, yeah, that looks very different these days, I would say. Because even like, what's the British Empire anymore? It's a joke. It's hard to even know what Britain is.

It's just another globalist economic state. I mean, have you heard what's happening to Ireland recently? They're going into full lockdown again, and there's nothing wrong over there. And I watched a video from the Irishman Thomas Sheridan this morning, and yeah, he doesn't normally show negative emotion, but he was very upset.

And there's been a huge run of suicides recently in Ireland, like the place is being torn to pieces. I heard there's a lot of Nigerians that are being brought into Ireland. Yeah, and I

even heard an anarcho-capitalist mentioned the other day, he just said, there's 200,000 Somalians that just showed up in, is it Indiana or something in America, wherever the Somalians, and he's like, how did they get there? None of them have any money.

None of them could have paid to come over here and no one would have let them in knowing that they can't get a job. So they were just like air dropped in or something. Where did 200,000 Somalians come from? How did they get approved? They're funded by the churches and by the Jewish bankers ultimately, and allowed to come in through the immigration policies.

I've noticed this in Australia too. I mean, I've never heard about a community of Africans, but we must have them because yeah, about five years ago, all of a sudden, huge groups of Africans started appearing in Sydney, doing chimp out sessions. Because we're not used to that in Australia.

You're not used to black people running around in the middle of the road, pushing over bins and shit. But yeah, it was like, well, that doesn't happen every day. And apparently we have Africans now.

Yeah, it's basically just the shock troops of the Jews that they're using. Just like in the Wizard of Oz, I'm always reminded of that. You know, the Wicked Witch of the West has the flying monkeys.

That's basically all the non-whites are for the Jews as their tool. Yeah, it's like all this stuff is, people often say to me like, oh, this is a really sinister thing. Like, oh, they're so evil, right? And, you know, sort of mocking the thing as being too unrealistic.

And you're creating a ridiculous plan that no one would ever actually execute. But a lot of people don't understand this plan is directly out of Machiavelli's *The Prince*. He talks about bringing immigrants into principalities as to diffuse the populace and make it impossible for them to overthrow you.

It's straight out of Machiavelli. I didn't notice that. I read *The Prince* and the *Discourses* of Machiavelli quite some time ago, but I didn't notice that aspect of it.

Yeah, it's not really dwelled upon, but it's mentioned as a clear, you know, I mean, that book's pretty brief. It's just a very clear, like, this is one way, you know, if you can't go to war or if you don't want to go to war, this is how you take over a principality through immigration and then having so many different groups that they can't really form a resistance. Yeah, he specifically talks about how they will spend more time quarreling amongst each other than they'll ever be able to oppose you.

Right, yeah, that's definitely. Which is obviously true. Most people don't understand that genocides don't always work with people running around with machetes or machine guns.

They work by stealth. If any of the Jews or their cronies tried to genocide white people through overt force, they would fail, of course. That's why they have to go about it in a stealthy and clandestine fashion.

Absolutely, and that's exactly as if you can't defeat them on the battlefield, which they can't, you have to use other means. And yeah, I guess the European weakness is this need to do the right thing. A lot of races don't have that problem.

They don't care about doing the right thing. But Europeans definitely want to do the right thing in general, and it can be used against them. Right.

Too bad their understanding of the right thing entails sort of a self. Well, that's all you have to do is change what the right thing is and then convince them. And that has been done.

Yeah, you have to make them understand that they exist, that they have a right to exist or that, you know, that they should exist anyway, whether there are rights or no rights at all, and that they should work toward their own survival. Because if even if they only cared about helping others, they couldn't help others if they don't survive themselves. So they have to focus on personal survival.

Otherwise they'll cease to exist. So once they understand that it's an existential threat, once things get sufficiently chaotic, then they're going to be forced to jump off the fence or else they will, you know, have worse consequences brought upon them. It's really no choice in the matter.

Well, there are also there are people who don't deserve help who are getting it. In fact, most of the people like I know most people in Western society seem to see if like if you're on welfare or something, you know, you're a scrub and you should be kicked up the arse and made to go to work or something. But for some reason, you're an immigrant and you do that.

Not a problem. Right. That's all these people.

Now we're just helping. Yeah. You're not lazy.

I'm forced to be on welfare because I don't have any means to get a job because of all the biases and so forth and all the damage to my reputation and the sort of hostile, hateful nature of the Zionist Christians in the community where I'm living. I'm more pointing out how people have been that their ideas and their beliefs don't really make sense in the real world. They're clearly a result of education, programming, indoctrination.

Yeah, they don't weigh up. I remember during the migrant crisis, which is probably still going on really, but back in about 2016, there was this French lady who, you know, put

all this effort to acquire a bunch of food that was about to go off. So she got it cheap or free or something.

And, you know, she loaded up on all these trucks, went out to this African camp or whatever, refugee camp, and she had enough to feed them all. And one of the Africans was, I don't know, he thought he was really smart. And he read the used by date on one of the cans and he said, oh, this food's off.

So they all collectively made a point of like tipping the food out right in her face. Like, are you trying to poison us, you bitch? And she didn't understand why they didn't like they didn't appreciate her help and all this. And he's just like, yeah, they have an entitlement mentality.

What the fuck are you trying to help them for? What is wrong with you? Like, that's it when you're allowed to get angry. I think she wouldn't help them again. Right.

What are you doing? Are you familiar with Bill Rise, that guy who did the Might is Right power hour? No, I'm not. But he cited an instance of, you know, this missionary types who go to Africa and then they end up getting like tortured and raped and get their head. Yeah, it happens.

It happens all the time. It's like, yeah, you I think Europeans we used to like understand the foreigner is not like you. I mean, I understand.

I've been all over the world. I know that shit. But I feel like people have forgotten that and they project their own mentality on to foreigners who think nothing like them at all.

I know in some cultures you're a sucker if you're trying to do like the right thing. You're just seen as a total like a sucker and a kind of a fool. Pretty much.

Oh, and then, you know, there are cultures where they're always trying to rip each other off. That's standard. So if you're not trying to rip someone off, you're kind of weak.

You're weak in the deal. You don't know how to haggle or whatever. And yet we don't do any of this stuff.

We pay full price on time. We don't try and rip you off. We don't try and get you stuck in a dark alley so we can rob you and stab you and whatever it's.

Yeah, it's sort of like dodo birds. A lot of these, especially the upper class, who are living in a sort of delusional world. They haven't had any really concrete dealings with all these non whites at their level, you know, because if you're at their level, then they're not going to treat you like they treat upper class whites who they use with guilt tripping and various other techniques to try to extract more advantages from them, either in the form of concessions of power on the one hand or on the other hand, some type of material

advantage or whatever it may be.

Yeah, that's definitely I've noticed out of the vast majority of rich people have met or know is, yeah, they become extremely superficial. So yeah, their whole worldview orients around money. Yeah, they start getting a superiority complex because of the money.

They start thinking, Oh, I'm smart. I must be better than everyone because I've got the money. I don't know why that happens, but it definitely does.

And then yeah, they start becoming extremely superficial and having no real, like they'll never say anything controversial because it might limit the capacity to have more money. Yeah, their whole value system is merchant is mercantilist or bourgeois. It's basically life that comes without holding on to what you've got rather than trying to seek new ground or achieve anything.

Yeah, they're not holding on to what you've got. They don't have that aristocratic chatria caste type mentality like their superiors had before the superiors were largely exterminated through revolutions instigated by Jews from around like the 1700s and subsequently. So unfortunately, that's the case in this society where what constitutes the moral virtue or the good is simply committing a sort of racial suicide and allowing yourself to be made into a sucker or a tool of those who aren't white so that you can virtue signal.

So if someone who's not white say rapes your daughter, then it constitutes virtue to turn the other cheek and just say, oh, I forgive them. Or, you know, I want to help them or something like that. Right.

Instead of like a red blooded warrior would just, you know, knock their head off or something like that. Even in my opinion, even an average person should be wanting to kill in that situation. People have had all that animal side.

This is a big thing about Australia. Something that I've been aware of ever since I became aware of it, like it was happening to me, that I realized Australia through things like occupational health and safety, through the law, through the way that they make you sign up for business and anything to do with the government. And then the way the police are, the cameras everywhere is that Australians have been, they get financial and social zaps, like the way you would train a racing horse.

I've heard that they sometimes like, you know, they give the horse a little shock or they hit it with a stick or something. And Australians have been receiving this daily for way over a decade. And most of them are in just a state of complete fear about what they're going to get shocked.

Yes. It's not a matter of like, I want to avoid the shock. It's like, when's the next one coming and how bad is it going to be? Right.



They want to crawl on their bellies to avoid more pain. It's so bad. I mean, I'm an absolute rebel who has nothing but contempt for all of this.

And it affects me. You know, it's definitely dampened the fire. It has.

Yeah, same with me. And I would compare that to, I would say I'm much better off than the average person. But yeah, it's had its effect.

And I deeply, deeply resent that. Yeah, especially when you see the fucking people who deliver it. None of these people are Australians.

We've got a fucking, we had a prime minister called Bera Jiklian, for fuck's sake, who looks, I don't know, she looks like a Jew to me, claims to be Armenian. And then, yeah, we've got this guy, Daniel Andrews, who, he's the guy who's basically put down these lockdown laws in Melbourne. And this guy's eyes look more psychopathic than just about anyone I've ever seen in politics.

He looks like he's gone way over the edge. He kind of looks like an ogre in the face, like a Shrek type character. Is he a Jew, do you think? No, I believe he is one of the biggest sellouts that's ever existed in Australian politics.

What I, the only way that I can explain Dan Andrews and what he's doing and who he is and how he got there, I believe he is the type of person that was rejected by Australian society. Everyone hated him and called him like a little pussy and probably, you know, they give him, they probably slapped him around, beat him up. No one gave him any respect.

So then he got into politics looking for some respect. And I think some Chinese people picked him out as like a weak link. And I think they, have you seen that episode of South Park where it's either the Chinese or the Japanese get an American politician in and they tell him he's got a really big penis.

Have you, have you seen that? Yeah, I've stopped watching that in like my late nineties, but I can get the idea. He's basically just a tool of these. Yeah, I can see that they brought him in and that they befriended him and they told him like, Dan, you're a great guy, very smart Western man, very big penis.

And you know, maybe they introduced him to a few women and, but there's all these photos of him with Chinese people everywhere and he looks very happy. Yeah, he's probably corrupted by like the China vagina or something like that. I think they befriended him and they've sort of said like, we like you, you know, you're going to like help us or the, you know, some form of globalist got to him, but I think it's the Chinese and he's very like pro China, goes to China.

And he, he, he is the sort of person who would hate Australians because they hate him. I

felt that to be the case with a lot of these traitorous upper-class whites who think they're super sophisticated. They buy into this Orientalist culture, you know, like martial arts and stuff like that.

And they'll think they're very sophisticated, you know. Jordan Peterson does that actually. I go to the Orient and, you know, learn from the masters.

They're so spiritual and white people are so beneath, you know, they have no knowledge of their ancestral culture or history that in China, in the Orient, all of those cultures basically are just deviations and distortions of the original Aryan culture that existed there, such as the I Ching, which is created by white people. You know, there are pyramids in the Gobi desert that were white, the Tocharians, the Ainu people in Japan and so forth. There's that sort of type of limp-wristed, overly intellectualized elitist from a privileged class who, you know, wants to get a sense of importance by going beyond what, you know, happens to be the culture that they're born into.

They want to sort of transcend that in their own mind for an ego boost. But I think with these people, they're even beyond that. They're basically possessed because they're probably all Freemasons at the higher levels.

And I'm sure they're probably possessed or influenced by whatever sort of dark entities that these Jews work with. So, I mean, what is your opinion on Freemasonry? What do you have to say about Freemasonry? Well, it's basically Judaism for Gentiles. There's the book Freemasonry by Dieter Schwarz from the Third Reich.

Another one is Destruction of Freemasonry Through Revelation of its Secrets by General Erich von Ludendorff, who was instrumental in getting Hitler into power, I believe. I mean, people never say anything good about Hitler, right? But he's the only guy that I can think of who shut down a whole bunch of Freemasonic temples and arrested a Rothschild. Who the fuck else did that? Yeah, I think Mussolini tried to do some things along those lines, but he was sort of, you know, to it.

But yeah, Hitler definitely, obviously, had the right solution there, because Freemasonry is like traitorous. Yeah, it's rats operating in the shadows. You just got to shine a light on it when it's all over, basically.

But yeah, it's definitely people trying to deny the Jewish thing. It's absolutely Judaism for guys. Okay, there was a passage in those chapters you sent me, where there is a passage in the Bible where it says, the followers or something, or those associated with the King of Tyr, who he relates to the Masonic concept of the, what are they called, the Chief Cornerstone.

Do you know about this? Chief Cornerstone is the first brick they lay when building, say, a cathedral or something, and everything is based off that initial measurement, so it has

to be perfect. Right, so it's sort of like the perfected soul, the notion of that, that you become a... I guess, basically, the Christ concept, the enlightened being, all that, the perfected soul. But the idea is that it literally says in the Bible that people who follow this King of Tyr, who could well be the Chief Cornerstone, which would make it the Masons, it says, you'll reach the higher levels, and you will believe that you are like the gods, and you'll believe that you are like us.

But it says something like, you are not like us, and you will be, just because of your stupidity, you will be treated twice as harshly as even our enemies, because you're so fucking stupid. But it looks like what they're saying is that we're going to sell the Masons out in the end, and it seems to be written in the Bible. This could be a misinterpretation, because it doesn't say that black and white, but it certainly looks like it, and I certainly think that is what would happen in the end.

Pretty much, so far as I remember, the Protocols of the Elders of Zion says that we will serve the Masons up as a sacrifice. Yeah, I can't see how it could go any other way. That's what you've got to wonder what the Masons are thinking.

I'm sure a lot of them just think they're on the hot seat now. They're starting to get a little bit hot around the collar, I think, starting to sweat, because they know that they've turned against their own people, so they can't side with them, if they're known, if their name's recorded in the Masonic lodges and so forth, and they know that the Jews are, you know... If they've taken those Jewish rights, they're already damned for eternity. They have no chance.

It doesn't matter what they do, they're fucked. I'd definitely say that they've transmitted their, or they've sort of mortgaged their soul to the Demiurge, or the Jewish goth. Oh yeah.

No, if they took those rights, and they went through, they're fucked. They are so fucked, it's not even worth thinking about. That's probably what, what is the guy's name again? That's your Prime Minister, isn't it? That Dan Andrews guy? He's the Premier of Victoria.

That's what, if he was the Prime Minister, man... Isn't it a woman who's the Prime Minister of Australia? I'm not too sure. I believe it's still Scott Morrison right now. I really don't follow the Prime Minister too closely.

Yeah, he's just a Zionist plant who says stupid shit. I don't need to... Right. I think he's being picked because he comes across as sort of like some Australian dad, and that's, I think he's trying to present himself as that.

Like, I'm just some dad. And he's drinking foster. I've heard some Australians, I remember Thomas Sheridan mentioned this as well, that they're getting Irish people to talk about politicians, or mention them by their first name, like they're your mates or

some shit.

And this is working. I've noticed people in Australia have mentioned politicians by their first name as well. And they do, they talk about them like it's someone we know, who lives down the street.

Yeah, I can see them doing that in Canada with that Justin Trudeau, Jewish... I mean, fuck, how... Justin Trudeau is... I mean, that guy is... He's so obviously not a politician. He's not the sort of guy who could have ever raised himself above anyone to achieve anything. He's just being put there.

I think his dad was previously in politics, right? Yeah, he was a prime minister, Pierre Elliott Trudeau in the 60s, who created the race, the legislation that enabled non-white immigration at that time, which they did in every white country in like 1965. Exactly. I think, is that the case in Australia too, in like 1965 or somewhere around there? I think it was the 70s for Australia.

We got a little bit later. Okay. I guess because of its remoteness, maybe? Yeah, I think they also had to get a particular guy in power to do it.

I think Australian politics used to be a lot different than it is today. It had a lot more masculinity in there. I think it's been a process to push it over.

Because we literally used to have a policy called the White Australia Policy. No shit. Right.

Obviously, getting rid of that was the worst thing we ever did. But that's why I think Australia was a bit harder. Australia was very aware.

Australia was paradise, man. I speak to my parents, my grandparents. Australia was the sort of place where you could live in a city and not lock your front door.

No one did. There was no reason to. It was as close to paradise as I could think of.

And they have completely destroyed it. Whereas, yeah, now it's one of the worst countries in the world. I guess a clue.

I remember the mainstream media used to say that Melbourne was the most livable city in the world. I remember reading that like, wow, something bad's going to happen in Melbourne. There it is.

Yeah, it's unfortunate. Because I've always associated Australia with like the rescuers down under that cartoon from Disney or whatever it was, like the 90s. Yeah, I guess I haven't seen that.

Yeah, it's like some kid in Australia who's like living in the outback. And there's a bunch

of mice or some shit that he involves himself in. Well, yeah, definitely outback Australians are nothing like the Australians in the city at all.

A lot of Australia is still pretty rugged and masculine. But yeah, none of those people have any power or money, right? So it doesn't sort of matter on a national level. Although I have heard there are a lot of calls for Western Australia to break away from the rest of the country, which would be, I really hope that happens.

Western Australia would be a place that is a lot less propagandized. It's just a huge landmass. Most of it's rural.

And it just it doesn't have the immigration that Sydney has doesn't have the propaganda. So yeah, it's a little bit behind, I would say. But yeah, I think they are noticing what's happening in other states.

And they're like, well, where next? So we want to leave. So Australia is sort of like, probably about half the size of Canada, is it? Or actually, it's more like almost two thirds. Right, it is pretty large.

In terms of livable space, I would say it's probably like two thirds of the size of Canada. It's sort of almost maybe like 80% of the states in size, it looks to be. Yeah, it's quite large.

It has a lot of room to grow. That's, that's something that's very concerning. Yeah, there's been talk of doubling the population within like 10 years or something.

That's what they're saying in Canada, too, that they're gonna, I think that What the fuck does the world need more people for? The only reason I just they see it as like, we get more money, right? We tax people, more people, we have more money. There's an occult reason why. And the reason is because they want to turn the world into a soul farm, the more more they have, the more soul energy is being distributed to their their entities that that occupy the planet Saturn, apparently.

Are you talking about like, the inverted womb concept and like the Ouroboros and the astral lockdown? I'm not too sure about those specifically those conceptions. Yeah, it's basically the if you receive the right rights, the right, you know, the right words and phrases, and you believe in the right things, it is reported by occultists that know more than I would know, and I know a fair bit. But there's definitely a belief that Yeah, you're absolutely right that this is already up and running.

This, like souls being locked down, it's just not fully completed, but it's it's already sort of happening. And as far as I know, these souls, the energy is basically vampirized by whatever entered entities that the Jews work with. Yeah, I mean, this happens while we're alive.

Most people are being vampirized by something, like, right now while they're alive. The I mean, it gets very complicated, the lockdown equation, but it's related to like vortex mathematics. And it's just everyone understands, I think, at our level that the tools that they use are corruption and inversion specifically.

They're not the greatest creators, but they're excellent corruptors. And you can, it's like if you, as we were saying before, if you can convince someone that doing the wrong thing is doing the right thing, you've got them, you've inverted the situation. And that's essentially what they are also doing on the spiritual level, is that your spirit is supposed to go to God, if you will, or, you know, reincarnate in the way you choose or things like this, but that they have locked that down.

So people inside the matrix through like a lower vibrational frequency, where they prevent people from transcending the spatial temporal dimension, I guess you could say the, you know, they can't, they can't, or they're trapped in that in that circle. Yeah, whatever it's in the astral, the people cannot escape the astral plane. And the astral is like a low, low level compared to where the source would be, if you think of it like an onion.

Yeah, it's the lower fourth dimension, I think, isn't it? Basically, yes. And I have heard that it's a creation. It's not something that exists inherently, that was put there.

Now, I don't know about that. I don't understand the more advanced technology and more advanced science. But, you know, Elon Musk is currently shrouding the entire globe in satellites.

There's going to be a grid around the entire Earth. So that's the sort of physical version of the sort of thing we're talking about, that you will actually be able to see that. But yeah, you're right, the fourth dimension is locked down.

And apparently, there's a lot crazy shit going on up there. Yeah, definitely disturbing. I guess, what is the solution to be able to escape this or to be able to oppose it? Well, that sort of thing, mostly it is to, you know, for the layman, it is to be to harbor discipline, discipline of emotion, to meditate, pray.

These are about the only things that are going to really help to raise anything that will raise your vibration, working out, doing good things, helping people, study, yeah, meditation. But, you know, anything like eating their food, consuming their media, all this stuff lowers your vibration and makes you more vulnerable. The most vulnerable thing you could ever do is take something like methamphetamine.

If you smoke methamphetamine all the time, you are surrounded by entities, no problem, because your firewall has completely broken down at that point. I think alcohol, too, does the same thing. It definitely does, but I think most people can drink alcohol and

they would only experience very minor negative effects.

Like they may do something really dumb that they wouldn't usually do. But I think everyone's seen what a meth head is capable of. They're truly demonic people.

Yeah, I'm thinking, too, though, with alcohol, the more you drink, the more entities attach to you because they gravitate toward these lower vibrational frequency places with lots of depression and, you know, whatever. Yeah, if you're like a blackout drunk type of alcohol, yeah, that's pretty bad. It does seem to sort of like erode your soul, because I know somebody who has drunk liquor for most of their life and they seem to be possessed by entities because every time they come around, there's always agitation in the environment.

It's like there's some sort of very negative vibrational frequency or like you're being bombarded or attacked by entities somehow. And I'm pretty sure that's because they're possessed, because when you drink alcohol or do drugs in general, it probably erodes your soul or creates maybe a fragmented soul, which enables possession or else it just sort of like weakens your powers. But yeah, the way it if you know about the aura, like you have a magnetic field around your body, the aura is brought down or there are holes poked in it.

The more that you do things like get drugs or heavy drinking or just experience, like if you experience really low vibrational content, like, I don't know, if you go to Live Link every day, your soul will be fucked. And yet the only way to heal all that is to raise your vibration. There's no magic pill you can take.

You have to do the hard work. But this is why most people are fucked up. This is what it gets down to, is that people become aware that they have a shadow side or that they have a voice in the back of their head, maybe telling them that something's not right about this.

And it's the people that reject that voice and smooth it over with alcohol or, you know, whatever. They're the ones that are in big trouble because it's just going to get worse and worse and worse. But that's what they're encouraging people to do, right? Yeah.

I mean, how many people are on psych meds? Every single one of those people. Some people have chemical imbalances, but almost all of those people are just rejecting that shadow. That's all.

That's all their problem is. They need to get off the fucking drugs and admit the truth, like that they're weak, that their soul is being devoured and they're doing nothing about it. I think the more stress and the more lower vibrational emotions like anger, fear, hatred or rage, in a sort of negative sense, or emotions that turn inward, this sort of depression, things like that.

Yeah. See, anger is dangerous. Anger is supposed to be acted on.

That's what it's for. It's supposed to produce results. And when we have this anger that we can't act upon, it goes toxic.

So you have to get rid of it. You have to get rid of it. Especially when you have a state, when you have a nanny state that suppresses you from speech.

Oh, it's brutal. What it does is it makes you switch off that anger instinct and you become an eternal pussy. I've seen it happen to so many people.

So you have to keep... There's a great researcher called Michael Tesarion. He talks about keeping the blue flame of anger. In other words, under control.

You are angry, but it's under control. Not to switch yourself off and become... We have to all become better at mastering our own domain in this modern world because we are putting up with shit that our ancestors didn't have to. It's on a very psychic level.

Our ancestors would never have tolerated any of the things that are being done at this time in history. Yeah, so I think it would be a little bit easier for us, actually, if it was a physical war. It would be more obvious what we had to do, how to deal with it.

You advance and kill or you defeat. That's sort of what I've been thinking. But in a psychic war, it's a lot more complicated and a lot more difficult, to be honest.

And a lot more people are going to have no idea what's happening, but they don't even know who the enemy is. In their war, because it's a psi war. A war of a spiritual nature.

For them, we can't call it spiritual. We can call it infernal, I guess, would be a good term to apply to the Jews and their modality of inversion and perversion of our culture, history, identity, constructing our identity to demoralize us. That's their method, is basically corrosion, to try to corrode or erode your soul through countless means.

Yeah, I think a lot of people don't understand the place that they're coming from, where there's no morality. A lot of Westerners cannot understand a psyche that doesn't care about morality at all. They don't even sort of see it as possible, right? It doesn't register on the radar.

And I've seen this a lot in interviews, people trying to have an interview with some Zionist agitator or something, and they don't realize the level of nihilism that the person they're speaking to is operating at. And the level of cynicism, the level of like, they don't realize they're pissing in your face, and you don't even realize it. Because, yeah, I believe the Westerner is just almost incapable of turning off morality, or trying to view, like, what would a person be like? What would they be capable of if they had no morality at all? They would do anything, try anything, as long as they get their way.



Yeah, you can definitely see that in today's society with the moral bankruptcy of people. Oh, it's so bad. It's so bad.

The leadership that's manipulating them is sort of serving like a standard that people are mimicking. And that is, of course, deliberate on the part of the Jews in the media. They put all these sort of, like, very... Yeah, they want people to be a really deep nihilist, like, just totally not give a shit about anything.

And see it as a virtue, though, you know, like... They have no other regard. It's just regard for themselves. Everything to them is just instrumental reasoning.

There's no higher mind. It's just sort of like a cannibal vampire type mentality. Yeah, it's vampiric.

Parasitic. Yes, to parasitize off others. Do you ever get the feelings like you read the history and you're just sort of like, this must be a deep spiritual battle.

There's no... Like, this has been going on for thousands of years. And some people on the internet are taking this way back. People claim to have memories and things even before any of our recorded history.

And, yeah, they all said this has been going on for as long as we could possibly think of. And you wonder, is there an end to this? Is this some kind of struggle? I think basically the end for them, either if they're going to be totally segregated and incapable of coming anywhere near us, on the one hand, or on the other hand, they're just going to be completely annihilated in one way or another. Well, I think the good thing is I believe that all the stuff they believe is delusional bullshit.

If you think of a crazy person that's taken their beliefs way too far, there is no return to oneness concept. They're all just fucking having themselves on. They hate racial purity.

They hate other groups. And so they've got an ideology that backs that up. But when it all checks, let's say they took over the whole world, they enslaved everyone, got everyone race-mixed, and it's all done.

Nothing will happen. They've just destroyed everything. There's no ultimate spiritual goal to any of this.

And what that would lead to. So to me, they can't achieve it, even if there's, like, it's a road to nowhere. Pretty much, yeah.

It's just neurosis and insanity. Or it's a road to madness. Which does make sense, because essentially, they worship chaos.

And chaos is insanity. It's a crazy person thinking they're doing something, but they're like, you know, it's a crazy person wearing a straitjacket in a room yelling at themselves.

That's chaos.

There's a funny meme. You know what fractals are, right? Apparently, there's something to do with chaos or something. There's a funny meme with a fractal and it's like overlaid upon this Jew with a swinging a sin chicken over his head.

That's a fucked up ritual, I think. I wonder, you know, if people were showing, like, look at the rituals these people do. Look at all the talk of blood drinking, rape, murder.

Like, people don't know that Noah got sodomized, right? I mean, they took the main guy and had him raped by his son. It's the most vile book that I think I've ever read. The Old Testament and the Talmud, both are pretty much... I'm not going to go near the Talmud.

That'll give me nightmares. But the Bible, the one that everyone's got access to, right? It's a horror story. It's the most vile, disgusting shit you've ever read.

Yeah, yeah, yeah. Definitely nothing that I really have any trust for. So what sort of a particular spiritual, if there is any sort of doctrine or spiritual orientation that you gravitated toward through your researches? You mean personally? Yeah, you had mentioned hermeticism and so forth.

But I'm pretty sure that hermeticism is... To me, hermeticism is more related to a semi-scientific look at metaphysics. Like, it doesn't claim to know. It claims to be striving to know, which is what I like about it.

Because we clearly don't fucking know everything. I hate it how religion claims it's like we know everything. No, we don't.

So hermeticism to me has left the top open and it's left a lot of question marks. Sort of saying, well, we don't know, but let's see how close we can get. So they have tools such as the law of correspondence, or the law of allegory, that everything can be related to everything else.

And they have the concept of as above, so below. So that which is below is like that which is above. And by that rationality, we would say that God is like man, and man is like God.

And we could also say equally with Alfred Rosenberg that race is the image of soul. Yeah, I mean, why does race exist if we're supposed to get rid of it? It's the dumbest shit I've ever heard in my life. God got it wrong, apparently, and we're supposed to correct his mistakes by getting rid of race.

It always reminds me of the distinction of Julius Evola, differentiated order versus undifferentiated chaos. And the Jews are basically the embodiment of that chaos. And, you know, we could call the differentiated order, we could call that logo-centric or logos

or God.

The races and so forth on this earth that organically developed or, you know, through whatever means, they're a result of higher dimensions, they're a result of the incarnation of these entities. Although the ones that are mixed together, you know, they're a result mainly of race mixing of original types, like the proto-Negro, proto-Mongrel, and proto-Aryan, or I guess the Aryan is sort of like the proto-type. So everybody is mixed to some extent.

But, you know, what came originally is a result or a concretion, not of any sort of Darwinian evolutionary process, but of whatever sort of involution of higher entities that came. To me, the main problem with today that I look at is that it's not natural. If people were naturally just deciding, oh, we just all want to, I don't know, mix race and multiculturalism or whatever, then they would just do it.

There wouldn't be any issue. The problem is that no one wants to do it. So they got to brainwash the shit out of you and force you into this prison-like society.

So that's obviously clinically insane. You are fucking insane. God and nature got it wrong, and you need to come in.

Look at Bill Gates, right? That guy is obviously, he can't even hide the fact that he's a psycho in public these days. He has the jupiter's delight all over his face. He laughs at inappropriate moments.

His wife denies obvious facts on national television. These people are fucking out of their mind. I think there's no God in Bill's life at all.

There's only numbers and science. That's it. There's nothing outside of that.

Yeah, that's sort of what they're pushing for. Even though they claim that they're all about so-called God and so forth, what they're really about is just a sort of rationalist, atheistic materialism. And the God that the Jews speak of is probably sort of this demiurgic entity.

I like Steiner's Ahriman. It's basically science God. Everything's numbers and formula, and it's cold, hard science and technocracy.

I like his model where he sort of has Lucifer being a soul that's striving to be better or to be more like God or something, striving to be more than man. And then he has Christ, who's sort of the more reserved but still enlightened being. And then he has the lower form, Ahriman, which has no striving at all.

It's trying to drag everything down to hard facts and numbers with sort of like no poetry, no art, no fun. Just all of our worst nightmares from science fiction. Yeah, this whole

society is like that now.

It's pretty much this technotronic, this big new world. There's still a lot of humanity out there. It's under this umbrella of technology.

But yeah, I can see humans becoming a lot more like robots. I think that'll be kind of common, actually. Their intention is to robotize people through literal transhumanization.

It's definitely already happening. The smartphone was... It used to be only a retard would spend half the day stroking the palm of the hand with their finger. And I also thought a lot of these people must be getting robbed or kidnapped.

If you're walking down the street just with your phone, you have no awareness of what's going on around you. And all predators are very... They'll notice that. So you're going to have no idea that someone's just about to walk up behind you and knock you out and take all your stuff, including your thousand-dollar phone.

I think people... A wildebeest drinking from the water. Yeah, a lot of people who used to maybe... To me, it was quite common for people in the past to recognize that there were predators in the world. People used to know this.

People now sort believe we're all herbivores with no killer instinct or something. But they're all still out there. I'd say it's a lot easier for them these days.

But yeah, people walk around like nothing's ever going to happen to them. It's unbelievable. Yeah, whenever I'm in a city or in an environment with lots of these types of non-whites, especially, I'm always on full alert and in sort of a controlled mode.

The only people who ever tried to fight me for absolutely no reason are black people. And I haven't even come into contact with many black people in my life. And yeah, like four of them have tried to fight me for no reason, including a woman.

I guess they can sense that you're aware of the distinction between so-called... No, I'm not. There's nothing that led to it at all. It was like them wanting to fight me, for sure.

Yeah. Another problem we have in Australia, I guess, is Arabs. Arabs obviously fucking hate us.

It is so obvious. They look at you like they hate you, right? And they want you to die. I'm just like, what the fuck are you even doing here? Like, if you've got this much hatred, why are you here? I think they're animus in part, but not in whole, as a result of all the Jewish Zionist incited wars in their countries.

And then, you know, they get the opportunity to leave, and then they blame all the white people for it because they've seen some white soldiers, you know? And that's sort of what the Jews are intending, is to use whites as a scapegoat for whatever they do. That's

why they always blame... I don't know. That's extremely devious shit.

Like, they deserve the worst for that, you know? I think that's what we have the most contempt for, is the lying, the gaslighting, and the yeah, accusing us. Like, they do a crime and then they accuse us for doing it. That is the most contemptible shit ever.

Yeah, because, for example, a perfect example of that is hate speech cases where you're criticizing Jews, and then you get your life destroyed because you're criticizing them for what they're doing to you and your own race. This is a very strange one, right? Yeah, the hate speech thing. Because I've seen Family Guy, right? They use racial slurs and they're constantly ribbing at races.

They even make fun of handicapped people on that show. Like, that show's brutal. But how can Family Guy do it? It's on mainstream television.

But yeah, if you say the same thing in public, you could be thrown in jail. Yeah, that's the thing. That's more of the schizophrenic type of programming that they put forth.

They put in the media, you know, something that they don't want you to do, and then that sort of encourages you to do it. But then, when you're in public, then you have this extreme prohibition brought against you. So, it's like the lights of a siren.

You know, red, blue, red, blue, stop, go, stop, go. Totally, yeah. So, it confuses you and puts you into a state of trauma, basically traumatizes you.

Yeah, totally. You can see people tripping over their words and stuff when speaking. The look of fear in people's eyes when you bring up the wrong topic.

Right, they don't want to lose their job, they'll lose their money, and then they'll lose their ability to live, basically, when they have a stigma against them. They become an odd person in society. So, they want to avoid anybody who is associated with that, or any discussion which is associated with that, to the greatest extent possible.

And that's all part of the programming, is to marginalize those who are a threat to the system, to vilify them and associate them through false associations with all sorts of things that are not necessarily related to them, such as, you know, sex perversions or anything that people... Yeah, that's clearly a big one. They'll basically just make up stories and say, oh, this guy's mentally ill, look at him, you know, what a horrible person. But in reality, it's just, you know, their way of flinging mud against those who are a threat to their power.

So, the more they slander you, the more you know that you're doing something which is obviously effective as a strategy to overcome what they're doing to you. But now everybody's tied in to this grid, this cybernetic prison that has been constructed by the Jews on their earthly plane, which traps people in on a higher dimension. So, it's like as

above, so below, and as below, so above.

They're trapped. And that's why they want to get away from any sort of physical money, too. They want to get into like a, you know, digital currency.

So, have you been hearing anything about that sort of thing in Canada? Like, has it been appearing in the news or like, oh, Canada's going to get a digital currency? I don't really know. But I'm sure that it's the same formula basically everywhere. They're just, you know, doing it a little bit more in some countries first before others and so on.

Right. Did you have an opinion on cryptos? Like, do you know much about that? Cryptocurrency? I don't really know too much about that. But potentially, it might be a means for people in this movement to transact with one another so that they can actually live without being cut out.

Because I know I've had my bank account shut down because of my little legal case here, defamation against my reputation for hate speech charges. I've had the major bank in Canada shut my bank account down. I've been prevented from transacting through Western Union and MoneyGram also by having it being claimed that I'm a security risk.

So, yeah, crypto would definitely be beneficial for someone like you. Yeah, if at all possible, if that were done in such a way that it could actually be reliable, because then somebody could just take all your money, right? If they knew... Apparently not. But yeah, I don't necessarily believe what they say about blockchain technology.

But if it's true that, yeah, you can't actually take people's money, it has to be... I think the only way you can do that is if someone's left their money on an exchange, then it's possible. But I think if you've taken it out on a digital wallet or something like that, it's no one can access unless they've got your codes. So they say.

I would be very mistrustful of that because they're... I am, I am. Yeah, they always have inbuilt backdoors, passwords into things. And of course, who can you trust really? Because if somebody comes out with a cryptocurrency, what if they're an operative themselves or some sort of... Absolutely.

I see it as something that we should at least be trying for the technologies there. And I've looked it up, there's seven and a half thousand cryptocurrencies out there. It would be a good idea if people were to like create a cryptocurrency just amongst, you know, locally amongst their own organization or something like that.

Yeah, I'm sure it's something we'll be able to achieve. Because yeah, it seems so accessible. I just, I don't know what the future of it will be.

But yeah, it seems to me is I'm surprised no one's put one out, to be honest. I think

there's one guy in Canada who is something like that, but I don't really know too much about it. Yeah, it's definitely something.

So anyone out there with computer knowledge and too much time, that's what you should be doing. Because even if you don't end up using it as a currency, it seems that there's a lot of future work is going to be related to blockchain. Like it's definitely part of our future technocracy.

And I'd say the more we know about it, the better, to be honest. I think it will be the basis of the coming universal basic income and digital currency system. It'll be on a blockchain or something similar.

Yeah, I guess I don't really know. My concern about digital currency is obviously that if you can't physically possess it in a lockbox or a safe or in your hand, you can be arbitrarily cut off and then you'd be like dead in the streets and you wouldn't even have any recourse, especially with the gang stalking and so forth that they're doing. That if you're a public enemy or a targeted individual, then the government works with those gang stalkers to basically screw your life up, prevent you from having employment and so forth.

So what would happen? I saw some videos, there's a gang stalker, okay, so a guy sort of letting it known to another guy that he's being watched or whatever. Well, can't you fuck with these people? If they're driving their car near you, can't you sort of cut them off, take their photo or like actually fuck with them? I mean, the way it works so far as I know, based upon my research, and this is a good channel of Zionist global communist takeover on Bitchute, and that's from Australia. Has anyone followed them? Well, the thing is, here's how it works basically as a general schema or sketch.

What they do, they hire whoever, I'm sure this works hand in glove with the government, they hire a bunch of different people, probably either part-time or full-time, and they conscript members of the community by getting law enforcement officers and people of this kind to go to their doors and say, yeah, we've had really great concerns about this person here. Somebody says they might be a pedophile or somebody says they're a terrorist. We've been very concerned about them, so please have a look on them and so forth.

And so this is how they conscript average people in the community or through churches and so forth. It's basically to team up against an individual so that 24 hours a day there always is somebody or multiple people spying on you and watching you, number one. Number two, deliberately disturbing you through harassment, making noise, creating noise pollution around you 24 hours a day.

And three, deliberately trying to interfere with your life so that they can ruin your life and render you either homeless or put you into a situation where you are set up in like a

false flag PSYOP. So they'll subject you to economic sabotage. They'll cut off your bank accounts.

They'll prevent you from having employment or they'll seek to get you fired. They'll talk to your employer, say, you know, this guy's a terrorist, this guy's a devil, or they'll work within your environment, within your work environment to sabotage you because there are Jews everywhere and there are the cronies of the Jews everywhere. Either, you know, everybody's basically united at this time in history for the most part, or not everybody but most, against so-called nationalists or those who they call racists, either on the left wing as a communist or the right wing as the Christians or, you know, just the whatever average citizen idiot.

And so they will get these people against you and then these people... You just dropped out for a bit. Yeah, I can hear you. So basically there are varying degrees of participation in this gang stalking activity.

Some people are not very aware of what goes on, but the more deeply you become involved in it, the more, you know, you'll become very well trained and you'll be indoctrinated into this gang stalking like a cult because it is basically part of their cult that works hand in glove with it through Freemasonry. It's all initiatic. The higher up you go, the more corrupt you become.

And these people are basically working with criminals and street people as well as police. It's basically throughout the whole spectrum of society. And they use all sorts of techniques, very subtle techniques that you can see on, again, I'll cite the channel, a good channel is Zionist Global Communist Takeover or gangstalkingmindcontrolcults.com, I think is a good website that illustrates that.

And what they do is basically just seek to destroy your life in countless ways, economically, socially,



# ***LOCKDOWN IN THE TECHNOCRACY OF OZ***



## **API: Lockdown in the Technocracy of OZ**

I know I've had my chats sometimes shut down, as soon as I said I'm going to record, then I'll just cut it off, because I've been... Well, I can't say for sure, but let's say the internet hasn't dropped out in the last few months. Yeah, you see, there you go, there's some more proof of the gang stalking thing right there. There's no... Well, I wouldn't say proof, but yeah, it's likely.

And that's the whole idea. You multiply all these particular minute instances by thousands, and then that constitutes proof. But of course, somebody from the outside, somebody from the outside who doesn't know, will never be able to know that.

That's how it works, through plausible deniability. Oh yeah, there's a lot of shit people don't know. There's so much.

People wouldn't even believe some of the basics. No. And the thing is, too, once, just to finish the point about the gang stalking, once they start getting you to be aware of what they're doing to you, then they start escalating it to like a different stage, which is using directed energy weapons and microwave weapons on you.

And they do that to try to eliminate people. How do they do that? Well, basically, what they have, they have everywhere you go in this whole world, it seems. They have houses and apartments, apartment rooms that they deliberately reserve to create sort of like a grid where they can spy on people everywhere.

So it's like, or they can just buy up property. Because if you're a targeted individual, money to them is nothing. They've got infinite drug money, infinite banker money that they print up in the Federal Reserve.

And then what they can do is just buy up property, move their own tools. Their operatives in next door to you. And then they can beam you with directed energy weapons or microwave weapons through the wall.

I guess. So they have to be able to see you to do this? No, because they can use radar. So how does it follow you? Well, the microwave weapons that they use will just be directed against you.

Yeah, but how do they specifically get you? I mean, like, I can understand if you have a smartphone on you, they might be able to follow you. But without that, how can they follow you? Well, because they use radar to see through the walls of your property. Oh, really? Yep.

And the thing is, what they can do too, there's a guy named Richard Lighthouse, who's often on rents.com, on rents radio in the States. And he did a lot of research into scalar weapons and directed energy weapons that basically proves all of this. They've been

used in theaters of war, like Iraq and Iran and so forth, called masers, microwave weapons.

And they can just beam that at you. And it basically is like being beamed with a microwave. So they can cause a rupture of your blood brain barrier and make it look like you had a stroke or a heart attack.

Or they can induce cancer. Did you see Ron Paul on television the other day? Ron Paul just has this stroke in the middle of a live interview. And yeah, I got a sense of like, shit, did someone do that to him? Must have been.

I wouldn't say must have been. He's an old dude. But yeah, it was suspicious.

Maybe look that up, see what you think. I've never seen someone had a stroke, though. And that might be exactly how it goes.

But it looked very instantaneous and like out of nowhere. There was no. He's very, you know, mid-sentence and just boom.

They do that to their own Jews. You know, that's the whole nature of it. Right.

It's like a thieves pact or a devil's pact that you're involved. A Faustian pact. You know, you're there.

Yeah. With with you sell your soul to the Jews. Covenant's fucked up.

I mean, what kind of a deal do you make with someone? You know, you've got to like chop part of your penis off and do all this weird shit. That'd be a pact I'd want to get out of pretty quickly, I think. I mean, like Freemasonry specifically.

That's that's how they, of course, bind people to them is through these rights, you know, getting them to commit atrocities on camera and so forth. Oh, yeah, they absolutely. And even I mean, we have access to some of the we have public access to some of their initiation rights.

And, yeah, they're fucked up. They're clearly about humiliation at the early stages. They make you like roll up a pants leg, put a hangman's noose around your neck.

I wonder what that's symbolic of. And, yeah, all this shit. Through sodomy and so forth.

Ritual sodomy, I guess. I think that's the thing. Yeah.

I mean, I don't know much about that. But, yeah, it seems that you don't want to get acquainted. Game off you.

That's definitely a real thing. You know who Fritz Springmeier is, right? That guy who wrote the book. I remember the name.

I can't remember who it is. He wrote, wrote, what is it? How the Illuminati create a total undetectable mind-controlled slave. And another book called Deeper Insights into the Illuminati Formula.

And these books are basically, you know, explaining the particular methods that are used to split your personality, to create multiple personality disorders through trauma-based mind control. Yes. I'm very aware of that.

He omits the fact that it's Jews as the ultimate cause of it. You know, tried to shift dialectically toward this so-called Illuminati. But, obviously, it's Jews behind what is going on here.

And that's a Mossad operation. Well, I think the Illuminati, that concept is a little bit more true. Because there are a lot of non-Jewish people involved in this.

And there's definitely a deep connection between Jewish lending and European aristocracy. These people are not Europeans. Or they don't, you know, they're not like, they are epic sellouts on every level.

But it seems there's a certain relationship going on between European aristocracy and, say, banking types, and like the Templars. It goes way back, you know, and with the Jewish. So, I think, although Illuminati might not be absolutely correct, the concept is correct.

Yeah. For sure. Yeah, ultimately, basically, my conception is that these entities are controlling it from above.

And then on the earth plane, there's like a trapezoid figure. The Jews are at the highest levels of the trapezoid. And then underneath them are Freemasons.

I wouldn't necessarily agree with that. I don't know if that's true. I think when you get into the Vatican and Jesuits and things like that, I really think this is, it is bigger than just like, oh, this is a Jewish operation.

But they're biologically Jews, though. What are called Jews are that bloodline that are bound up with these entities. Yeah, I just, I think it's bigger than just that.

You know what I mean? It's missing a big part of what's going on. Because a lot of people do believe that. It's just, there's just Jews.

And like, without that, there's nothing going on at all. Well, no, no. I guess that's, that's not what I'm trying to say.

But yeah, all these other, all these other types at higher levels, they're all of a certain biological group. Those who are... I guess another thing I've been looking at a lot recently, I've been following, okay, you pointed out to me the serpent and all that. And

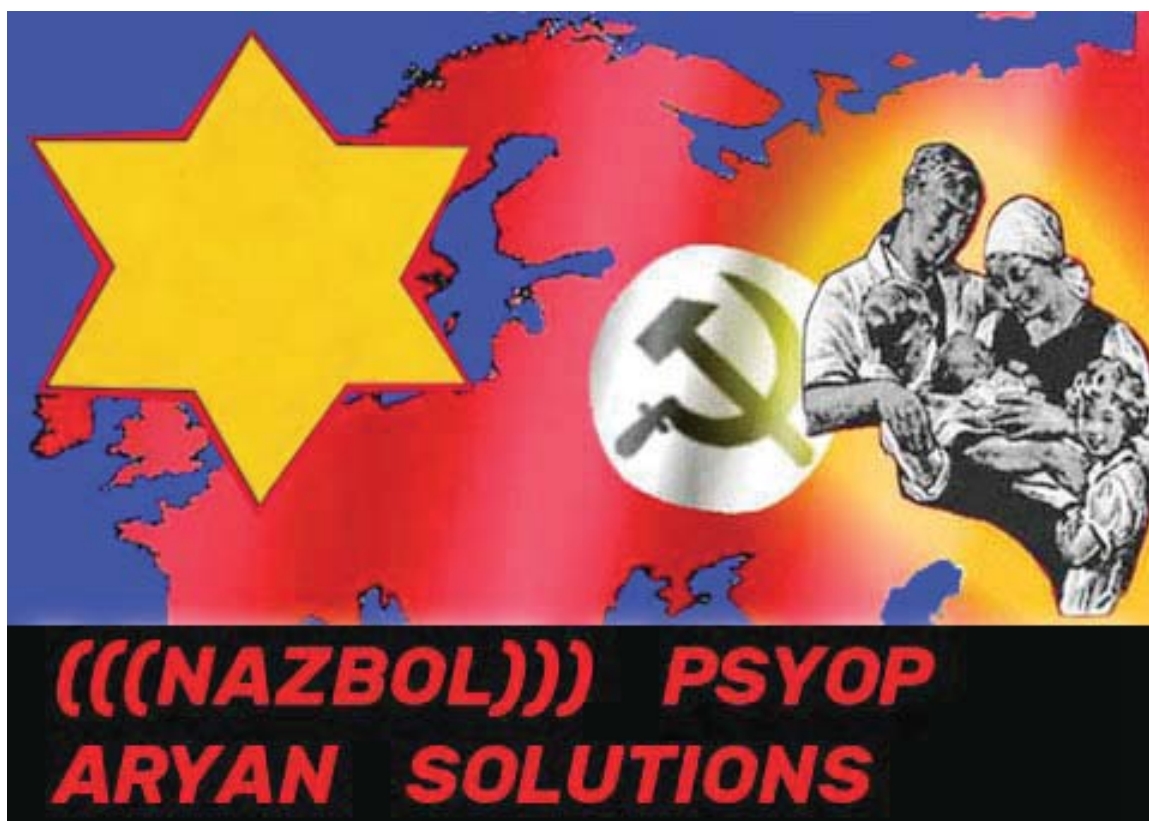
obviously, that book is a lot about the serpent imagery.

Do you know the serpent has always been a symbol of the tribe of Dan? Yeah, I think so. Right. So I've been following a lot of symbolism throughout Freemasonry.

And there are so many sects. Holy shit. There must be, you know, there must be tens of thousands of people involved.

And like, hundreds of thousands of people involved by the time it's all said and done. But yeah, there's just so many sects, but... Are you still there? Did you drop out? My understanding is basically that the Vatican and so forth, all the Italians are to some extent bloodline related to Jews through the Mediterranean stock. That's basically what I'm interpreting things as from that perspective, that Jews are basically at the highest levels in that regard, in terms of biological identity.

Looks like your sound is completely out for some reason. I guess the gang stalkers have been interfering with our discussion here for some reason. I guess the reason is because they're malevolent, narcissistic psychopaths.



## **API: Nazbol Psyop, Aryan Solutions**

My advice is to start and to start to promote this Odyssey channel on your YouTube page and then you will have, because right now I can give you, after the end of the conversation, I will give you the raw material of the conversation, right? But I am not sure because I am kicked from YouTube since 2018, I believe, and I'm not sure if even the mentioning of the Jews could kick you out of YouTube. Yeah, we can call it, I think, you know, these days, if you mention them, I think you might get censored immediately. So we can call them something else, you know, the special tribe who's running the globalist show or something like that.

Yeah. Okay, okay. You can just call them the Jews or something.

If I say Semites, maybe Semites is also a bad term, I don't know. Yeah, or if you use the Shlomo, we're in trouble as well. So, you know, Shlomo, Shlomo globalist.

I mean, but no, but what we can use is a term that I like to use that is quite neutral, even though if it is a little bit loaded, is the special lobby groups. Special lobby groups. Okay, okay.

Yeah. A special lobby group. Yeah.

We can talk about that because I believe that all here were kicked from YouTube at some point because of the Jews. DoomGuard, I remember DoomGuard lost two or three times his YouTube account. Yeah, way more than that, but yeah.

Way more than that, okay, okay. So I remember your second or third reincarnation, so to say. I don't know, Zygarde, do you? Yeah, I just had two strikes on one of my channels there, not to bother, I just cut out YouTube altogether because there was no point in bothering.

When I had an interview with somebody, they just took it down after like six hours. I had 6,000 views, too. I think that Rudolf could start also a Telegram group because a lot of Croatian guys are active and actually I will support the Telegram group because, as I said, I'm pissed of this pro-Russian, pro-Serbian bullshit that is running around.

Basically, when I say pro-Serbian, it's basically Russian trolls that are spamming the chats. They're basically Russian proxies. Now, I don't mean to cut you off, but the reason when I started this, it was mainly that I started commenting on YouTube about this, how to say, this cultural subgroup within the alt-right that is heavily influenced by a pro-Russian stance, which means that they take, naturally take, in every conflict that the Serbs had, they usually side with the Serbs due to this fact.

Then I got a request. Many people started asking me, you should launch a channel and explain it from a different viewpoint and so on, and I did. And yeah, so that got me

started in the first place.

So I think it's good to talk about this issue because I was also very surprised about this pro-Russian stance. I mean, to be honest with you, I just don't see Russia as a safe haven for, how to put it this way, ethnocentric Europeans that want to survive. Absolutely.

I mean, there were some normal, what's the term to use, ethnocentric Russians, but a lot of these guys escaped in Ukraine. So yeah, a lot of them escaped there, and Russia right now is flooded by Muslim immigrants. And not only that, it has been, I mean, if you look at since the fall of the Soviet Union, the borders have remained wide open from people from Central Asia, the Caucasus region, and the Russian birth rates are in decline.

Yeah. So if you look at that trajectory, it's not looking good for ethnic Russians. That is one part of the issue.

The second part of the issue is you see also it's going under very much control. You cannot utter certain aspects about the Second World War. You cannot even, if you want to have some kind of an ethnocentric party that looks after the Russian interest, it will immediately be bad.

And then if you look at it on a broader level, on the financial perspective, well, it's equally influenced by certain lobby groups like the United States is. So I just see it as a dead end supporting a greater Russia. Yeah, it's true.

These lobby groups, it looks like they're establishing very strong connections with the Russians. And I kind of agree with your guess, actually, with this conservative American, because the communist elite is still there, but they're still there because the Americans, they didn't prosecute them like at all. I mean, not in Russia, of course, I mean, in the ex-communist bloc countries.

I could quote, I can quote. Well, I agree that the structures are there. However, they're operating under a different banner now.

I don't believe that they want to promote the real socialism and destroy capitalism like my guess keeps repeating. I don't think that that is the issue whatsoever. Furthermore, I would like to add that there are certain oligarchs very connected to Vladimir Putin himself.

I can name two of these who are very influential, Valery Kogan, Mikhail Fridman. Mikhail Fridman is a high finance profile, and he is, and they are hardcore pro-Israelis. And then also the movement of Chabad Lubavitch, who all knows, I believe all of you know about them, and they are also connected very much to Putin and his cadres.

So I just don't see, is he playing a 4D chess game? Well, that's like the argument I would say, well, then I should support Donald J. Trump again. It's just the same. I mean, any



thoughts? Any thoughts on this? Well, basically, they're all from the same tribe, so it doesn't really matter where they live geographically or what side they claim to be on politically in terms of their ideology, whether it's so-called communist, socialist, leftist, or capitalist, or orthodox Christianity or atheist.

They're basically the same tribe members in all cases. Very true. Dungard? Yeah, I'm kind of tired of like the political name calling like, oh, they subscribe to this ideology or they know what this means or what that means.

It's like, no, I don't think they really do. I mean, if anybody knew anything about communism in its original form, at least, like Karl Marx was a self-hating racist Jew. I mean, I'm serious.

He was. He didn't like Jews. He said that basically they were the facilitators of the crooked gentry because they were always giving them loans and giving them ideas of how to exploit the population.

Also, he believed that there were certain races that were capable of embracing a revolution and there were other races who were not. So to me, it's like, I mean, political ideologies, they're interesting ideas, maybe. Some of them, not very many of them.

But some of them are interesting ideas, maybe. But it's kind of like they have no substance of their own. Like, they're not a vital force in and of themselves.

So if you don't have an ethnostate or if you don't have an ethnocentric way of evaluating the world, like if you don't understand very hard biological realities, then you really can't explain anything about society. You really can't understand anything about society if you don't understand some basic concepts, some basic ideas of race and what it means, how it manifests the social reality. Also, if you don't understand certain, I mean, culture has something to do with it, certainly.

If you don't understand certain sexual realities or if you don't understand certain educational realities, then you're not going to be able to predict what's going to happen to society. If you don't understand that the current educational model we have is just not beneficial, I'm afraid it's not adequate is the best way I can describe it. If you don't understand that, if you don't understand that we've got to change the way kids are trained to become adults, the way that they're taught and what they are taught to believe.

Also, if you don't understand that sexual activity and sexual roles are important, either the lack of or the abundance of, either way, it has to be managed somehow. If you don't understand that, then I feel like you're effectively a liberal, effectively a progressive. What I mean by that is you're somebody who thinks that it doesn't matter what we do or what we think, it doesn't matter, nothing that we do matters, we're just on this set of

train tracks that is called progress.

Social construct, they would say. Exactly. I mean, this is what they are.

They believe that we're on a set of rail tracks. They believe we're on the rails towards progress and nothing can take us off it. And in a certain sense, they're correct.

Like, in a certain way, yes, that's true. We're progressing towards an end and nothing seems to be able to stop the train and nothing is taking us off the, like, we can't divert from that set of rails that we're on. That's the same mentality that Christians have, too, only they have a more, the doom and gloom, you know, it's inevitable, the end times, the Armageddon, the apocalypse type of mentality where they think it's all fatalism, basically.

It's just like a different form of the same fatalistic mentality. Yeah, essentially, it's like a politicized, fatalistic mentality. But yeah, you're correct.

And we talked about this earlier, so I don't know if we need to go over it again. But yeah, everybody essentially has the same belief that the world is on a set of rails, and it has to go a certain way. And inevitably, it has to crash.

Like, it has to become worse and worse and then crash. That's basically what everyone I've encountered believes. Except for the progressives, they think, no, it's getting constantly better.

But then you observe their behavior, and they act as if they actually agree with the religious people or the fundamentalists, because their behavior is intended to provoke those people. And I don't think you could realistically argue that that's not what they're doing, because they just do it in the most heinous way. Like, they do things that no sane person should think that that is reasonable, or that you should publicly behave that way, even if you privately were inclined to be that way.

There's no reason for other people to know about it, or to be concerned with it. But they think that it's important, you know? So essentially, they effectively have the same psychological character of the Jews. They have to be causing trouble constantly.

They just want to make other people mad, so that other people will react a certain way that you naturally should react. But they want to criminalize the reaction. Like, they want to criminalize the reactionaries, and then they want to continue doing heinous things to try and provoke the reactionaries.

So yeah, it's agitation propaganda, is what it's called. It's basically a bunch of statistical control freaks. Yes.

So as far as, like, the... Yeah, I've said this to Nordkram before. I hate talking about

Dugan, because as far as I'm concerned, Eurasianism is just a cope. It's a really shitty cope that the Russians have come up with, because they realize that their population is declining.

They've become degenerate before they ever got wealthy. Unlike the West. The West got wealthy first, then degenerated.

But Russia has never really made it to the state of a modern nation. They've never made it to the state. Yeah.

But even though they never made it, they're still degenerating, and they can't figure out that it's their own fucking fault for this communist nonsense. They can't figure out that it's their own fault. Like, when you kill 20 million of your people in a brutal, horrifying fashion, like, yeah, it demoralizes them.

They can't figure that out, that this communist nonsense makes no sense. So the Russian people apparently have no refuge, at least according to the social statistics that I've seen online. They're in horrible shape.

So they need immigration, because they need a population to keep the wheels turning in their barren wasteland of a country. But they're taking that population from the Middle East, which is the dumbest move possible. But they're justifying it under the same butt-fuckitarian, multicultural, slop, muck-muck talk that the liberals here in America are always droning on about.

Well, liberals and conservatives both drone on about it in America. So once again, I can't. Like, once again, there's no difference between the ideologies.

So it's just a bunch of noise. But the Russians are doing the exact same thing. The Russians also want to be America.

So it really doesn't make any sense. Like, none of these conflicts make any sense. Russia versus America? Why are they mad at each other? I guess it just boils down to... Geopolitics, really.

I guess that's it. Geopolitics, yeah. That's basically Russian.

They seek to... I mean, they have allied themselves with the Chinese, which I believe will hurt them in the long run as well. And might even push the Russian into a total unnecessary conflict for geopolitical interest. Yeah.

I mean, it kind of seems like it's just ill-conceived to me, because the end game, no matter what, because the populations are in decline, the populations that created this modern civilization are in decline. They're trying to replace them with barbarous, or maybe that's not the correct word. They're trying to replace them with third world

populations and expect the same result, expect a continuation of their civilization as they had it.

Or in the case of the Russians, I mean, they never really had much to begin with. They want to improve it, but it's not going to happen. So, at the end of it, we're just going to end up with a world that is full of a bunch of deracinated, unidentifiable hominids.

And it's not like they're going to keep the industry turning. Like, they're not going to keep the wheels of the industry running, because here in America, I'll tell you what it is from... I'll tell you how America works from what I've seen personally in my life, is that here in the Midwest, there's a lot of small towns with, like, maybe 10,000 people or less in them, but they have factories everywhere. They're full of factories, so there's lots of jobs.

There's lots of jobs for these little lower middle class white towns. And they're all on the highway. They're all on these highway networks, so there's easy transportation for all of the factory goods that are being produced by the white people, the middle class or working class white people, maybe some Mexicans.

Nowadays, there's a lot of Mexicans too. But even so, it's a totally different culture and a totally different social framework than the urban centers where there's a huge population of Blacks and mestizos and Jews also. So all the productive work takes place in the heartland of the country, in the core of the country.

Definitely, that's where all of the grain, the staple grains are produced. I guess we chased off Rudolph because I wasn't letting him talk. In any case, so that's the way it goes in America.

All of the work is done in the core of the country. The cities consume it all, and they produce the quote-unquote culture of the country, which is destroying the country. And also they produce the... Why would they implode? We keep sending them the food.

Basically, the cities produce the social movements of the country that everybody has to participate in, like some new religious festival. So the cities are where the Black crime is happening and where the cops occasionally have to confront the Black criminals, in which case the Black criminals become a martyr. And then this is a social movement that takes control of the whole country and drives everyone mad.

Okay, but that's like their contribution. Maybe there's... Ultimately, in terms of survivalism, the places that are going to survive are those that are self-sufficient and self-sustaining and that are industrial enclaves, like in the Midwest or the Northwest imperative of Richard Butler or Harold Covington. That region is a sustainable one.

I'd like to discuss with Rudolf and Nordlux too about global enclaves of sustainability for white power in the world. And as to America, I think that the Midwest and the Northwest

are the best option. Maybe Rudolf will talk a little bit more about that.

Well, I'm very much interested in the socioeconomic consequences of the transition that we're experiencing. I mean, one of the aspects that worries me a lot, especially when it comes to the factories in these smaller cities and so on, is what will happen when jobs will become automated in the future. I mean, it risks, you know, pushing people out.

The system collapses in on itself though, because the notion of automation implies progressivism, that it's going to continue in this so-called upward direction, but it's already going downward in a tailspin. Now it's like, why would it go forward in an automated direction? Well, I mean, if you look at the... I mean, especially during the pandemic and afterwards, the entire economy has been slowly being restructured. So I just see it as... I don't want to sound too pessimistic, but it seems like inevitable that we're heading toward that direction.

And that means, of course, a higher degree of digitalization, automization and so on. So, but yeah, I mean, it depends naturally from industry to industry, but that's the trend currently right now. Well, I don't know about you guys, but I've never met a machine that wasn't a glitchy piece of shit that you had to do maintenance on constantly.

So when people say automation, to have an automated society, like with automation as the basis of your production, even that still requires like a level of intelligence and a level of capability. Of course you need, but it will reduce the amount of workforce. I mean, we already see it.

And that's one of the reasons also that the arguments for bringing in all those third world workers, like for instance, in Western Europe or in North America, it's just so stupid because those jobs could have easily been automated. And in this sense, I believe that they're using this just as a pretext, you know, to fill in with so many migrants. Right.

So it's obviously just false pretense. Yeah, yeah, yeah. But still, nevertheless, I believe they, in the future, who knows what will happen? I think we're slowly beginning to see this now.

Naturally, this is a transition. It will take time, but I already see, for instance, if you look at the traditional, if you look at the statistic in Sweden, we had a, if I use this concept of manual labors, like during the 60s, 70s, we had like 55% to 60% of industrial workers. And now 2021, the statistics show that it's reduced to 11.5%. Now that gives you some, that gives you a good indication that we are heading toward a service sector and the jobs and the car manufacturers and so on.

We already see how they are beginning to automate to some extent. Naturally, not all of it, but we see it. Zygarde wanted to add something.

Yeah. Zygarde? No, actually, I didn't want to add anything to that. But I could say

something.

I could say that I agree with Dungard's point that there's no such thing as a machine running itself. That's like in Terminator 2, you know, that's sort of like a utopian fantasy or a dystopian fantasy that the machines are just going to somehow run, run, run. But a machine is not something that is self-conscious and it can't, it has no agency.

Only an organism has agency and a machine is not an organic structure. Contrary to transhumanism and all these other, you know, Elon Musk style perspectives, you're not going to merge man with machine. The only thing you're going to do is destroy society and destroy people's existence.

But that's one extreme, you know, point of view. And I understand that. However, I mean, if you look at the societies from, let's say, from the 80s until now, it has changed drastically with the technological transformation and who knows in the future where it will lead to.

I mean, yeah. I will give, wait a second. I will give example that was given to me by our brother from Germany, Christopher.

He showed me something that is quite popular right now in Germany, obviously not so widespread, but I've heard that Bulgarian farmers also are interested in that. It's a German, of course, German research development is basically farming robot. It's a robot that is basically doing, it's seeding the field and it's, then it's, basically it's harvesting everything, everything.

And basically this replaced, and basically Christopher told me that this replaced the labor work of seven, eight, he said, Romanians, but most likely it's gypsies, right? Let's be honest here. And this means that first of all, can you imagine what kind of hominid this could be if you are replaced by robot, right? Seven, eight of them. But the farmers in Germany and soon in Bulgaria are giving something like 70, 80,000 euro for these robots, for this machine.

And they're replacing the work of seven, eight, not very highly qualified workers. And this means that it's for the farmers, at least it's a financially attractive, this kind of machines, because they're investing this sum of money. And in the next, I don't know, five, 10 years, they're saving money from the salaries of these workers.

And that, of course, I suppose, of course, this machine is not self-conscious for now, so someone is programming and it's working behind the pool, so to say, with this machine. But still you need only one programmer and maybe one that is pushing the buttons here. Oh, yes.

I mean, it will reduce the workforce. I don't mean that we will have machines that will do everything by their own, but it will have a profound impact on how many people are

employed in the future. I believe that this certainly will happen.

I mean, this is one example. I can give you more examples from the industry sector, especially, for instance, the car manufacturer, Volvo and so on, what they're pushing through these policies. So yeah, so we see this.

And this will only create much more problems when we have these third worlders that will try to settle down and get a life and so on. So I just see it, we will have more friction and more fractionalization in our societies. Sure.

I mean, I'm sorry that I reacted like a knuckle dragger to your proposition there. I understand what you meant. You're saying that, yes, it will decrease the labor requirement or the labor demand.

So I understand that. I guess all I'm saying is that, I mean, I understand what you're saying there. And so that's been a trend that's been going on in the Western world and in America too, for like maybe several generations now.

And so successively since the baby boom, the generations have gotten smaller. There's been fewer and fewer children born, which you would expect to be a natural consequence of the fact that, yeah, you just don't need that many hands. Like you don't need that much labor and life is easy.

And it's been reoriented from production to consumption. It's like John McAfee said in some interview he had with Keith Woods, obviously before he got whacked in some Spanish prison, he's dead now. But he did say at one point, there's never been a case in history where automation has caused like starvation or a population decline.

Well, it'll slowly cause a population decline because people will stop breeding. But basically what he said is you become a consumer at that point, you have all this excess stuff to consume. It depends on the values of the society when the Jew control society and their goal is just to wipe away the white race.

Then obviously they'll do whatever they can in their power to reduce the birth rate of the white population and increase the birth rate of the non-white population. But when things become sufficiently chaotic with all the race war and tension, then eventually there's going to be a focus on white women being displaced from their workforce because the feminism will be shut out basically one way or the other. Feminism is going to go the way of the dodo.

But because- And propagate the species. If you look at the structure in Sweden, for instance, you know, when many migrants came over here, for European migrants that is, they were automatically, they received a job and everything. And the high level of standard during the 80s and 90s were quite good in Sweden.

And we have went to an enormous transformation. And nowadays it's very difficult for the younger, for the youth to get a job and so on. It's high competitions and stuff like that.

So imagine when we have these chunks of large portions of these third worlders that cannot even read, you know. I mean, to integrate them, well, good luck with that. Well, they're just brought in here as a slave force to as like an invading army so they can attack the white population.

And then create societal chaos. And also, if you look at the other side of that, because we are in a scissor situation, we're attacked. If you look at the left, if you study the left in Sweden, when I grew up, for instance, they were so active.

They were visiting their harbors, the factories. They were agitating for the white working class. And nowadays, well, then they start forming love circles whenever a Muslim terrorist commits a terrorist act because they want to side with these third worlders.

So we see also a transformation there. They have adopted a feminist agenda. They're pro, you know, open borders and stuff like that.

They don't even care about, for instance, the Swedish working class. So it's much easier, I would say, to co-opt the Swedish working class into our movement because it does not resonate with them, you know, because they see that the left is not even interested in them anymore. Yeah, that's a good thing.

Just the only thing that needs to be done is to steer it away from Strasserism, which is obviously why they're running those PSYOPs, the NASBOL, Strasserism. Yes, yes, yes. Just to make the white working class understand that they're the ones who have their head in the guillotine and that if they want to survive at all, they have to survive based upon ethnocentrism, not economics or whatever.

I believe so too. Yeah, it goes hand in hand because I believe, for instance, that those who are the worst off are basically, for instance, in Sweden, and I see this trend all over Europe, and I believe it's the same in the US as well. Correct me if I'm wrong, but I believe that the ones who are being hit really hard by these waves of multiracialism and this vocism and so on are the white working lower middle classes because the plutocrats, they will, I mean, they don't care if it will become transformed to 90% non-white.

I mean, they're still able to protect their wealth and security and so on. So they are not the ones who, they don't give a crap about the ethnic working classes. Yeah, that's exactly right.

That's the class that is being more or less decimated is the lower white, lower class. It's because that's the way these arrogant internationalist plutocrats view anybody as just



an individual economic unit that can be substituted for another one because their whole worldview is egalitarian and they have a raceless universalist worldview which derives from Christianity. I heard an interview with William Crystal's son when he said, sorry, Irving Crystal's son, Bill Crystal, who was in the past, I believe, a Republican.

He said, you know, I have no issues if we bring in all those, if we replace the white working class with a Mexican working class. It's not an issue whatsoever. And that tells you something.

And that came from a pretty much, you know, hardcore Republican in the past. I think he shifted over to Democrats now. Yeah, they're all a bunch of hypocrites.

They basically just say whatever gives them money and gives them power. That's the only thing they really care about. Exactly, exactly.

So they're not loyal to preserve any kind of heritage or traditionalism in that sense. Egalitarianism. Exactly, yeah.

Yeah, they're the same phenomenon in Bulgaria. Basically, they're celebrating these rare few examples of gypsies or whatever. They're more like specialists, like doctors in most cases, or like dentists or like... Or Indian programmer.

Oh, whatever. I mean, gypsies are not on the level of the Indian programmers. But when they somehow, in these rare cases, when you have these smarter than the average gypsies, they were celebrating in the media, like this is the future, like you must not care if your doctor or dentist is a gypsy or Bulgarian or whatever.

This is the future. So basically, this is the population replacement. And this is preparing... And the same goes for CIVNET.

They have no issues if we bring in Chinese or if we bring Indian doctors or Indian programmers and so on. But I see this just as the same threat to us, because we will be under a totally different regime if that happens. So, yeah.

Yeah, it's unfortunate. By the way, Doomgart, can you tell us a little bit about the Mexican workforce in America? How they're dealing with... Well, it's interesting here where I live. It seems like there's now hiring signs everywhere, like in front of most of the businesses in town.

Like everybody's hiring. It doesn't seem like they can find enough Mexicans even to deal with it. And I don't know.

I heard that after the Corona-Chan debacle, basically, it became impossible to cross the border. This is what I heard from Mexican kids, that the border crossing became impossible. I think I saw that also in a documentary about cartels, like drug cartels are

even having a hard time now.

So the thing is, probably the only friend, the only buddy, I guess. I don't want to call him a friend, but I guess he's kind of a friend in the sense that while we're at work, we're palling around, is a Mexican kid. And he knows that I'm racist, like he doesn't, he's racist too.

That's the good thing about the Mexicans, is that they're all racists. But the thing is, it's kind of like all these memes that you used to see on TV about the Irish or the Polish immigrants to America, where it's like, oh, well, they're really hard workers and good workers, but they're just drunk and disorderly and irreverent. And they're just kind of crude.

Like, that's what they would say about the Irish. It was probably true. I mean, I'm part Irish.

That's kind of the way I am. Just like a pugnacious sort of person. But the thing is, with the Mexicans, it's on steroids.

I feel like, I mean, Mexicans are really crazy. I mean, they're not all bad, I guess. But it's like the stuff that goes on in their family life or in their personal life is stuff that if you're a white man with any maturity or any brain power at all, you ought to see that as kind of ridiculous.

Like this Mexican kid I'm speaking of, he's got three baby mamas. That's an expression we use here in America. You probably know what it means, right? So he's got three different women that he's seated that have like, I don't know, I think he's got five kids or so by now.

Like when he was a kid in high school, he was a total wreck. Like a fucking hellion. This kid was a hellraiser when he was a teenager in high school.

And he was talking about how he told me about how he had sex with like 50 different girls, which could just be bullshit. But I don't know. I would believe it.

It could be true. I should be honest with you. It could be true.

Yeah. I mean, it probably is not that hard to do nowadays. So he's just basically like after the 4th of July weekend, I talked to him.

I was like, so how'd your weekend go? And he said, oh, well, I was drunk constantly. Like I got drunk Friday night, Friday night. I woke up Saturday and drank all day.

I woke up Sunday and drank all day. We had Monday off. So I woke up Monday and drank all day.

I mentioned to him that I was doing some home brewing and he's like, whatever you make, as long as it's got alcohol in it, I'll drink it. Whether it tastes good or not. And I'm like, okay, I'll let you test it for me, I guess.

Or maybe not because you'll drink anything. So they're just kind of like, I remember some job I was at and there were some Mexicans working there. And one of them brought his son to work there because his son got kicked out of high school for stabbing a kid with a pencil.

And this kid was just kind of big and fat and kind of ridiculous looking. Like I think he had an Afro as a Mexican. That's a little weird, but some of them do have Afros.

Then where I work now, there's a Mexican guy who's worked there for a long time. And basically all of his sons who are in trouble constantly, they come and work there because they can't get a job anywhere else. So he gets them a job there.

And one of his sons got fired recently because he took the privilege like way too far. He thought he could just fuck off too much. And finally the old white dude who's the manager got sick of it and he's like, all right, you're out of here.

But it took a lot to get him fired because he was the son of this other Mexican who works there. But anyways, he's got one of his other sons who works there now who's got an ankle bracelet on. So yeah, they're kind of like what the Jews, like the Jewish media, Hollywood tries to portray the Irish immigrants.

They try to portray them as being like, oh, they were just, it was rough. And those were rough times. And so they did rough stuff.

And, but they became part of the story of America and it's all good. So it's like gangs in New York. It's like gangs of New York, but with brown people.

And it's actually the way it really works. Like they actually do get into a lot of crazy shit. Like, I think one of them told me that his best friend committed suicide because he took the blame for him when he abducted some other kid and was like stabbing him and beating the shit out of him.

And the cops came. And like, if they'd caught him for it, obviously he was a repeat offender. So he would have gone to prison for a long time.

But instead he let his friend take the blame for him. So his friend went to juvie for like half a year. And then when he got out, he killed himself shortly afterwards.

So it's a lot of fucked up stories. Like child abuse is rampant. Like they beat the shit out of their kids, like really brutally.

They brutally beat the shit out of the kids. Their dads are in prison frequently. So they're

not around.

And when they're not around, their moms are like, well, your dad's in prison. So you can do whatever you want. This is literally what this kid told me that his mom said this to him.

She said to him, you can do whatever you want because your dad's in prison. So there's somewhere between Irish and blacks. I would say they're worse than the comical depictions of the Irish.

But they're not quite on the level of, well, they're close to the level of blacks, but they're not quite as stupid. But they're getting close. They're getting really close.

So the church wants to bring in a lot of Mexicans, don't they? Well, they want to bring in a lot of everyone except for whites because the Lutherans are bringing in Somalis in the Dakotas, in North and South Dakota. And I cannot think of any justifiable reason to want Somalis to be in your country. Like they can't even, I've heard they can't even push a broom.

Like they can't do any kind of job. I guess the more they bring in, the more money they get for their churches from the government or something like that. That's what it's Canada.

Probably. Have you guys been to Europe, by the way? Yeah, I've been there several times. Okay.

I've been to Sweden twice, actually. I love Sweden. The place I love most in Sweden is Gotland.

Have you been there? If not, you should go. Yeah, yeah. Yes, I've been to Gotland.

It's beautiful. Yeah, I wish I could live there, maybe someday. But anyways, yeah.

But Sweden is also, you know, not that good. It depends. When were you here last time? I think it was in 2018.

Okay. Last time I was there, 2018 or 20, yeah, 2018. But you were in Stockholm and the other cities too, or? No, I never spent much time in Stockholm.

I was hanging out with dudes in the Nordic Resistance. So I was out in other parts of the country. But I went, you know, I went around a little bit, but I wasn't there for very long.

The first time I went there, I was only there for like a weekend. The second time I went, I was there for, I think, a week. And then I went to Iceland and hung out there for a week.

So anyways, yeah, it's a great place. I mean, it would be perfect if it weren't for the

fucking batshit crazy politicians and the fucking crazy people. But, you know.

Mm-hmm. So because there are so many MENA refugees here, it's unbelievable. For these last 20 years, it has radically transformed, you know, people from Afghanistan, Pakistan, you know, North Africa, Iraq, Kurdistan and stuff like that.

And also a huge portion from Africa as well, Ghana and Congo and so on. And Somalia, not to mention them too. Yeah, it's just absolutely unjustifiable.

It's just chaos for chaos's sake. I mean, when I was in Europe last time, I visited Germany for a few days too. And I was in Hamburg, Germany.

That's the one that's like on the river and has a big port there. And it was a beautiful city. Like, I'm looking at the city and the architecture and I'm looking at the big ships coming into the port and all the vehicle traffic and everything.

And I'm seeing, okay, this is a city that only one group of people in the world could have possibly made. Obviously, this is a German city, but it's full of Africans. Like, it was fucking flooded with Africans and Arabs.

And I was fucking furious. Like, I was livid the whole time. Like, people wouldn't get near me because they could tell just by looking at me.

Like, when I was on the fucking train waiting for a train, like, I was fucking fuming. I'm like, what in the fuck is going on here? Where's the German people? There's no goddamn Germans in the whole city. So anyways, yeah, I don't ever really want to go back to Germany.

I mean, when I went in 2012, I think, I went to Berlin and hung out with a buddy in 2012. And then we went to his wedding in Poland. And Berlin was beautiful at that point.

I mean, there were maybe some Turks, but I assume that they were visitors or whatever. I mean, I guess they have a Turk population there, but it wasn't noticeable, really. That was before the migrant crisis.

And then we went to Poland, and Poland was great. Like, Poland was beautiful. And I went to Poland in 2018, and it was also really great.

Even in 2018, Poland was probably one of the best experiences in Europe that I had. Sorry. I'm going to give you that.

I have been in Poland on several times. I have friends there and so on. And I usually, I like to go there during weekends and so on.

I've been to several cities and so on. Poland is definitely a fantastic country in that sense. If you speak about ethnic homogeneity, you know, so it's homogeneous in that

sense.

Yeah. Well, I mean, even just in the style of living, because I was in the city of Krakow, which was like the old capital. And I was also out, yeah, I was also out in a village working on a farm for a little while.

So I was by some small town there that was really great looking. And it just seemed idyllic, you know, like a perfect small town to live in. And then Krakow, yeah, Krakow is like a really awesome looking city.

It has all these ancient towers and castles and buildings and all that stuff. So I walked through the castle and saw a bunch of cool stuff and walked along the river. And so the food is great.

You know, the beer is great. All the architecture is awe-inspiring. The river looks great.

They had this park there that was full of weeping willows. And that looked really awesome. A lot of great stuff.

I mean, yeah, definitely. In Central Europe is very much spared from these problems that the Western Europe has encountered for these last 20 years. So, yes.

Yeah, I will add a little bit. I was traveling the previous week with my friend. Comrade, I would say we're looking for houses out of the big cities.

And it looks like there was a process of, I would say, revigoration of these small settlements in the countryside. And I found out that a lot of Bulgarians and foreigners that are living in Bulgaria are moving out in these small cities or in these small... In the countryside. In the countryside, yeah.

And I found that a lot of Englishmen actually are moving. Germans also are moving to Bulgaria. Because I've talked with one of the guys.

He said that the situation in England is totally unbearable. And he thinks that in Bulgaria is much more, how to say, peaceful than in England. Yeah, I used to work in London.

And I had to travel there and I have to be there. And last time I was in London, I think it was in 2016. And I will never forget when I was there, when I was a child.

And then in 2016, I was totally shocked. I mean, really shocked. And I lived on a quite good street when I was there.

It was near the financial centers and so on. But nevertheless, there were so many people from Saudi Arabia, Pakistan, everywhere, blacks and so on. So you were really in a shock.

Yeah, it's just... And for the listeners to have some perspective, basically, these areas that I'm talking about, they're basically 100% Bulgarian areas. I mean, we managed to see a single group of gypsies that are trying to basically... So from what I get, the Bulgarian police were keeping them out of these areas. Because you know that gypsies, they're causing trouble.

So they're burglaries and things like that. So they're keeping them away from these areas that are living these Bulgarians and Englishmen, Germans and things like that. So this is also another thing.

So I'm under the impression that a lot of people, especially with this Corona pandemic or whatever, a lot of people started to move out of the big cities in the countryside. And there was a process of Western Europeans to migrate to Eastern Europe, which is kind of the opposite of what we had before. And it looks like they're enjoying the culture and the cuisine of the Balkans, also the climate, so... Yeah, sure.

Not only that, but also if you look at the living standard for them, if you retire in the West, you get a pretty decent pension. And then it's much cheaper than to live, for instance, in Sweden or Switzerland and Germany. So, I mean, the best option is to live either in Poland or Croatia, where the wages are totally different and also the prices.

Yeah, so definitely. The only problem that I have with this is that these kinds of people, especially the British, the British are quite a community in Bulgaria. Quite an obnoxious community.

What did you say? Quite an obnoxious community. Yeah, yeah, kind of. I mean, the problem is that these people that are coming, so I know that there are some conservative Englishmen coming also, but most of these people actually, they caused the problem in their own country.

Exactly. They destroyed the future. They destroyed the future for the English kids.

Literally, they gave the girls, especially of England, to be raped and groomed by these Islamist... Pakistani grooming, yeah. Yeah, yeah. And they are escaping to Bulgaria or to Croatia or to Poland.

And the problem is that we also had presidents here, on the local level, of course, elected deputies that are British. So basically, yeah, because at least back in the time, they were part of the European Union. And you know what? It wouldn't surprise me if these people, these Westerners move over to Eastern and Central Europe, all of a sudden start, you know, pushing our government to adopt the same model as in the West.

It wouldn't surprise me, to be honest with you. I won't be surprised, honestly, because these people are basically traitors to their own countries and they bring their liberalism

with them. But the thing is that what I'm trying to spread is actually that nationalists, and especially racial racialisists from Western Europe and America could come to our country and settle.

And that would be ideal. I mean, it's racially minded people who understand what's going on, but not those bourgeoisie who's got the money and who... You know, for instance, in Croatia, we have also many rich British people moving over and buying houses. And I mean, and they also want like, oh, why couldn't Croatia be diversified or more like other countries in the European Union? It's so weird, you know.

It seems like they have a mental illness that they're not capable of understanding causality. You know, they destroy their own countries and they're so moral and superior. And then they just take all the money and they leave and they destroy other people's lives.

And then they just recreate the same problems everywhere they go. It's just absurd and stupid. And you see that in Canada too, even though Canada is comparatively not so much of a problem outside of the major cities.

They, all these spoiled people, usually it's a bunch of Zionist Christians and not just liberals, but Zionist Christians. They take all the money and then they buy up property and then they end up controlling the small towns that they invest. So that's a very serious danger for any nationalist because it may very well be that they're playing the role of a subversive, you know, for the Jews, like the Jews' genocide agenda.

They're basically destroying the cities. And then when they destroy the cities, then they can claim that they're the remnants in the countryside. And then they just create the same multicultural hell in the countryside as well.

So it's just, you know, like a virus that spreads around everywhere it goes. Can I give one example, just, I'm sorry, because we visited this little village to see some houses and we saw that eventually if you have something like, I don't know, let's say 15,000 American dollars, 15,000, you can buy a house in quite good condition plus a little bit of land. That's great.

Yeah, right. And the climate in Bulgaria is very close to the climate in Croatia, let's say. Yeah, yes, yes.

It's maybe Croatia had a little bit more Mediterranean type of climate. In the coastal Dalmatia, perhaps, yeah, around that region. Yeah, it could be.

But definitely, Bulgaria is definitely on my destination list. Yeah, you're welcome. But I'll give you a very nice example how the race actually matters, because your guests, he didn't understand, obviously, what is the difference.



I mean, your guests on YouTube, he didn't understand what is the difference between race and sub-race. You mean the last show that we did, me and him, regarding if civil nationalism is sufficient to make the U.S. survive? I counter-signaled him on so many occasions. So I just wanted to give the audience that are tuning into my channel so they can hear his perspective and then they can judge for themselves.

Because we went into a discussion about Yugoslavia and it was pretty much from a sloppy regional perspective, like he viewed it, you know? Yeah, but I'll give you an example. So basically, as I said, in that village, there were some English families with their kids and they're growing in Bulgaria and they're playing with Bulgarian kids and they're studying in the same school. As I said, basically, no gypsies there.

There were, as I said, because I've talked with a quite nice Bulgarian energetic lady. She's running the show. She's a wife of the local businessman that wants to restore this region.

And these English kids, they're integrating quite well. I mean, they speak very good Bulgarian. I was surprised.

And they're dancing Bulgarian folk dances. So basically, they're Bulgarized or whatever. These fucking gypsies or whatever, let's say half a millennium here, they're barely speaking Bulgarian.

They are shit. They cannot work a proper job 90% of the time. Let's say 90% are quite generous here.

And this is the difference between a race, like two different races, like these gypsies supposedly from India, right? And super races like Bulgarians and Englishmen, obviously, from the different super races. But still, being Europeans and having a similar origin and having a similar culture, we can integrate, right? Sure. So this is the difference.

And this is not working with the foreign components like Turks and gypsies. I don't know, Pakistanis and guys like that. Yeah, I imagine.

Because my fear is, I just want to point this out. My fear is that the way that it is right now is that the governments in Poland and in Hungary and also Croatia and definitely Bulgaria and so on, that they will... What worries me a lot is the further they go along the way with the European Union is that I'm very worried that Brussels will force them to open up their borders, you know, to somehow disperse these migrants that are coming over in massive numbers. The last show you and I had was that I pointed out the demographic trajectory in Africa.

I think in 2045, we will have 2050, we'll have 2 billion Africans. And when those social institutions break down, they will try to do everything they can to come over to Europe. And this will be the biggest challenge ever, I would say.

Any thoughts on this? So that's why it's extremely important to network and to have good cooperation with many European patriots, definitely. I think that you know that at that point, if they decided to open the borders in Bulgaria, there will be a revolution. I mean, the first encounter with the refugees in Bulgaria, it was in 2015.

Yeah, so basically, there was a camp for these Arab and Afghani refugees, supposedly refugees, actually invaders, near to the capital of Sofia. And at that time, I visited Sofia for several times, and I saw the first time these people, including Africans, let's use the quotient, and these Arabs laying on the street and things like that. They started to attack Bulgarian women, interestingly enough, to knife the Bulgarian women.

And the response was almost immediate. I mean, these hooligans, these evil radicals and things like that. They just... There was several deaths of these refugees, and the camp, the refugee camp was burned down.

So this is the response that you can... This is the reaction, yes. And I suppose that in Croatia, the situation will be more or less the same. Yeah, in Croatia, if this would happen, the reaction would be the same.

No doubt. Yeah, no doubt. However, what we saw... I don't know if you guys have seen the footages from these third worlders taking over cities like Milan, Italy, and so on.

They're destroying everything, attacking the police, attacking the civil population, and so on. And it's kind of interesting. You always see it's like there are 25-year-old men, basically, up to their thirties.

No families, no females, and so on. Only men, the majority, same pattern. Unbelievable.

Any thoughts, Sigurd? Well, basically, it's just an invading army that the Jews are bringing in so that they can arm them. The Jews and their collaborators, the liberals and the Zionists and Christians, they probably already have. I think you might have discussed that on a previous show about shipping containers and automatic weapons that they bring in there.

They probably already have all their automatic weapons in the countries already in Europe, and they're just waiting to arm the population of these savages. And then they can just, you know, rile them up with their Islamic insanity ideology, making them think that it's the Imam Mahdi or some garbage that's going to come and blah, blah, blah. And they have to go and kill the evil white man because the white man is Amalek or Esau or whatever it is.

Or it's a racist. Yeah, yeah. Exactly.

That's one thing. Sorry, I didn't mean to cut you. That's one thing that I don't understand with some U.S. patriots that they see, you know, Islam as an ally against, you know, the

state of Israel, that they were somehow miraculously allied with white ethnocentrists.

I just find it ludicrous. It will never happen. Yeah.

There are rabbis that are quoted saying that Islam is an iron broom that will be used to sweep away Amalek or Esau. And they look upon the white race as Esau or Amalek in their religious theology. What is the situation? I mean, we talked about a little bit the previous time.

What is the situation in Bosnia, if you know, with these Islamic influence from Saudi Arabia, mostly? Do you know? Yeah. I mean, the Bosnian Muslims, they live in the center of Bosnia and they're in between squeezed. In the northeastern part, you have Croats, Bosnians, and then in the southern part, you have the Bosnian Serbs.

So they're squeezed in between. They're kind of torn. So when this civil war erupted in Yugoslavia, they received help from the Turks.

They received help from the Saudi Arabians. And also, you had an insurgency from Hezbollah as well, from Iran. So they actually competed for the influence of the Bosniak Muslims.

They're very torn. On the one hand, I don't know how to view them. I view them basically as torn Turks in the Balkan region.

I won't call them. I mean, racially speaking, I've known some Bosniaks. They are similar to us.

I mean, they're white people. I will say that the guy... I agree. I agree here.

They have a distinct identity. I'm going to give you that. The reason for the war was not that they wanted to create a caliphate or that they were totally, that they bought into this Salafist propaganda and it was a huge security threat for the Croats or for the Serbs.

That's not true. They have a distinct... And it was basically, they did not want to either side with the Croats or with the Serbs. And they wanted to preserve some kind of distinct identity.

So, it was basically, they're nationalistic. They wanted to create their own enclave. So, it was a mixture of Islam with their own identity.

Yes, that's true. And by the way, they also claim that they're speaking totally different language from the Croatians and Serbs, which is kind of... To be honest, I don't see that. I mean, if I speak to a Bosnian, I understand him or her thoroughly.

Yes. And then you have these greater... For instance, the Croats, they made aspirations also to carve up Bosnia and Herzegovina, to take that part. So, they actually maybe

wanted to divide Bosnia between Serbs and Croats.

I think that was the scheme during the Homeland War in 1991 to 1995. And what can I say? They were in between. Because the Croats, they had their nation state, the same goes for the Serbs, and they were left off.

The Yugoslav identity that they had, because you have to understand with the Bosniaks, they were always loyal to Tito's Yugoslavia. There was not single one aspiration to create their own enclave or something like that. However, in the case when it comes to the Croats, we always wanted our own homeland, for sure.

It was never... They could never wipe us out. That's why the Croat diaspora, they wanted this to happen, this war. The sooner, the better, they thought.

And thankfully, it happened during 1991 to 1995, so we did not have any Russian intervention. Yeah, yeah, yeah, yeah, yeah. A lot of people don't understand, because they don't understand history, but they say that Croatians were recognized by Bulgarians back in... What is it? 7th, 8th century, something like that? So they make a difference between Croatians and Serbs.

So we are talking about total identity, because I've heard some Serbian propaganda that Croatians are basically Serbs that were converted to conservative. Oh, yeah, I hear this all the time. This is total bullshit.

I mean, let's... I get this all the time on these comments. They, you know, with the Serbian, the Serbian... This is... This is total bullshit. About the Bosniaks, well, Bosniaks, they were... I mean, they adopted Bogomilism, basically.

And then they adopted, after the Turkish invasion, they adopted Islam. Yeah, for sure. Racially speaking, I know Bosniaks, white people.

Sure. These elites, this Muslim army that they had, these elite units, they were very weird, because you're talking about these tall, blonde, blue-eyed guys that are with... That basically... But I'm very... I don't mean to cut you off. I'm a little bit torn when it comes to the Bosniaks, because, like I said previously, they were very much for... They wanted to sustain Yugoslavia, because then, I believe, to be honest with you, that their identity as Yugoslavs was, you know, very, very strong.

And when this entity disintegrated, all of a sudden, they were very torn. And then, also, on top of that, the other problem is that one side, let's say, that fought against the Croats are very anti-Croats. It's due to what happened in 1992, 1993, and then we were forced to go into an alliance with the Bosniaks.

It was during the Dayton Agreement in 1994. Otherwise, I think that conflict would have been not resolved that easily. And also, if you look at... For instance, when you meet with

the Bosniaks and so on, they would say, okay, you know, we were subjected to gruesome atrocity by the Serbs.

And this is true. This is really true. This is no bullshit.

They were really subjected to gruesome atrocity. That is really a fact. I'm going to give it... But then, on the other hand, you have some radicals that are very anti-Croat, too, especially when it comes to the future of Bosnia and Herzegovina.

So, who knows what will happen there, too. I believe, okay, the conflict is resolved, but it could erupt, you know. I'm quite sure of it.

I will say that, just to defend the Bosniaks, that they also had a unit in Waffen-SS, Hanjar. So, or some people said that, basically, they are Muslim Croats. Yes, I know that.

I don't know what to say. It is a little bit special with them. However, they put a very bad resistance, to be honest with you, against the Serbian offensive.

I mean, to be honest, they lay down their weapons and they tried to compromise with them, and this got us into huge problems, because we put a fierce resistance. If you just look at it in Bukovar, the resistance that we had against the largest army, the fourth largest army in Europe, we crippled the Yugoslavian army, totally, with our own bare hands. And this was in 1991.

No NATO support there at that time. I'll be, by the way, just saying, I'll say it again, because a lot of people have this interesting idea that the Serbs are these base defenders of Europe, of Christianity, something like that. Oh, that's all bullshit, yeah.

Why the Serbs, especially in the Republika Srpska, why they received the weapons, the weapons from Israel, actually, not directly from Russia? Do you have any idea? Not only that, they were very much armed by the Russians. And they also, well, look, if you have to go back and study the Chetnik history, I believe this is the one of the most important thing. I believe, sincerely, the Chetniks never had any kind of issues, for instance, with the special group that we're talking about.

The special group, yeah, the special. The special group that is never taught, if you look at throughout history, for instance, the Chetnik movement, they were very much anti-German and anti-Catholic. They always claim, for instance, oh, we're under a fascist conspiracy, the evil Ustasa in collaboration with the Catholic Church and Germany, they wanted to destroy something so sacred as the state of Yugoslavia.

And then, and actually, so if you look at history, for instance, you know, the leader of the Chetnik movement, Vojislav Šešil, you've probably heard of him, more or less. Yeah, I know, I know, yeah. Yeah, and he is considered as a, you know, fierce, resisting the new world order and he is hailed by these Nazis and pro-Russians and so on.

But the interesting fact with Šešil is he has never, ever criticized the influence from the special people or the lobby groups, ever. He keeps repeating this same old garbage propaganda that it was a conspiracy of Germans and the Catholic Church and that they are out to destroy the Serbs. Quite interesting, I would say.

There was a group of Bulgarian special people, because there were, you know, the situation, maybe I explained that, that our special people were sent in special camps to work. So, they were not sent in Germany and these special people work here, but a group of these people, I believe two or five thousand, something like that, actually joined the Serbian Chetniks and they joined the Yugoslavian Partisans under the command of Tito. And I believe that they were one of two of our special types that were basically, most likely, they were Soviet agents that actually were under direct command of Tito and he appreciated them very, very highly.

Meanwhile, my granddad, he was an officer in the anti-partisan unit in what is now southern Bulgaria, what is now northern Greece and what is now the area of Nis. So, basically, these ones were joined again to Bulgaria by Hitler, give it back. So, basically, he, my dad, he was... But this is also crazy when I hear people like Keith Woods and so on, you know, hailing Yugoslavia as a successful project and Tito as a, you know, good leader going against the New World Order.

It's such a bullshit, I mean, because... Any thoughts on you guys, the rest of you, what do you think? I personally don't know anything about that at all, other than that Tito guy was some communist dictator or something like that. Yeah. I don't see how anyone could possibly look upon that as anything quote-unquote based or whatever jargon they use.

Most of these people are so naive and gullible that they don't know anything at all about history or anything. They don't bother to research and actually investigate. Even a simple Wikipedia search would be able to uncover the truth about the psyops that they buy into.

That's true. Zoom? Well, when I was in the army, I recall some guys who said that they had served in Serbia. I guess there were some US soldiers who were stationed there.

I don't know, they told me some stuff about, oh, there was some hotel where there was a massacre and so on and so forth, but I don't really remember who was the responsible party according to them, but I don't know. I remember one of them telling me that he was stationed there and he was ordered, because this was at the end of the war, and so he was ordered to enforce a curfew but not to actually fire his weapon. So they didn't even give him bullets for his assault rifle, but he had a grenade launcher attached to his assault rifle, according to him, and he had one grenade in it.

So instead of shooting, because he didn't have any bullets, he shot his grenade off. But he shot it at a person who was too close for the grenade to actually go through the

number of rotations necessary to arm it. So he just hit the guy in the back and knocked him over.

But he still got court-martialed for doing that, apparently. I don't know. Thing is, when you're in the American army, lots of guys tell you lots of bullshit stories, and you kind of have to learn intuitively how to know when somebody is just saying something really implausible and stupid.

You know? And I've heard a lot of them, a lot of whale tales, or big fish stories, as we like to call them here in America. Everybody's caught a big fish in the fucking U.S. Army, except for me. I never did anything that cool.

But in any case, I don't really know much about it. I recall Varg Vikern saying that he wished that he had broken out of prison during the 90s so he could go and join whoever was fighting for Europe, according to him. I don't know which side he thought was fighting for Europe in the Serbian war.

But I don't really know a lot about it. But the fact that the Clintons, the Clinton administration got involved, I'm assuming that they picked the wrong side. So whoever they were helping, I assume, is the bad guys.

That's just good rule of thumb. If it's supported by the Clinton family or by the American regime in general, it's usually the bad guys that they're helping. You know, I figure that's a safe bet.

I know Bulgarians that were fighting for both sides. So basically, the commies were fighting for the Serbs, of course. And the Bulgarian nationalist group were fighting for the Croatians.

I know a guy that, of course, I won't mention, that was a sniper. And I believe he fought against the Bosniaks, actually. Yeah, during 1992 and onwards.

Yugoslavia is a little bit complicated, just to correct you there. Because let's say when Yugoslavia fell apart, it was meant that the international so-called community of this new world order, they wanted to give the Serbs a green light so they could sustain Yugoslavia as an entity. Because in the Western media, it was described as a successful multicultural project.

So the powers that be in the beginning did not want to carve up Yugoslavia. This is a myth. And when the Croatians seek their independence, the entire world, apart from Germany, apart from, you know, Ukraine, Bulgaria, and some South American countries and so on that were very suspicious of what happened against their Catholic roots and so on, they started to give you know, started to arm the Croats.

And when this greater Serbian project failed, and I believe it was into 1993, 1994, when

Serbs started installing all those concentration camps in Bosnia and so on. And when they started going very rough on the Bosniaks, and then they all of a sudden shifted. Then NATO started to go against the Serbs.

But in the beginning, it was never their intention to do so. The fact of the matter was that they wanted to sustain that country no matter what. So yeah, it's a little bit complicated than what is usually seen.

However, I'm going to give you that during 1994, the Clintons, they forced the Croats and the Bosniaks to go hand in hand together against the Serbs. That's true. And then shortly thereafter, they started the bombardment campaign against Serb installations in Bosnia and Herzegovina.

That is also true. Yeah, yeah, I understand that. So basically, we did not care.

We just wanted our country and all. We did not want to do anything with Yugoslavia. It's not based.

Our dissidents were killed by the Yugoslav secret service. And we don't want to have anything to do with Yugoslavia. We just want to live by ourselves.

I mean, it was kind of lucky that that period, Russia was destabilized because they would intervene on the side of the Serbs. This is almost 100%. I'm 100% sure about that.

Because even if they were destabilized, they managed to send Russian mercenaries, if I remember correctly. Yes, that's also true. And it becomes a little bit problematic.

That is, even if you look at foreign policy in general, I believe that it's a little bit too simplified to take this. Whatever the US is doing, we have to take the diametrical opposite position as well. I like to view it from both sides of the corner.

Usually, it's not that black and white. It's always a gray zone, for instance, in many cases, not in all of them. And again, I will say about Tito.

Tito was a very interesting case. I believe he was a double agent of the Soviets and of the Brits, because there were a lot of fishy things in his background, so to say. Some people believe even that he's an illegitimate child of a Jew.

But actually, I don't think that this is true. I think that he's Croatian, but... His face doesn't look very Jewish. I don't know.

I don't know. There are a lot of legends about him. And many Croats, they believe that the actual Tito really died during the Spanish Civil War, and it was a Russian agent, you know.

Really? Yeah, so there are so many stories, especially from the old Ustasa, the OGs, the



Ustasa, they think he was a Russian. But I don't know, you know. There are so many stories about him, but... I've heard some interesting things, but I will tell you something that maybe you don't know.

There was a plan of adding Bulgaria to Yugoslavia in 1946. So basically, the first step was basically adding Macedonia to Yugoslavia. And by Macedonia, I mean what is now the ex-Yugoslav Republic of Macedonia.

So actually, this process started even before that, in the 19th century, because, you know, the Serbs had a very aggressive national policy towards their neighbors. So basically, one of the first things was, basically, they started to burn down Bulgarian church blocks. They were supported by the Russians, but also by the Turks.

Turks also supported the Serbs, which is also an interesting thing, and a lot of people don't understand that. Yeah, that's true too, yeah. That actually, the Turks, they had this imperial policy towards the conquered people to use the minority or the weaker population against the majority of population.

So they had this Roman idea, because the Turks themselves, the Ottomans, they started to look at themselves like some kind of Muslim variant of Byzantium Empire, which of course is going. And they adopted some of the symbology of the Byzantium Empire, like a double-headed eagle, for example. And by the way, this is going in the direction of Dukinism.

And that's extremely relevant now to see this cultural shift within this dissident right, how they adopt a pro-Russian agenda everywhere now. And this, for instance, I was so shocked when this happened in Ukraine, when the Russians entered in 2014. All of a sudden, the same talking points that we heard, oh, Russians, they're very based, they're also under a security threat from NATO and so on.

So it's only natural that they can go in and totally destroy Ukraine. I mean, I just, I'm shocked. And then I also heard some people saying, oh, you know, the Ukrainian government, the top of that dictator, oh, they are, you know, under Zionist influence and so on.

And of course, you can find elements there, because the way I see it in that conflict, you have Zionist infiltration from both sides, definitely, because they don't, yeah, and that's the fact. But how they forget about the heavy Zionist influence from Russia, it's unbelievable. I just find it shocking.

But also, I will tell you something. I was in the one pro-Ukrainian group recently in Teregra, and I was shocked to find that actually they're very sympathetic to the, I mean, the Ukrainian nationalists, they're very sympathetic to the Serbs. Very strange.

It's very strange because you have a Chetnik band that went to fight for the separatists

there in Donbass. Yeah, yeah. There were, these Serbs were even admins of the Ukrainian group, and they were setting the narrative against Bulgarians, Croatians, Macedonians, interestingly enough.

So it was kind of funny to understand why is that. I mean, there was always this alliance between the Serbs and the Russians. There were so many connections that even their flags are so similar.

I don't know. I don't know what to say. But yeah.

I think that really the Russians, they wanted these conflicts. It's not like they wanted to, so everything is destroyed in the Balkans, so they can give it a new try, so they can enter again and try to control. We already see this, that they want to control the harbors in Montenegro.

We already see that they push for influence through Serbian proxies and so on. So slowly they want to take over the Balkans, and it's a perfect strategic area for the Russians. Yeah.

But we must look at the other things. Maybe this is for the future podcast, the rise of panslavism, the creation of the Slavs, like this big unity, not of some several subgroups. For example, I will divide the Slavs in the Slovenia, which is on the Balkans, right? And by Slovenia, I don't mean the Slovenians.

These are basically the speakers of the same language, which is documented, which I believe in the 8th century, we have this term documented. And then the term Slavjani, which I believe it started to be used in, I don't know, Czechs, in the 12th century or something like that. So maybe there was a thing to be said about this.

But mostly this panslavism starts from the imperial ambitions of Russia in the 18th century, when they started to expand more and more and to become this mighty imperial power that dominated Eastern Europe for a very long time. And they adopted this idea of panslavism. By the way, the idea came, it's not exactly the idea of panslavism, but the history of Slovenia is written by a Croatian monk, I believe, in the 16th or 17th century.

Maybe you will be more knowledgeable about that. So he used the term Slavjani or Sloveni for the first time, like this name for all these people. And then, because the Russians started to basically sending spies from the Balkans, because they were looking to expand the Balkans, they found the books, historical books for Croatians, for Bulgarians, and they decided that this is a very good example because of the similarity of the language, especially with the old Bulgarians, as quite a long story.

But they adopted a lot of the language from the old Bulgarians through the old Church of Slovonian. And because of this language similarity, they decided that it's good to push this

panslavism on the Balkans. They started to spread, especially the influence of the Bulgarians to this myth of Grandfather Ivan.

Like this grandfather will come and save these Orthodox Slavic brothers and things like that. And interestingly enough, these panslavic lodges, I'm calling them lodges, not clubs, because they were founded by masons. Yes, that's also true.

So, and in Serbia, they found especially, I can't say, fruitful ground because the Serbs in their historical borders, they must be, I don't know, what, one third of the present territory of Serbia, something like that. And this, they wanted to expand even more. So, they adopted this idea of panslavism.

So, basically, they started to see Serbs, basically, to the Black Sea. So, they claimed Bulgarian territories. They called the Croats Catholic Serbs.

They, during the time of Kingdom of Yugoslavia, this is before the Second World War, they started to oppress the Bulgarian population in Macedonia to call them Pravi Srbi. So, they wanted at first to assimilate them. But this was not very popular there.

There are a lot of people that resisted that. So, basically, Tito just made a continuation of the old Serbian policy. So, what were the plans of Bulgaria joining Yugoslavia? So, basically, our communists, after taking power because of the Russian invasion, of course, they didn't have a lot of support.

Not really. So, they were listening every word what Stalin said. So, they were not only puppets of Stalin.

So, at first, they gave the territories that were under Bulgarian jurisdictions during the time of the Second World War that were given by the Germans, because they were with predominantly Bulgarian population there. I'm sorry for the Macedonians that are actually listening, but the fact is that you are not descendants of Alexander the Great. And they keep repeating that all the time.

Yes, they are special Slavs. They're very special. Anyway, but also the fact is that from my mother's side, my family from my mother's side, they're coming from Skopje and none of them knew that they were Macedonian like the Bavarians were Germans.

This is the thing. But when there was a rebellion in 1903, coincidentally, the Macedonians ran to Bulgaria because they were Bulgarians. And a lot of the leaders of the rebellion, basically 95, 98% were Bulgarians.

And they ran to Bulgaria because they were Bulgarians. And no one thought of themselves as Macedonian, like ethnically Macedonians. But anyway, so basically, the first phase of unification of Bulgaria with Yugoslavia was to give these territories of modern day Serbia.

Then the second phase was to give what is left from Macedonia, like Macedonia, what is in modern day Bulgaria, to give it to Yugoslavia. So my granddad that was living in Macedonia, he was forced to change his nationality and his passport from Bulgarian to Macedonian. Yeah.

And then the third phase was joining Bulgaria. So this is what was. So the second phase was canceled because of these events that happened, the split between Tito and Stalin.

Yes, exactly. 1948. Yeah.

So this happened, this prevented Bulgaria to join Yugoslavia. But at that point, Tito started to push another thing in Macedonia. He started to push a totally different identity to Macedonians.

There was created Macedonian alphabet that is on the basis of Bulgarian alphabet. They started to change the language based on the dialects, of course, even though my grandparents were speaking basically these Macedonian dialects that they're speaking. I can understand them because they're basically dialects of Bulgarian.

God damn it. I mean, even when I visited Macedonia in 2019, I can still understand them quite clearly. It's nothing new here.

But anyway, so they pushed this thing. And the thing that I've heard, and there are a lot of evidence for that, that Tito used the support of the Brits because Tito had these connections with the Brits at least since the time of the Second World War, because he received a lot of secret information from the British intelligence through different agents for the movements of the Croatian, Bulgarian and German troops. So basically, the Brits were dealing with the intelligence.

Well, yes. Well, the Brits were totally responsible for the massacre that happened in Blyborg for the Croat that surrendered. So there you have it, too, that connection, definitely.

Yeah. And Tito actually was saved. Basically, his wife was saved because Adolf Hitler ordered Otto Skorzeny.

So basically, the chief of the German commandos to basically take the head of Tito. And this information leaked somehow. I don't know, maybe from the broken Enigma machine or maybe that was some kind of spy.

And literally, literally, the British spy managed to save the life of Tito for, I don't know, the German commandos were there after 30 minutes when he was gone at that time. But basically, the Brits saved the life of Tito. So this is another connection.

And of course, the role of Yugoslavia was like a mediator between the East and the West.

Yeah. Yeah.

The third wave. Yeah. Yeah.

So this was... Third World Alliance, exactly. This is a thing. And Tito, it's interesting because basically, even though he was a Croatian, supposedly, he actually suppressed Croatian nationalism in favor of... The worst of the worst.

Yeah. And he suppressed the Croatian nationalism in favor of great Serbian nationalism, actually. Exactly.

This is the thing that he was pushing in Macedonia, since I was interested there. He wanted eventually, this was his initial plan to basically to create this nation, Macedonian nation on a quite fake basis, because he was afraid that if Bulgaria joined Yugoslavia, they will take the upper hand in this alliance. Right.

And he didn't want Bulgaria to take the upper hand. And he didn't want Croatia to take. So basically, he was balancing using this creation of this fake identity for Macedonians.

And he was supporting the Serbian nationalism. And what you told me is that the Bosniaks were quite comfortable there. So wait a second.

But also the Macedonians as well. I agree. So yeah, this is the thing.

Wait a second, because Dungard was kicked out of the conversation. I don't know why. So yeah, this is what I can say about the creation of Yugoslavia.

It was successful because of the... Wait a second. Wait a second. I'll try to find the link.

Strange. Can you... Interesting. So basically, this is my opinion on Tito.

It was not a based rule or something like that. He was just a double agent from the get-go. Yes, of course.

And he suppressed the national, which is the normal thing, the national feelings of Croatians, of Bulgarians. He created this strange identity of Macedonians. And it looks like he supported the Muslims, the Bosniaks.

Yes, that's true. Because like you said, those that were very loyal to Tito's regime were definitely Bosniaks and definitely Serbs. And like you said, Macedonians too.

So yeah, you encapsulated it very well. And I think also, like you said, also the relationship with Britain is very important to take into consideration because we encountered one of the heinous massacres during post-war, when the war ended. This needs to be when the Croats, Ustasa, laid down their weapons and so on.

And they were handed over to Tito's partisans and absolutely slaughtered in this

Austrian city. Yeah, and we will never forget this. That's a good point.

This is the same thing like they sent the Bulgarian Waffen-SS that defended Vienna. They were given to, not to Bulgarians, but to Yugoslavian partisans that... Yeah, they were quite brutal. And interestingly enough, the Bulgarian SS were never in Yugoslavia.

They were formed in what is now Austria. So why they were sent to the Yugoslavia? And they were sadists. These guys were sadists from what I've read.

I mean, gouging eyes, castrating people. Yeah, typical death kind of a torture pattern. Yeah, I agree.

And this was, I mean, a trend during this homeland war. Typical, these atrocious, you know, gouging people's eyes, castration and so on, yeah. So, yeah.

I don't know. This is the only thing that I can see from the whole thing, is that the Serbs are supported by the Russian online trolls. That's why they have so strong position.

Because Serbia, like a population is not... What is the population of Serbia? Around six million, I believe? Yeah, six million. Yeah, somewhere around six million. What is the Serbian diaspora? Maybe a million? Maybe, maybe a million.

It's not even more now during when the country, I mean, has had such a brain drain, you know, especially during the homeland war. So maybe even more now. So my suspicion is that it's obviously, it's not enough to influence so heavily the internet and the opinions of the nationalists.

I think it's, sorry to cut you off, but I just wanted to say, I think it's very dangerous because it leads to that you automatically are in favor of a greater Russia. I mean, and this can cause a huge turmoil, not only in the Balkans, but the entire Central and Eastern Europe. So... Of course.

Yeah, so I just don't find it because my fears are that they could easily flip over Estonia, Latvia and Lithuania. And then all of a sudden the Western powers are paralyzed like they were during Obama era in Ukraine. Nothing happened with those sanctions, nothing.

Russia is tied into the financial hub and it was business as usual for all those big finance like BlackRock International, Goldman Sachs. They're all situated in Moscow. So I don't know what's based with Moscow and Russia.

I just don't... Also, look at the position of Germany. I mean, Germans are receiving gas from Russia. And this will throw, and this is important for the German economy.

So they're dependent on the Russian gas. Yeah, with the Nord Stream. Yes, and that's exactly like you said, when it comes to the energy supply, it's extremely... They put

themselves in a dangerous position.

And like I've said during the show, Germany is a perfect example to understand what's going on. But they're under... They're carved up, you know, between the Western powers and the ally that is, and also with Russia. So they want to simply carve up Germany and keep it still, not to make it as a political unit that is a power to be reckoned with.

Both the West and the East, they want to just maybe as an economic engine to support the European Union. That's it. Yeah, yeah.

So this is... Well, maybe we must give the... I mean, the problem with the European Union is that we are lacking natural resources. Exactly. And because the European Union, spiritually, is a production of anti-white, anti-European elite.

Oh, of course. You have the Kalergi element. He was, you know, one of the absolutely ideologues behind the concept of the European Union.

So what the hell is this? It's nothing good. I think eventually it will disintegrate. It must, you know.

However, who will fill in the void? I would love to see, for instance, if it would disintegrate, if Germany would take on a political position too. I think that would be the most ideal situation. But the powers that be are very keen on, you know, suffocating Germany, at least in a political sense.

And also flood them in with all those migrants that are coming over. So it will become a schizophrenic nation torn apart. And that's the biggest danger.

Yeah, yeah. However, I think the problem lays in, it's not whether, oh, you know, we should support, you know, US hegemony, or if we should support the greater Russia. That is not the issue.

The issue is that Germany needs to liberate themselves, you know, from the tentacles of these powers that have suffocated it for such a long time. With this, you know, post-war legal framework. And this is still ongoing.

You know, so this is the biggest problem. But also I have a thing that is quite surprising for me. There are a group of Germans that consider themselves nationalists, but they sympathize with Russia.

Which is, I don't know. That's worrisome too. I agree.

I don't understand. I'm talking with both Americans and with the German nationalists. And I'm telling you, I can understand the Russians to some degree, of course, because Russia is kind of, they're on their own.

I mean, they don't have European mentality, really. I mean, not the people, their ruling class. The people, it depends on the people.

Their ruling class are neo-Bolsheviks, like you said. However, they're operating under a civil nationalist banner where they now preach economic liberalism. In the past, they preached like planned economies.

So that's basically the ruling elite. And their mindset is like similar like the US has. Like with US exceptionalism, they view it from a different angle.

Russian exceptionalism, you know? So we see two heterogeneous empires compete for power and influence. However, internally, they're torn apart. And the same goes for Russia.

And the same goes for the United States. It's as simple as that. Yeah, yeah, yeah, yeah.

So we have to be critical if it's influenced from the East or the West. We have to be critical and look after what is best for our interests. And these Nazbols, they're totally naive.

Absolutely, Nazbols. I mean, first of all, the Russian elite, I'm not sure how Russian the Russian elite is because basically they're acting anti-ethnically Russian. They're against the ethnic Russians.

Let's put it that way. They're supporting all these Muslims from Central Asia. They're supporting Caucasian or whatever they are.

Yeah, the biggest inauguration that they had was the biggest mosque restored in Chechnya, for instance. That's only one aspect out of it. Then look at the opening of the borders, you know, with this workload of people from, let's say, Central Asia and Tyre and so on.

And also with the Chinese migrants also in Siberia and so on. So they're totally ethnically diverse. So I just, yeah, it's too bad for them.

I would wish for, and I believe that the Russians themselves must choose a path. Will they embark on this imperialist path with the great Russian empire intersecting the West and the East? Or are they willing to look after their own interests and just topple this old Bolshevik in power who has soon, he will be more empowered than Stalin was, you know? Yeah, yeah, absolutely. This is the thing with the nations.

The states were created, the nationalists. Dugin had a statement that the nations were just a product of modernity and they must be, basically, they must embrace the natural state, which is the empire, like, of course, the Russian empire, which is the inherited model of the Byzantium empire. And you know, and this is also very important, the



Russian empire is only possible if they have an alliance with the Chinese.

And this alliance will just destroy Russians too. It will not help them. I mean, it might actually call them in a turmoil at this very moment, some kind of geopolitical conflict that they might actually lose if they do anything stupid with the Chinese.

So the best would be if somehow they would drift apart, you know, the Chinese and the Russians. Well, then all of a sudden Russia will not pose any kind of security threat whatsoever. It's only under the guidance of the Chinese.

And any thoughts on this from your side? I will give the word from Sigurd and Dungard a little bit because we were talking for a very long period of time. In my opinion on this topic, I think that the Jews are just using Russia and China as like a foil that they can play off against the United States and then they can foment a third world war. And then when they do that, they can just get the US to win.

And then the US will be the new Jerusalem where they can mix everybody together as their slave class. And it could also be, it could go the other way around, that the United States crumbles from within. And this gives a larger space for, let's say, the Chinese to fill in the void.

Because if you look at the Chinese policy makers, of course, they're very benign towards these Semites. And especially they're integrated into this Wall Street club as well, despite the fact that it's a communist country that is, which is quite bizarre. Nevertheless, however, it could also go in this way that the US falls and that the Chinese fill in this void.

And then it's... That way they can overplay both sides. Yeah, exactly. So they win each other way because they have the kosher, conservative, Zionist, Christian, right-wing idiots in the United States on their side.

And then they can just blame everything on China and the so-called liberals. And then they can create a false association between what they call liberalism and the Chinese. And then they can use that to play off against the right-wing conservatard, Donald Trump types.

But you have to understand also that China, they have directly said that Israel will play a much larger role in the Silk Road project that they're initiating, the Chinese. So, yeah. And we already see this that, for instance, Israel, that is a tiny state in comparison to the other great powers, is able to maximize its interest by using both Russia, China, and the US, naturally.

So, I mean, I just see... Go ahead. It does seem that it's almost a certainty that the US will undergo a civil war. And that's exactly what they're creating deliberately.

You know, they've got in Canada Trudeau. And before that in the States, they had Obama. And that's basically the left wing that they play off against the right wing.

It's just a dialectic. You know, every four to eight years, they've got a right wing, and then they switch it for a left wing and so forth. And then they do it slightly differently in every Western country.

Australia, Canada, whatever, all the Western European countries. And then people are deceived by that. They don't understand what's going on.

But yeah, obviously, that way they can create the sort of scissor effect, as you said, or the pincer technique, whatever you want to call that, like two stones and a millstone, or they grind the white race down into a powder, or left wing, right wing, and then they get them to fight against one another. You know, because with China becoming an economic power, it will automatically mean a lot for us. Just look at for these last 20 years with outsourcing of jobs, for instance, controlling the entire supply chain for China.

It has put us also in a very bad position. And these Wall Street individuals or these oligarch families, they're only keen on making, they go out with it openly. Well, China, it's history's time for China to become an economic power, to set the conditions and so on.

So I just don't understand either how these Nazbols can somehow cheer for Chinese power. I mean, I'm just very surprised of this. It looks like that the Russians are controlling the narrative in the nationalist circle, or somehow in America and in Europe.

And this is frightening, frightening. I mean, why support? I mean, it's kind of interesting how the, let's say, the foreign policy discourse, both within the right wing circles and left wing circles are intersecting in that sense, like by cheering on for Venezuela or Iran, you know, or North Korea or China. Like that will bring us something good.

I just don't see that either whatsoever. I mean, my main interest is that I'm looking for some kind of regional perspective on how the Europe should survive. That's my main concern at this moment.

I have an idea which is connected with, basically, it's not my original idea. The Poles get this idea of creating this belt around Russia. And basically, we on the Balkans must be on the southern flank, southern wing of this belt.

And there must be on the northern wing must be basically the Baltic states. So we must isolate the Russians. The problem, what I can see is that there was this animosity between the Poles and the Germans, which is mostly unfortunate.

And I also see some good signs from France, which kind of we forgot about the French that they had some kind of nationalism. At least their elite, these ex generals and

officers, they're showing some signs of awakening. I don't know how, but it's interesting what happened there.

That's why I'm trying to establish connection with these French nationalists that actually live in Bulgaria. They established some kind of colony here. Because I'm quoting one of the leaders.

He said that he's afraid for the future of his daughters being surrounded. He lived previously in Paris, being surrounded by so many non-whites. So yeah, I mean, this is my idea.

We must establish these national states surrounding Russia and somehow manage to establish independent logistic lines, like independent from the Russians, independent from the Turks and independent from the Americans. That's true. We shouldn't look at Washington or Moscow.

We should focus on, let's say, a full real integration of Europe, not based on this bullshit bureaucratic pedophile system in Brussels. Yeah. Now, between Brussels and Washington and Moscow, I will choose Berlin, honestly.

Yeah, the same. Yeah, I choose that too. But when I say Berlin, I'm from the national Germany, not from this thing that is created.

But how this will happen, I don't know. Maybe some of the Eastern Germans and the Southern Germans are a little bit more conservative, maybe because of the influence of the religion still, especially in South Germany. In Bavaria, yeah.

In Bavaria, yeah. But, and also the Eastern Germans are considerably more conservative and pro, how to say, nationalistic than the Western Germans. This was shown in several cases with these refugees.

They were not very welcomed in Eastern Germany. Exactly, that is true. The thing is that, I don't know, I don't know.

The problem is the resources. We have, the Europeans have the technology still. The problem is the resources.

Because most of the resources are coming from Middle East, from Russia and from Africa. But we can easily take, I mean, if the entire Europe, I mean, we could find the resources in the Central and Eastern Europe, no problem. And with the Western technology, we could easily isolate ourselves and survive without any kind of necessity from these other countries.

It's just a globalist scheme, I would say. Yeah, yeah, yeah. You're right.

You're right. We have the agriculture. We can provide for food.

We have the energy supplies. We have the clean water. I mean, in comparison, so yes.

Basically, basically, yeah. And also, I must say that as in that case, not only Europe, but also we must support the diasporic population, European diasporic population in Africa too. That's why I... Yeah, that's 100% true what you said.

To look into this, yeah, we should not leave that out. A good point. Very good point.

Because Europe, they'll be left on the mercies of the Africans there. And we already see how that went. Yeah, yeah, yeah.

This is the thing. So my suspicion is that if there was a nationalist, how to say, regime change in Europe, in the major countries, basically we need France and Germany to be turned nationalistic. This will be enough for the rest of Europe, I think.

Exactly. Maybe eventually Poland. This also could be said, but that type of nationalism is very civic nationalism or pro-kind of pan-Slavic.

They had their variant of pan-Slavic nationalism. And it's a little bit too Christian for my taste. Yeah, yeah, yeah, yeah.

This is also a thing. And you know more about the Poles. I have a very vague idea what is going on in Poland.

Maybe also Dungard could tell a little bit about Poland, because he also had some experience there. But my concern is basically that these inner rivalries between the European nations could end in a total disaster. Because nationalism had a bad rap, because we are always, when you have a nationalistic government, they're always looking at taking one from the neighbors and starting some war.

Now the problem is global. We are threatened by total destruction and annihilation. Our genes, our culture, our civilization, everything will be destroyed.

So basically the other variant that I see, and the Americans, at least the group that I'm part of, are talking about a total restart, like collapse of the civilization, of the white civilization, trying to establish a new type of civilization based on this Indo-European area, maybe for Aryan, they won't bother us with all of those, Aryan values that we forgot back in the time. So this is also a variant, but the problem is that you can... Yeah, if you're a flatline, look, it might flatline the entire world economy. I mean, if we would do that.

But I see where you're coming from. Some kind of a disintegration or partitioning of the country in different types of enclaves, so they can sustain some kind of a coexistence. I think, yes, maybe it will lead to that, depending on the internal strife in the US.

I have this idea that America, white America, this is totally hypothetical, of course, if

white nationalists, racially aware nationalists, took power in America, or at least in part of America, we can use the Americans, like this special group that we are not mentioning, use the Russians, like this global power that is spreading their interests. This is just hypothetical, but still the dominant force, to this moment at least, the dominant force in the world is the American Navy and the American Air Force. They are the dominant force.

I will quote again and again what I've read in the official Russian media. They are afraid of the American naval and air power, the Russians and the Chinese combined. They are developing weapons in that direction to negate that, but maybe the Americans still have advantage, maybe a decade advantage.

Yeah, I believe so too, depending on how the nuclear armament goes with the testing and so on. I don't think that the Russian and Chinese want to use their nuclear arsenal, really. I don't believe so either, but it's a deterrent at least.

The only people that I'm pretty sure that they want to use their nuclear arsenal in a very, very final solution, so to say, is Israel. It depends on the option. Yes, that could be.

So, Doom, are you there? Yes. So, what do you think about the whole situation with the racial tension in America and eventually America like a platform for establishing a white world, so to say? Well, you know, America is like... What phrase do we use here? So much potential. That's kind of like a doomed phrase that we use.

It's like a phrase of regret. It had so much potential. It wasn't actualized.

But as far as the racial problems of America, they're getting pretty shockingly bad. I mean, it's shockingly bad in terms of numbers or social statistics, but it's also kind of like it's created a psychological malaise that people suffer from. And it just really kind of makes them stupid and pathetic, in my opinion, like the way I look at them, the way I see them.

They just seem really subdued by this or driven crazy in some way. It's made them dysfunctional in some way. You know, the white people in America are just really, really depressed, really stupid, really lazy and cowardly.

Like they're really scared of their own fucking shadow. They cannot tell anyone off. They can't tell anyone what they need to hear.

They're scared to assert themselves. That's so sad that they've reached to that point. I mean, they have no serious opinions or no opinions that weren't given to them by somebody else.

And they're the most milquetoast opinions. Like basically in America, if you have any opinion that you at least partially came to the conclusion yourself, you at least partially

formed it yourself or got it from some non-mainstream source, then pretty much by default, you're some kind of neo-Nazi or white nationalist. Like that's about the only alternative to the mainstream fag culture.

So, you know, it's just kind of, everything is just really, it's just kind of bad in terms of America. I mean, the blacks are mouthy and arrogant. They're insanely insolent, like so insolent, you couldn't imagine that someone could get away with acting like that in their life.

You know, I mean, obviously in a natural setting, like in a natural context, something would be done to correct a person like that. They'd be shown that this is not about you. No, no, everything is not about you.

In fact, objectively speaking, almost nothing is about you. Unless you're causing trouble and making it about you, in which case you need to be punished. And basically all blacks in America need to be punished for something, but it's not happening because white people are a bunch of cowards.

So it's just the culmination of like decades and decades and really like centuries at this point. Yeah, indoctrination that has gone to way beyond. Yeah, I understand totally.

It's centuries of bullshit memes have ruined this country. So it's becoming a real fucking problem. Like I know you're probably tired of hearing this stuff and you don't like hearing me talk about it again, but it's really the truth.

Like this country is fucked up mentally. Like conservatives here in America, they're as bad as the goddamn liberals almost. Like they're pretty close.

They're worse in some ways because the way that they think is just ridiculous. It's ridiculous. There's no excuse for thinking and acting that way.

It's ridiculous. Like I can't believe that you would think at any point, like I don't know how the fuck you'd be so stupid to think that this kind of racial oppression, this kind of racial submission is warranted or justifiable at all. And it's like my dad said this recently.

He's like, I don't know how people are so fucked up that they can't realize at this point who the actual underdog is in this situation. Like Americans are really stupid and that they don't understand when somebody is actually the underdog who is legitimately being oppressed and legitimately being mistreated and legitimately being marginalized. They can't recognize that because instead their attention has been shifted over to this other group that they're told as being mistreated or has gone through some turbulent past.

When in reality, it was either a justifiable consequence of their own actions or it was just their justifiable station in life just based on who and what they are and how they

naturally act. How they still act now today, the way that they still are now, they're still this way. You know, so essentially Americans have no judgment.

Like Americans have no sense of justice. They can't understand how things should be. They need to be that way.

That's the way they are. It's not something that you can change. Your input doesn't make it different.

It does not change because of the way you think or feel about it. It's that way. That is it.

So Americans are just like insanely superstitious. They're not very religious anymore. They're not very religious, but they are superstitious.

They're superstitious. They believe in a lot of stupid ideas that have no basis in reality at all. You cannot look at anything in the real world and justify believing this at all.

At all. You can't. I understand.

And it's shocking. And I see this pattern too. I mean, definitely.

However, do you see any viable alternative that could change this? I mean, in the future, maybe, or somehow, some kind of prediction of what might actually, you know, revert this devastating trend that is ongoing? I mean, the good thing, I think, is that it could potentially snap at any moment. Like, I think that it's so flimsy. The narrative is so flimsy that it's essentially crumbling.

I think it could easily break. But the thing is, it's like, I mean, sure, it's a paper tiger, but you still need like a breeze to knock it over. And we don't have that really.

You know, I mean, I have some friends that were hanging out with Patriot Front and they went to Philadelphia and they had like 150 guys marching through the center of Philadelphia. And so they went carrying the flags and carrying the shields through Philadelphia and had their march and all that. And I don't think they really said anything too controversial, really.

But there were some howling primitives and, you know, some people went out and were screaming at them and started assaulting them. But they still made their way all across the route that they had planned. They made their way through.

And then they got in their trucks and took off. And I guess the cops stopped them and the cops were harassing them, but they didn't find any weapons on them and they didn't find anything that they could legally charge them with, really. So then the cops let them go.

I don't think, according to my friend, no one actually got caught on anything. Like

nobody went to jail. So they went and did that.

And the media outlets immediately tried to take control of it and say, well, they were outnumbered and chased out of Philadelphia and there was a counter-protest that was way bigger and more successful. But they weren't really, though. And then after a couple days, they dropped it.

Like after two or three days, they just did not mention it at all. Just disappeared it. Which is what they typically do with Patriot Front stuff.

They just pretend it's not happening. But Patriot Front is about the only respectable group that does anything that makes them visible in the street. Any kind of activity, yeah.

So since Charlottesville, they've just shut down the visibility of anything that young white men are doing. Exactly. It was a huge crackdown after Charlottesville.

Like you said, it was a huge crackdown. When FBI is involved and everything. Under this constant, under this scope, yeah.

Yeah. So the point is, it's like you cannot make a scene and you cannot spread a message to change people's minds. And also it's futile to try and change the minds of... Like I can't understand the idea of having... I mean, we just had an election that was probably the most fraudulent election in the history of this country.

I mean, that's not to say that other elections were not fraudulent. But this one was the most, like the most obviously fake election that we probably had in the country. And the most ridiculous shenanigans involved with the election in probably the history of this country.

Okay. So the whole, the entire line of thinking that you change things by elections is as discredited as it can be in this country. Like I would think it can't be any stupider at this point to think that democratic, that democratic change is either feasible or desirable because Trump demonstrated this perfectly.

I was just reading an article about Trump. I mean, it was written by... There's some new book coming out written by some guy called Wolf. He's a special person called Wolf with two Fs.

And he's writing this book about Trump, which is obviously just a slew of bullshit. It's a book claiming that actually the Democrats legitimately won the election. That's like the thrust of the book.

So he has a bunch of completely unsubstantiated rumors about Trump and things he supposedly said and supposedly did, but there's no video or audio evidence. They've



been doing this for years, claiming that Trump said this, claiming that Trump said that. No video, no audio, nothing.

But they claim that Trump was saying something about Hitler in this book. They put it in the book. They also put it in the book that he was furious and throwing a fit at the attorney generals.

He was trying to get judges across the country to investigate the election, and they all refused. They completely ignored his request. They refused to investigate it, including A.G. Barr.

Barr refused to investigate it at all. He just publicly stated, oh, we don't have any evidence of significant election fraud that would have possibly affected the election, and then he resigned two weeks later. So he apparently ordered them to do their job, and they refused to do their job.

So that right there should tell you, like, Trump, honestly, in my opinion, Trump was not even, like, he's not even a good guy. He's not even a person that we would want in power. Like, he's not a person who has a realistic and positive way forward for this country and for the people of this country, which is obviously white people.

You know, he's just too, he's too soft. He was too soft, and maybe the reason why he was too soft is because even if you have a guy giving the right orders, the orders will not be obeyed because these people are just, these people are cowards or they're bought and paid for or they're getting money from special interest groups. So they're too cowardly or they're on the enemy team is the thing.

They're on the enemy side, okay? Like, we've had a hundred, we've had a hundred fucking years of subversion in this country. Look, they have already got the people in the positions that they want them in to make sure that nothing ever happens, that we never get to change anything, that we never have a government that reflects the actual culture or the actual racial, the actual racial stock in the country. You're thinking that, exactly, exactly.

So what I'm saying is like, I mean, we're just kind of in a standstill, you know, like individual actions, no matter how extreme or no matter how shocking, they're not enough to do anything. As an individual, you can't really do it. And then on top of that, to rile up the non-whites by getting them to just act up.

Well, they are. Yeah, but doing it even more, just all at once, all over the country or something like that, just, you know, do some sensationalistic activity and then they can go and cause more crazy mayhem. I mean, that's probably what's going to happen after the Patriot Front rally at Philadelphia.

I mean, it could easily have happened there. I mean, probably Philadelphia. I mean, it

would be hard to tell in cities like Philadelphia whether or not the normal crime rate was elevated because it's already insanely high.

But just over the 4th of July weekend, we had like 150 people get shot and killed in this country, you know, like 150 gang-related shootings. And it's like, and it's all blacks doing it. That's the thing.

We do have, nowadays in America, we do have a lot of gun violence and we do have a lot of crime. It's all the blacks doing it. Like, that's just the way it is.

Baltimore and so on, yeah. Yeah, that's just the way it is, you know. And what you said, what Sigurd said earlier about the non-whites being armed and given weaponry to go and cause chaos.

I mean, that's the way it is in America. It's already that way. There was a video of a shooting in Philadelphia where there's these two Africans that walk up across the street corner.

They see two other Africans and they start shooting at them. And you can clearly tell from the audio, you can tell that the bullets, the amount of bullets they're shooting, that these are clearly fully automatic weapons they're using. So they're using totally illegal weapons and obviously they should not legally be allowed to have the weapons, but they're just spraying hundreds of bullets in a matter of a few seconds.

So it's obviously a fully automatic weapon that they've got. I think they're doing that so that they can justify gun grabbing from the legal white owners. Exactly.

Well, whatever, I mean, sure. Yeah, that's where it will obviously go. But the point is the Africans will still have fully automatic weapons and they will still be using them.

That's the reality of this country. Gentlemen, I don't mean to cut you off, but I must go now. It was really a pleasure to be on this podcast.

And I hope that you guys will check my channel, you know, and we can do more of these shows. I definitely want to do more shows with you. Thank you.

Thank you, Rudolf. Thank you. And I can continue with Patrick.

How are you, Patrick? Goodbye, Rudolf. I'll be happy to make another podcast when you're free. Whenever you want, guys.

Just, you know, keep in touch and we will do that again. This was highly, highly interesting. Another question.

Another question. England or Italy? I hope that Italy takes it and that they will break the back of LGBTQ Britain now. No one likes the Brits.

No one. British cocks. Yeah.

Okay. Okay. So, Patrick? He must be still doing the preparations.

I don't know. Must be getting some drinks in hand for this. So I guess you should cut it then if you're going to do another show after that.

Maybe. Maybe I'm free. So we can make another show.

It will be.



**"TRUTH BY THE NUMBERS"**



## **API: Numerology [with a masonic crypto-jew agent]**

Welcome to the show, Aryan Practical Idealism. I have a guest who is an expert in numerology and in myriad other subjects related to this conspiracy, and we're going to discuss whatever topics he deems most significant on the show in hopes that people can learn something that they can use to oppose what is being done to us as a group on earth. So please introduce yourself and let us know what your website is and what you have to offer us.

Okay. Well, I've had a website going, initially it was pure video, and then I realized in order to get in the proper search engine that I needed to have a blog to go with it. Also, after three accounts being terminated, for no bullshit reasons, it was very frustrating, so I basically started a blog and tried to, one of my great subscribers suggested I set up a key.

You know, it was a really good idea and I did that and lost contact. I have no idea what happened to many of my best subscribers, they were good researchers, they were helping me, giving me information, and one of them was Occult Science 101, and I have no idea what happened to him. Somebody set up a website that claims to be him, but I've proven that it's not him, it's some impersonator.

But getting back, one of the most important things going on right now is people are being targeted to speak out. And, you know, they're being targeted with this punitive psychiatry just like in the Soviet Union, just like in their Soviet Union gig of what they're doing today. It's identical what's happening today as to what happened in the Soviet Union.

And I've got all this is well documented on my website, especially the stuff about communism. Like they had... What's your website's name? It's not the blog, is it? Is that your website? Yeah, it is. Yeah, I'm still on that blog.

I should have a separate website because I never know when it's going to be changed or when an image is going to suddenly disappear. I've been backing it up like crazy these days, so at least I have evidence, although I don't know what good it's going to do because our judges here are totally corrupt. Although I am on the verge of kicking off some lawsuits, actually.

But getting back to this targeting... I'll just reference your blog just so people understand what it is. So it's xxxxxxxxxxxxxx and there's no apostrophes or anything. Right.

And an easy way to get there is tinyurl.com forward slash dragonspawguide. That'll take you to the main menu that I had to set up to kind of... I had so many webpages, it really... That particular style of webpage that I chose, AppBlogger, which actually was

very useful, needed a higher level way or a better way of organizing it and some of it was my own fault because it's not very well organized because I was releasing this stuff as I was discovering it. So... Yeah, it's hard to wade through all the issues because they're so pervasive and they... basically pervade the whole of society in every function.

Economic, political, medical, media... Law enforcement. Yeah, everything this whole society consists of. So it's the system in a nutshell, as a whole.

Yes. But also being targeted, heavily targeted. So that causes neuro damage, essentially.

What they do is they poison you with your own endocrine system, with adrenal overload constantly. You know, we got... I was attacked by cops. Well, after the fire, I was in a hotel for a year and I literally... Somebody burnt your house down? We didn't get that.

I didn't burn it down, but a masonic witch set my house on fire, yes. Stopped me at the dog park and then seven days after doing things that I fully recognized, she admitted that she was a witch, too. I mean, because I've been around Jews my entire life, even since high school, I had a Jewish girlfriend and so I know them very well and I still love her, by the way, she's a great lady.

I mean, she's Jewish and, you know, they're kind of wrapped tight. She's that way. She's fucking drop-dead gorgeous.

A lot of them are really, really good looking and they have their own little idiosyncrasies, but I still... I had contact until her husband was getting a little bit uncomfortable and she asked me, you know, she told me about that and so I didn't want to cause any problems for her, even though I think he's a fucking asshole. He actually dumped her and then she went back to him. He dumped her when she was in the middle of a medical emergency and having to take drugs that made her, you know, a little bit hard to be around and so he dumped her and then when she was done, he took her back and I can't believe she took him back, but anyway, getting off track here.

The most important thing I think at this point is, is targeting, you know, and what's really going on at the spiritual level is people are being tested and there really is. I know this is going to be very hard for some of you that have discovered about the Masonic goddess worship, but there really is a goddess and the little fly in the ointment is she's dualistic, so she's also the devil, and I don't think that some of them know, the very highest level know, but I don't think all of them know that, so we're about to flip to her positive side and that's the dragon side of the model and I do have a webpage on, it's actually a video as well on my YouTube channel that basically, I don't know if you've seen the Ouroboros with the dragon on top and the serpent down below? No, I didn't really get too much of a chance to explore your website adequately because I've been so occupied with all these activities of mine, but just recently I discovered much more information about this mother goddess aspect of the conspiracy and I think that's something that people need

to explore much more. Absolutely.

Madonna has, and I'm conservative, so I've never been a Madonna fan, and so I didn't see this for two years, but her Eurovision entry is basically biblical. You've got her walking down, and I'm not going to go over the numbers because that'll just confuse most people and it'll be meaningless, but you know about the sword of creation, of course, that's God, and you see her walking down the stairs throwing her right hip out with a sword on it. God is coming and she's bringing a big sword and it is a she.

I mean, I don't think it's only a she, but that's the only one that I was kind of introduced to. So that's like Mother Kali in the Vedic tradition. It wasn't Vedic, it was afterwards that that was introduced, wasn't it? I think it probably, well, first of all, you have the Brahmanics, the Brahmins, right? Yeah.

Then you have the Abrahamic. Yeah, that makes sense. And if you've studied those two religions like I have, I've studied a lot of, I'm a comparative religionist, so I've compared most religions, including Mormonism, you know, most Christian religions, and Buddhism, and Vedic.

And they call her, first of all, it's supposed to be metaphorical. It's not their gods versus our gods, it's their symbols for gods versus our symbols for gods. We call Kali El Shaddai, she's in the Bible, in the Hebrew version of the Bible, Shad means breast, and she's real, but she's dualistic, and she's here for a reason.

On this side of the model, you know, there are population issues that pop up in areas, not necessarily at the world level, but in the regional level. And so this is how they deal with it, and it really is not optional on the reptilian side of the model, or the hell side. We're living in hell right now, believe it or not.

Do you think that the, when you said reptilian, do you think that the Jews are somehow bound up with reptilian aliens, like some people claim? Not aliens. They're not aliens, they're a part of God's model, but you can't see them, they're the hidden hands. Okay, so are they trans-dimensionals? Yes.

That seems, that makes a lot of sense. There's a lot of iconography throughout history about trans-dimensional reptilians. Well, but they're not, when you say reptilians, we're not talking about, reptilian doesn't mean some dragon-looking creature.

Reptilian just means, like your left brain, it's very selfish, you know, the reptilian left male brain, sort of self-centered, more focused on protection. And then you have the right brain, the feminine side that we all have as well, that is more caring and loving and image-oriented. There's a lot of noise going on on your side there.

Okay. Suddenly noise picked up? Yeah. Hmm.

I don't know what that, let's see, maybe it picked up. You're saying that these entities aren't real entities, or are they? They're real, they're not material, they're energy. Yeah, that makes sense, it seems to me like the notion that reptilians are like an alien is a little bit fanciful and cartoonish.

It is, and it's for that reason. I guess you're familiar with the concept of mud shadows of Carlos Castaneda, right? Yes. So that's what they are then? Yes.

His work is directly spot-on to what I'm saying. Okay. Something to read more about.

What would you recommend reading of his? I guess it's sort of like a series of books, isn't it? You know, I can't remember the name of his main book, but that main story where he deals with that Indian guy and basically is taught. I don't think, I didn't really study him in depth, only superficially, but I did get that one book that he wrote where, and it's even in audio format, where the Indian basically introduces him to the hidden hands and he's vampiric. They're not really unilaterally vampiric.

One of the things that they do, see, whenever we're in pain or suffering of any type, and also in sexual orgasm, we give off energy. You can feel it. In sex, you can feel it going out of you if you pay attention.

So it's not even in question that it's there and you can actually feel it going out of you, but those creatures feed on that. And that's their only source of food. It's energy food.

They're energetic beings. So they're part of God's model. They're not aliens.

I mean, that's the biggest bunch of crap I've ever heard in my life. Actually, on my UFO page, I basically prove how the Washington Flap incident was basically them. They're flying in the same formation of those three numbers that are most important, the 19, 13, and 14.

And anybody that searches that, let's see, I'll give you the links for that. Like David Lane's 1488. Yeah, those two numbers, by the way, 88, those are both Kabbalah numbers.

So it's really hysterical to see these Nazis running around wearing Jewish numbers. I heard that it was the number of the Christ or something like that, that that was what 88 meant. Well, if you look at my key at the very bottom, I've basically blown out or deconstructed the pie basis of Judaism.

And you'll notice when you light up all the candles, you got an 88. Lighting up the candle, fire is another meaning for this energy. So in Menorah, you have the middle lighter candle, which is the phallic candle.

And you got three other candles on each side. And what that means is it's pie. You have



3 plus the lighter candle on one side, 3 plus 1, 4 on both sides is pie.

31 or 13 is pie because it adds up to 4. Right? 3, 1, 4. So that's not even in question. And you'll see that number everywhere. That's probably one of the most prevalent numbers, even in hell, because H is pie over pie.

Right? One of the things that was very important to me, and it actually made it fun, is getting in the Bible, it's Genesis 11, 9, if memory serves, where they confounded the languages. Yeah, that's Babel. Pardon? Something to do with the Tower of Babel.

Yeah, actually. And it's very, very close to that same verse. And what they did was they did it with interlingual phonetics.

And once that discovery was made, and we call them puns, right? Yeah. Like, for example, senior eaters. They actually use Jewish women, and this is their pun, not mine, and they call them senior eaters.

Get it? Senior eaters? They eat seniors? Yeah. And I'm not talking sexual, I'm talking about, they work their ways into, I've got a really important webpage on Jewish, or excuse me, on famous rock stars like Jimi Hendrix. Yeah, ritual.

And many others that basically had Jews swarming them early in their career, and they end up with them, and then they end up dead, like the guy from, also from Nirvana. Yeah, Kurt Cobain, those were all ritual murders, and they all occurred at the age of 27 years old, usually. Yeah, I know, it's quite common.

But there's a better way of proving that, and it's on my site on that 19, 13, and 14. There's tons of evidence, and there's thousands that I've done, maybe not thousands, probably 1,500 that I've done that I've not even published. Those numbers are so prevalent that it's not even in question in the evidence, the boatloads of evidence on that blog of all these different examples, whether they were black, white, whatever.

But then I found a completely corroborating piece, they put all this stuff in sci-fi, I happen to be a sci-fi fan, and so I stumbled onto it, and they also used the time markers to kind of add additional data, or say, look at this spot here. If you're ever watching the X-Files, an X is a Tav, with another, and the plus sign is also a Tav, and any time you see that, it should get your attention, because that's like rabbit has a T at the end, it's basically a rabbi with a Tav on the end. And that was one of the biggest discoveries that I got in huge trouble.

I'm not cult, so I'm not under any blood agreement to keep my mouth shut, because they're not teaching me this stuff. I'm getting it spiritually, and I'm getting it just from good old-fashioned analysis, and also other people like Dennis Fetschow, he's a Jew, he's a crypto-Jew, he doesn't like to admit he's a Jew. Yeah, he looks Jewish.

He is, and he's got some good work, he's done some really good work, but he tries to lead you onto this other set of tables. The main tables he uses are Chaldean and Pythagorean, and they're intertwined together, as you can see in the vowels, if you ever download that calculator and do any work with it, you'll notice the vowels are always in sync. So you have a calculator on the website that people can use to do numerological analysis on people's names and dates and names of places and so forth? Yeah, absolutely, it's not my calculator, it's just the one that I, if you just Google search the title at the top of that calculator, you can find it yourself.

I do have the older version on my Dragon's Paw, I can't remember now what the tiny URL is, but I do have the older version, but it's better just to get it straight from let's see, what is it called, tuneer.com by John Costura, tuneer.com, and you can find the advanced calculator is definitely the one to use, he came up with some great updates to the original calculator. It allowed me to actually find a greater vocabulary that has the county, if you just use the legal names, the same numbers come up every single time, the name, the date, and not only the name of the person that was killed, but also often the name of the perp, especially if the perp killed himself as part of it. And they often do, or the police take them out.

But, yeah, there's definitely something to this, and whether people, a lot of people don't believe in this, that numbers can have power, but the reason they do have power, they're wrong, number one, and I used to be one of them, the reason that the numbers have power is because this is the language of those creatures, they don't speak, they work on vibration, so when you vibrate these numbers, which is basically like saying them, four is vibrating the number four, four textually, just based on the date, for example, vibrates whatever that date is, and if you study Chaldean magic, there's several really good books on archive.org that are old books, numbers are the most purest form of magic. And what is magic? Is it some evil tool? You know, magic is like a gun, it can be used for good or bad. I didn't used to believe this, but I've sort of evolved to think that there are good witches and bad witches.

So like the Wizard of Oz, there's Glenda, that's true, that's a good example. That movie is very important, by the way. Yeah, it's a very occult movie by the Jewish occultist Frank Baum.

Yeah, so they're here for a reason, and a Templar, I had a Jewish Templar friend, it was his words, he's the one that called me his friend, because we started talking, and he was very knowledgeable, of course, being a Templar, and a Jewish Templar at that, and he sort of recognized that I had some knowledge too, especially the knowledge of El Shaddai. She's dualistic, and so she's here to test us, and the devils, quote unquote, are here to test us, to find out, are we really what we say we are, or are we just selfish eaters? And that's biblical, by the way, Judges 14, 14, from the eaters, something to eat, from the strong, something sweet. And that same meme is in Eastern philosophy, where

you have the great serpent, serpent means spirit, so serpent also means God, spirit is like the great, I mean, God is the greatest spirit, right? Do you believe in God? I would say that there's, it's difficult to say, there's a conscious entity that creates things through itself, I would say that there may very well be a sort of demiurgic being, whether that's something good or not is a question.

Right, well, Buddha said once, there could be no benevolent God, because there's so much suffering in the world, so how could there be? Why would a benevolent God allow the suffering? Well, a Templar told me, I've been reporting, I was Mr. Mom, I have two daughters, and I stayed home with them, and I loved every minute of it, I was really lucky to have that opportunity, and so I'm very maternalistic, as well as paternalistic, and so when I found out about this shit happening with kids, it kind of really set me off, especially since they basically mind-fucked both my daughters and probably my ex-wife, and I'm not just talking about soft mind-control, like with terrorism, that's a form of mind-control, and they did use that on the entire family, but I'm talking about dilated-pupil type, MK-Ultra style, not necessarily the military, MK-Ultra is weaponized Kabbalah mind-control, it's a form of magic, I don't know if you've come across that on the website yet, but it is, and there's no doubt that MK-Ultra... I've listened to his presentations, but it doesn't go into too much in the way of numerology. True, I don't know that MK-Ultra, well, it actually does go into numerology, because I found the Bonacci case, remember that one? No. Well, the Bonacci deposition, it was like a 3 or 4 hour deposition by an MK-Ultra victim, named Bonacci, B-O-N-A-C-C-I, and it's a pretty famous case, and he had some numbers, when he was in the middle of the interview, he could not answer certain questions, because he was under mind-control, and then, I can't remember the attorney, famous attorney that ended up probably getting killed as well, he had a car accident, after exposing a lot of stuff, and he was pretty famous, and unfortunately I can't remember his name at this point, but in any case, in this interview, he was the attorney that was suing his people, and he had been given a call, probably from somebody in the military, that happened to know these numbers that could be told to him, that would undo the locks on his mind, those numbers, every single one of those numbers, sort of compartmentalized mind-control, so that his personality, I just lost you, his personality has been split from the main core, that's how they do it, according to Fritz Springmeier in his book, How the Illuminati Created a Total Undetectable Mind-Controlled Slave, they tried to, but it is detectable, that's the thing they failed on, was making it undetectable, dilated pupils is a real big red flag, so they couldn't get rid of that, because anytime a spirit comes into you, or comes forward in your mind, they can sit in the background listening, and then be triggered by a number, or a sound, or a series of words, that can trigger them to roll forward, and suddenly you get rolled back in your own mind, when that happens, your pupils dilate, and they have not been able to fix that, so it's pretty obvious once you know that, and now that I've planted that seed, you'll start noticing a lot of actors and actresses, with major dilated pupils, they're mind-controlled.

Also there's another example of people, who have bags under their eyes, I've heard that that's related to ritual sodomy. Well it could be, getting ritually vampirized, it does age you terribly, you see these ladies, when they're beautiful, and blonde, and young, they only have dilated pupils, and you see them 20 years later, and they look like they're 40 years older. So they're vampirized by the entities, or by the physical cult itself? No, they're vampirized, the physical cult only gets high off the adrenalized blood, so they do get a high from that, and I think that is part of it, but that's not the main part of it, it's feeding those entities.

Yeah, and those entities confer power on them, or do you think that they're controlled by those entities? The latter. I think they're as enslaved by those entities, as we are to them. Yeah, my speculation was that Jews were bound up, genetically, with these entities, or that their DNA enables them to be bound up with them, that there's a sympathetic resonance.

It's more than that. Most people have doors that will stop these entities from coming into you, or I should say locks and doors. Some people don't have that, or their door is off the hook, or their lock is unlocked, whatever metaphor you want to use.

Jews and Greeks and Italians and North Africans have something called the DNST3 gene, and variations thereof, and it's been directly implicated in schizophrenia, which has been well-evidenced to be those entities, not you. If you're one of the people who suffer, those voices telling you to run in front of a car, you're such an asshole, you're such a loser, they're making you suffer so they can feed off of you. And if they can get you to run in front of a car, then they get a major bonanza of food, because of course your whole soul is available for them to feed off of, not your spirit.

Your spirit is separate, and your spirit never dies, but your soul, they can get a part of it, depending on your karma. Yeah, it depends on how integrated your soul is, whether you've lived a harmonious life, and a spiritually oriented life, then you become stronger in your soul, maybe. Yeah, or your soul remains yours.

You don't know about Serpent's Mound, Ohio? Yeah, I think that's outside of St. Louis, isn't it? Or no, that would be Missouri. I have heard there are some structures around both of those locations, St. Louis and in Ohio, that are related to ancient Aryan sites, or something of that sort. Well, you know that Aryan means lord, right? I'm pretty sure it means noble in Sanskrit.

Yeah, noble or lord, but it doesn't mean wife. That's my point. And that's no big point, but it's just a fact, that you already seem to know that.

And I do think some of the noble or Aryans were Occidentals, but I also think, and this is speculation, I really have no way of knowing this for sure, but I do think the three major races are going to be repopulated on this planet. There's going to be a new root race. So

that's a theosophical view? Say again? That's a theosophical view you take? I don't know if it's theosophy, I've never really studied much theosophy, but it's basically Armageddon at the end of the reptilians and moving into the dragons, where we'll be working with these demigods, I think they are, some of us will be flying, literally flying, and a Jewish friend told me this a long time ago, and I laughed it off.

I started smoking after this fire, and drinking, and doing all kinds of shit that I never did. I'm a bit of a nicotine addict at this point. Yeah, that'll secrete a lot of adrenal hormones too, if you smoke cigarettes, because the nicotine apparently causes adrenal hormone secretion.

Are you certain? Yeah, so those entities will probably feed off that. Maybe they're trying to impel you through addiction. It seems like that was the case with myself too, because I became more or less addicted to caffeine, through green tea and so forth.

Yeah, I do think there is a relationship between these spiritual entities and addiction. I've seen enough evidence to make me feel that's the case. One of the reasons they're coming into us is because they can't feel until they're in us.

They can't experience food, taste, touch, sex. They can't experience that without a body to go with it. So they come into us to do that.

That's one of the things that they really like doing. Feeling can be really good. Food can be phenomenal.

So they sort of avatar the body. I don't understand what you mean. Well, to avatar means to manipulate it or to control it.

You know what an avatar is? When some being basically possesses something and uses the physical body of another as a puppet. I don't know if that's... I never associate that with an avatar. I associate that with a blimey.

Have you ever seen The Hitchhiker's Guide to the Galaxy? Nope, but I've heard of it. That's a good movie to watch. If you look at my must-see videos that was before I set up a blog.

So most of the data is in the video. And then any additions are on the corresponding webpage. And you'll find that on the Dragon's Paw Guide.

Tiny URL. There's the must-see. I had an initial vocabulary that was very consistent in producing those three numbers, 19, 13, and 14.

And the 19, of course, is 10. So every one of their rituals says 10. Get it? Say 10? Right.

Those are the Satanists, because their rituals always say 10. And then when I moved... I should say discovered. I switched to this advanced calculator so I could put more

elements in there.

I discovered when I put in the county names, the state names, and the United States, another pattern developed. It moved slightly, but it was still the 10, 13, and 14. But it was now a 3, 2. It was now a 5, 5, 10.

And it's a little bit complicated. And I don't want to get into that, because it will gloss people's eyes over. If they want to get into that level, they really have to be willing to work, study the key, at least to plant the seeds.

And if you start looking going forward, you'll start seeing that it's totally in sync. But one of the most important things is that people don't get caught up in... Well, the most important thing, really, is to realize that this war is going to end well for us, not for them. We win this battle.

That part of the teachings that we've all had in Christianity are true. So, in other words, you're basing your conclusions only on the prophecies of the Bible, but not in additional... In 2008, on my birthday, no less, I had an amazing spiritual experience, for lack of a better word. And what was really funny, I didn't know this at the time, but a couple of months later, I was looking at something, astronomy, and there happened to be a full eclipse on my birthday.

On that same day, I'm going from darkness to light. There was a full eclipse of the moon on that same day. It was kind of a funny coincidence.

But anyway, I got a lot of information there about Armageddon. I had vision. I've never had vision since or before, but I had a vision, and one of them, you can actually see a pretty good rendition of it by Imagine Dragons, of all people.

A great band here. Mormon, the guy that started that is Mormon, but he's not a traditional Mormon. He's sort of a heterodox Mormon.

He's sort of been stirring things up in the Mormon group. And they even have information that other people don't have. They know about the white Indians.

They really were white Indians. I've actually seen a cartoon on YouTube called Band Mormon Cartoon that is a cartoon of that from the Mormons themselves. Well, they happen to be right on that.

I don't know what evidence they have. They must have some evidence, I imagine. I have a book that is available on the55club.net which extensively proves through actual very particular research based upon geometrical structures and archaeological evidence and so forth that whites were in both North and South America thousands of years ago and that we were killed off by the Redskins here.

Yeah, by our neighbors of color. That's exactly right. Because we were too peaceful.

Too many of our subgroups were totally Buddhist-like. They refused to kill even when they were being attacked. And we often were instructing them to try to assist them just like now.

Yeah, that's where they got their religion. And the Mayans know about this and the Maoris know about this. In their oral traditions, they teach about the white people that gave them their religion.

And the Mayans say they're coming back. That's the whole myth of the white chief that's going to be returning. Or I can't remember what his name is now.

Quetzalcoatl, which means white gods, apparently. According to this other esoteric Hitlerist which you might have heard of called Miguel Serrano. No, I haven't.

He was a Chilean diplomat who wrote the book Adolf Hitler, Ultimate Avatar. Really? Yeah, it's very interesting. I'll send it to you.

Yeah, that does sound interesting. Although I've proven that Hitler, at a minimum, was a double agent. We now have available the entire Soviet tank factory record.

Their tanks could not go 300 kilometers without a breakdown. And that's why they had Hitler roll all the way up to fucking near Moscow. I think it was 100 kilometers from Moscow and then stop.

And then go in and cut the heart out of communist bowel movement and be done with it. He could have, he didn't. That's only one example.

But that's why they had to have him roll all the way up to fucking Moscow because they couldn't get their tanks to Germany if they wanted to. They'd never make it. Have you heard of the book I think it's called Ghost Land by this younger guy called Carl Jung who claimed that the Second World War was just a psyop and that it didn't actually occur it was only mainly theater? A lot of aspects, that's true.

Like the great tank battles, for example, was theater. But a lot of it was really you know, there were a lot of people killed. I mean, I wouldn't really say it was entirely theater.

Yeah, I would say it's probably a ritual sacrifice just like the First World War when they had people run into machine gun fire in a war of attrition for a gulshan country. But what god are they fighting for there? It's a question. Well, I know.

I've had a very hard time within five years and I still don't think my head is totally wrapped around it but they really are here for a reason. Like Germany, for example, was bursting at the seams with people. Good people.

They're Cherusans, by the way. Not many people know that. I want to mention that right now.

The Germans are Cherusans. And if you've ever studied the story of Arminius destroying five Roman legions by these people that were basically living in huts. But they were very ferocious and the Romans went into the forest and they got their butts kicked and they left them alone.

Well, those are Cherusans. Arminius and his tribe, there was more than one there were probably 10 or 12, all fighting amongst each other but they came together over this Roman stuff and they're Cherusans. Cherusans are direct bloodline descendants to Etruscans.

Etruscans are the first original enemy of this cult. They exposed them. And they fell.

They used to populate the whole Italian peninsula. I had heard that the Etruscans were interbred with Jews at some point and that Jews came in there and sort of destroyed their culture from within. Yes.

Jews are African, in case you haven't figured this out. Jews are more African, they're whitened Africans. And yes, they took the beautiful Etruscan Etruscans are fucking gorgeous, just like the Cherusans in Poland.

They have blonde hair, blue eyes. Who can argue that our women are easily the most beautiful on the planet? They come in all colors, too. They're the women of color.

They come in brown hair, blonde hair, sandy blonde hair, blue eyes, green eyes, brown eyes, beige eyes. Truly, they are the women of color, actually. If you think about it.

But anyway, my point is, they're very beautiful. And so what happened was, the Phoenicians, this was before they were Jews, Phoenicians were phenomenal navalists, right? They had the boats, they had cookie cutter boats that they could crank out hundreds of them in short order. And so what they did was, they allied with Africans as boots on the ground, boots in the boats, and they went around overthrowing the various occidental religions that had to go for these other five religions that rolled out in their place.

We know them as Christianity, Hinduism, Buddhism, Islam, and Judaism. You know, the five major religions. Yeah, I've heard that those religions were largely created by Jews.

Yes. I'm surprised. I'd like to know where you heard that, because I haven't heard of anybody else saying that except me.

I think it might have been through Julius Evola. He's like a Sicilian baron who was, I don't know, sort of like a shadowy philosopher of the Italian fascist period. He continued



onwards until I think he died in 1970-something.

But yeah, he's a very scholarly esotericist, very thorough stuff. I definitely recommend that you read some of his works. I will definitely check into that.

So what else is important? You know, many people are being tested. Essentially, you've got to man up, essentially, or woman up, whatever you are. I've seen a lot of women out there with guns ablazing.

Frankly, I think I've seen more white women than I have white men really putting it out there. It's kind of disturbing. People can't afford to be divided amongst one another in that sexist type of fashion.

Where do you think that came from? Probably the Jews and their Abrahamic religions. Well, it wasn't just the religion. Remember, most Jews are atheists, and they don't even believe in that.

But they still call themselves Jews. And it was the Rockefellers, who were basically Rothschilds, who changed their name. I heard their name was Rosenfelder.

They are from the Rothschild family. That is pretty well documented. I don't know what the original name was, and I can't remember the guy.

He's also now dead. A very good researcher that I discovered. He was probably 10 years ahead of me, or maybe 20.

And of course, he had health problems. He didn't make it to a very old age, like so many of us don't. But, you know, numerology, all it does is entrain those creatures who have the power.

So that's why it works, at all. But what happened was, Chaldean is the original pre-flip-flop. Everything got inverted.

And goddess went away. Maybe she converted to her devil side. I'm pretty sure, I've seen really good evidence, that Sekhmet is the Egyptian character for El Shaddai.

And in India, it's Khalid. And they call her a demon. Sekhmet is a dualistic Bible.

Sekhmet is a bull that has two aspects. And she's the Bible. And I can almost guarantee you, that's where the Bible came from.

That term. So that's kind of the hard part to wrap your head around, that all this evil stuff. And a Templar told me that a long time ago, sort of planted that seed.

And I don't know what's going on. And I suspect that there are lower order creatures maybe that come from animal spirits that try to elevate themselves to the human level

by coming here knowing full well that they're going to be sodomized and killed. But they also know that their spirit survives.

So they're not really that worried about it. And they want to elevate themselves. And I suspect that's what's going on.

And why it's not really evil. Yeah, I think Julius Evola spoke about some type of infra-human forces in his work. Say that again, what kind of forces? Infra.

And what does that word mean again? That means below the human. So that must be some type of animal or not even animal form that, as you're saying, tries to bind itself to humans so it can have those human experiences. Well, those are the negative entities.

I'm not even sure they were ever human or animal spirits. I think there's a separate type of spirit that has no soul that has to be here and has no empathy because its job is killing. So you can't be empathetic and kill it at the same time.

So I believe there's a separate type of entity that was created for that specific purpose. And they're about to go away. They're about to be shoved onto ice for a thousand years, just like the Bible says.

And it's not exactly a thousand years, but if you notice the numbers 1, 0, 0, 0 is also pi symbolically. 3 zeros plus 1, 1, that's pi. So it makes sense that we would have a thousand years of peace.

And this is when the Gentiles take over. They call them Gentiles, but it's really Gentiles. See, that's our quote-unquote problem is we're too gentle and that doesn't generate food for them.

Okay, so a question I have about your understanding of Christianity. I've studied a lot of Christian identity which I guess you're somewhat aware of. I'm aware of that movement.

Yeah, so I studied a fair amount of that. From your perspective, obviously the Bible and the Hebrew language and so forth, are you contending that that's not Jewish or something? Well, one thing that I've learned and unfortunately I can't link up to this, I just read it and it was a very convincing argument that Hebrew came from Greek, not what we were told, which is the exact opposite, that Greek came from Hebrew. So what happened was, during the fall when they created this entity called Jew, look at my unicorn page on unicorns, the unicorn tapestry, where the Havaru is what they originally were.

There were two main tribes, the Sheridan, which were the Italians, and the Shardana, which were the Italians. And this happened before Italy was Italy. It happened right even before when the Romans took over.

And that was when basically they came in there and turned a white Italy into mostly brown except for far north. And that's why Italians and Greeks are brownish for the most part, not entirely. There are white Italians and there are white Greeks.

But they're far away from the coast, which is where the Phoenicians rode around with their African boots on the ground, taking over everything. And they created them from Africans and Etruscans and other white women that were all over the world. As they overthrew them, they killed the men and took the women and children.

They still do this to this day. They did this during the Russian Revolution. I have direct testimony on the Ottomans or the Young Turks quote-unquote revolution.

They did this there. That was part of it. And yeah, I have very good testimony from a person that was there.

She's now like 103 or something, still alive. It was my grandmother's tattoo. That's the name of the full video that I found that on.

And her testimony lines up exactly with what happened in the Russian Revolution and the French Revolution and the Armenian Genocide known as the Young Turks Revolution. They're not revolutions, they're all coups. Masonic coups.

They trick the men into disarming and then kill them and then steal all the women and children and cherry-pick the beautiful ones to breed with. So the ultimate motivation for these beings, they are avatared or controlled or possessed by these dark energy matter entities. And their goal is just to try to spread their own kind, to try to convert everything into sort of like that DNA type so they can possess it.

I don't know if I'd go that far. That could be true. But again, remember, there's a higher order sense to all of this apparent senselessness.

And this is really hard. I mean, it's taken me five years of knowing it and seeing evidence and knowing that it's kind of true to accepting it because I'm very kid-oriented. If anybody was harming kids in front of me, I would probably kill them.

So I have a really hard time with that but it does seem like even if child abuse is here, it kind of tests us. We get exposed to it and we just look away and go walking on the way. That makes us an eater.

It's a sort of psychopathic mind people are conditioned to have when they live in a psychopathic society of this kind. Yeah, I think that too. But again, I think when those creatures come into them, they're displaced.

Like the famous case of that young girl that her murder by a Jewish guy a long time ago created the ADL. Leo Frank. Leo Frank and Mary Fagan? Yes, exactly.

That's the one. Well, it was pretty well proven at the time because they rolled out the, oh, this is not true, it's all just anti-Semitic bullshit and so a bunch of people documented the hell of that. There's so much evidence, there's no doubt.

Even his own wife chose not to be buried next to him. And she was Jewish, obviously. He was the head of some B'nai B'rith or some Jewish organization, he was the director.

But what I was going to get to was, when I ran the numbers on that, they popped with the same occultic blood ritual. And that girl just happened to go over there on her day off, I think it was a Saturday, and it's possible but not likely that he arranged that, that the guy, the killer, arranged that. It seems like, and then just recently we had this black guy just randomly walk up to this white child and shoot him in the head.

Those numbers popped as well. It's almost like, what I'm coming to believe is, if your number and your date all lines up, that they have a right to come into anybody that happens to be around there that's susceptible, black, Jew, Italian, or Greek. Usually black, sometimes Jewish.

They can come into them, do their dirty deed, get their meal, and then go tootling off, leaving them holding the bag. You understand what I'm saying? Yeah, that makes sense. Sort of a demon possession, if you want to call it that.

Yeah, that's exactly what it is. And then they tootle off, leaving the Jew holding the bag for what they did. And that's sort of what happens, I guess, in revolutions and things of that sort, as it says, or was spoken about in the book *The Occult War* by Emanuel Malinsky.

Yeah. That all these revolutions are motivated by these demonic forces. I don't know what the proper word would be if it's demonic or what specific term would be used to designate these entities.

I've moved away from that word because it has so much colorful... it's too loaded with bullshit. You know, the imagery that you get from Christian sources is too unbelievable. Now the fact of the matter is, they can make you see whatever they want you to see.

So if they want you to see a catfish riding a skateboard, you'll see that. And you will not be able to differentiate from that and reality. And the Gnostics talk about that exact same thing.

And I believe that is what's happening. I do believe that. I've seen evidence that has convinced me that they do have that power.

Some of them. I actually tried that witch who set my house on fire. I was actually kind of backed off and said, look, I have no hard feelings.

I'm alive. Whether it was my angels or your devils or my angels or yours that kept me from dying, I don't really care. I'd really like to talk to you some more, so please stop me again or come by.

She never did. But I'm really just totally enthralled by those creatures. And I want to know how many different types there are.

Some of them are incredibly powerful. Some of them, I think, are just like entrained animals that they're like a dog. If they're hungry and you feed them, they do what they do.

And they don't do barking and protection. They can protect you too, by the way. In fact, I think I'm protected by something.

I don't know what it is. Maybe God. I've had several really close calls.

Yeah, same with me. A lot of weird incidences that I've had. What kind of incidents? One case, when I was following a vegan diet, I was living in the middle of nowhere in the countryside and I was all by myself.

I was fasting for a couple days and I noticed around me there was all these black shapes that were bombarding my vision. And they felt like they were striking against me or something. So it was all negative? Well, that particular case was Well, when you're fasting, you're suffering.

So that's a very interesting thing that you happen to bring up. Because fasting, of course, is something that spiritual people are told to do. And by doing that, you're generating food.

And so you have a chance. So that makes sense, what you're talking about, that it would happen to you. Yeah, I think also my senses were heightened to quite a great extent because of the quiet of the atmosphere.

There was no noises around there, really. It was sort of in the very secluded woods in a very small town. And then those conditions of fasting, that was basically something definitely strange.

But I've noticed in the recent couple of years, ever since they began gang-stalking me and persecuting me to a great extent here, that I often feel like I'm perpetually being assaulted without seeing anything necessarily that is visible. But I also have Jews right next door and they always try to elicit an emotional reaction from me. Listening to the conversations I have or deliberately bang against the wall or bang against their fence or speak loudly and so forth just to try to bother me, run power equipment.

Oh yeah, noise pollution is one of their favorites. But all kinds of mindfuck, like timing

their departure with yours or timing their entrance into their house when you're coming home, they just happen to be coming home and then one time they poisoned my dog in tandem with this dual entrance. Suddenly my dog starts going down and within five days he was dead.

He was definitely poisoned. He had all the symptoms of poison and this is like the second dog he's happened to. So it's kind of frustrating.

I'm really attached to my animals. They're like children to me and it was very frustrating. But yeah, they killed probably two dogs and we had two cats also.

When I was still married we were having a lot of issues. On one major ski trip, Lake Tahoe and the whole time we were up there all kinds of shit was happening. My daughter comes up to me and says Dad, you're not going to believe this I was standing looking over this cliff at this beautiful scenery and this guy comes skiing up very fast and he almost knocked me over.

That kind of shit is an imminent threat to your children. And then later on, I think it was that same day or maybe the night of that day or the next morning I should say my younger daughter comes and says you're not going to believe this dad at three o'clock in the morning there was this guy with a golden retriever outside my window barking at three o'clock in the morning. This is a night that we had four feet of snow.

In other words, it was a snow storm leaving four fucking feet and some guy is out walking his dog behind our house at three o'clock in the morning. So crap like that. On the way home, the pager goes off with a 9-1-1 call to our home to our home number and of course we weren't there, it was our landline and then we get home and I'm sitting in the house and suddenly I hear my wife and my daughter scream out crying, the rabbit's dead, the rabbit's dead so we come home to a dead pet after getting a 9-1-1 call to our house 9-1-1 page with our number and 9-1-1 Yep.

I lied to my, I told them both I did that, I forgot to put water out and blah blah blah I took the blame for that because they were just totally panicked. So that was the kind of terrorism that was happening dead pet and scared children threats to children, threats to the wife and she couldn't handle it and it's kind of good, I'm glad she's not in my life I love her, she's the mother of my children I wish her well but I'm glad she's not here I'm glad she's there and I'm here because they would threaten her they go after and threaten the children this is one of the major ways they control us by threatening our children that's a very hard thing to deal with they could suicide my daughter that's usually how they kill them they have friends that aren't really their friends friends infiltrate, the cult infiltrates your children and your family's lives and then suddenly a suicide happens and what's really going on is they're being killed by their friends they're being set up, for example their friend shows up at the door some friend that you would immediately invite in that level of friendship and suddenly two people jump out from

behind the door and next thing you know there are three people and you're overpowered hanging or getting suicided like this one Jewish kid that had come out exposing how he was sodomized in a mikveh which is a Jewish ritual bath and I can't remember his name but suddenly he died of a Xanax overdose and my cousin my nephew allegedly committed suicide from a Xanax overdose but it's very likely I ran his numbers and they all line up perfectly it's much more likely that it was some internal it was one of his friends and he was murdered so that's the kind of shit after he was suicided they started threatening my children and so that's a very difficult thing you probably don't have children, right? No, my life was totally sabotaged by my psychopathic father so I never really had much in the way of what would be called confidence, normality a sort of socially developed proper social development throughout my life he basically has the same sort of traits as Jews have that sort of narcissistic psychopathic personality type he likes to manipulate, harass try to I wouldn't be surprised if he were possessed himself by some type of entity because he has basically been a chronic alcoholic throughout the whole of his existence I'm sure he took something up from the bars he's basically possessed in some way or other well, they don't call them spirits for nothing yeah, I actually wrote about that in a discourse or a couple of my writings about alcohol and how it leads to possession and so forth I believe that is true it lowers that door that I was talking about so I guess the spiritual solution if we can call it that for advice that people should follow is to try to strengthen yourself spiritually oh yeah, definitely it's a spiritual war and you have to recognize it as such and strengthen yourself meditation is very important taking no thought, just like it says in Matthew 6 I do that three times a day so that has saved me being able to turn off what they call in the east monkey mind it's often not you it's often one of these entities barking at you belittling you start having all these negative thoughts of any sort, they're often not your own you know that classic picture of somebody walking along with an angel on one ear and a devil on the other it's sort of that I think a lot of it is that so being able to turn off that monkey mind like right now, I'm sure major people are going through monkey mind there are a lot of suicides here locally in Walnut Creek the hospital came out and said we've had more suicides in the last 30 days than we did all last year they can't face the chaos that's being brought into the world by these entities like having their business destroyed their livelihood destroyed their ability to provide for their family destroyed this happened during the great depression as well when the stock market crashed you had all these people jumping out of windows and committing suicide they lost all their wealth they didn't know how they were going to go on they didn't want to go out on the street they were very comfortable their values oriented around mammon that was all they valued once their values were sabotaged they had nothing to live for they didn't live for any higher spiritual purpose that's very well put have you seen Vias for Vendetta? no, I don't watch movies typically that's a more contemporary movie it's a very good movie there's a very important scene where her name is Evie and they're in the middle of a fascist takeover one that was staged initially by, ironically, a viral outbreak that led to the police clampdown and a fascist system she gets arrested and she's put through what seems to

be the guy that has that Guy Fawkes mask on the main character well, it turns out, after she goes through all this terrorism and they're trying to find him they want her to give him up they know she's connected to him so they're basically threatening her with firing squad if she will not give them information at the very end of that torture segment she says, no, I'd rather die behind a chemical shed and then it was Guy Fawkes all along anyway, that's a very important scene I had it on my channel, but they blocked it twice so far, 8 minutes of a 2 hour, 10 minute movie they didn't send me anything Bitshoot is not what everybody seems to think it is it's another Jewish platform this recent bullshit with the commons oh, we hate discuss we have a real problem with discuss censoring and they come out with this common system that I can write in about 4 hours, a total piece of shit I'm a programmer, and what they did there was the worst piece of garbage I've ever seen in my life and they deliberately got rid of images they put you on another website I did see that they have another website that you can load your images to that gives another element of censoring that they can say, oh, it wasn't us, it was them we don't like Giphy or whatever that fucking site is that you have to now upload your images to if you want to have your images down below with a single GIF image, that is a multi-framed image I was able to blow this neo-nazi Hitlerites they call them Hitler lovers, out of the water completely, with one simple multi-segment GIF Hitler Stadium had the sun setting between two serpents Boz and Jaschen, just like all the other temples do and if you look at the guy he's pretty obviously Jewish he's a Jewish architect, clearly a Freemason because not only does the sun set between Boz and Jaschen on the original neo-nazi anti-Muslim temple the numbers are all totally in sync as well so there's no doubt that that was Masonic bullshit yeah, it's good for people to know because it's easy to get sucked into that I myself have been sucked into that to a great extent over the years, but I never really found or discovered that aspect or that dimension of these sorts of issues so yeah, it'll definitely get you out of it absolutely but then with the Soviet data from the factory and all the military faux-pas, allegedly you know the whole one we left, the cream of the crop of the French Foreign Legion and the British I can't remember what it's called the cream of the cream, they're like our Marines the secret air service, the SAS this was a landing that they did into a coastal land and they came across and they got surrounded by the Germans the Germans could have easily destroyed them but they let them escape like a half a million of their soldiers and the bullshit that the neo-nazis the Jewish neo-nazis I should say all those people, they're Jews and you notice most of these neo-nazis don't show their face there's a reason for that, because there's a big fucking nose attached to it and they did the same thing during World War II this is what drives me nuts that's how they operate the bad Jews are then held up by the so-called anti-Semite Jews who then use that to create a huge wave of anti-Semitism in a specific country like Germany and everybody else, nobody else gets that information and so they're then held up the Germans in this case are held up as racist anti-Semites who are trying to kill off Jews even though that was never true and the Germans don't have it in them, they're gentle so just to believe that when I found all that shit out man, I was so fucking pissed because number one, I'm half German I've got a lot of German blood in



me as a man so all the blood libel was everything that's the opposite the 180 rule, you can supply 180 degrees from whatever you learned in school and you're going to be a hell of a lot closer so it's true, everything is backwards the blacks, so now that you know that and they even admit this if you search our Jews from the Mediterranean you'll find Jewish people have released that it sure appears, evidence DNA suggests that Jews are from the Mediterranean just like I've been saying and the Jews are more closely related to Africans than they are to Occidentals white skin is easy to come by, it only took the Ottoman Empire one white surcastian slave to have white children so Africans, I think it took two or three but if you look in that time frame where they have these surcastian slaves pictures of them, you'll notice they're half African you can tell, they're calling them surcastian but what they really were, were interbreeds of Africans and surcastians surcastians also is another culture in Russia I can't remember where I think it's in the Caucasus yeah, I was thinking, is there some sort of linguistic cognate between Caucasus and surcastian sort of probably, but the whole bullshit about the 13th tribe and the Caesareans being from there, that's all bullshit debunked because they don't come from Russia, they come from the Mediterranean that's a fact, and there's also another aspect that I've been able to tie numerically like these numbers exist also in South America in all these amazing temples and one thing I didn't finish and this is something that's the result of this adrenal burn, this neuro damage that I've got from having my adrenal stimulated several times a week is when during that Madonna Quavo Eurovision, first she comes down I can't remember how many steps, I'm going to skip that part because I can't remember exactly how many there were but they were relevant, if you understand it down to that level the first set of steps, she has a sword on her right hip and she's showing that, repeatedly the same, she always steps down with her right hip and you can see the sword on the next set of steps, you'll notice she has a serpent going down into the earth and that's exactly what's going to happen, that's a very important what she's depicting there is Armageddon and the new root race that will come from that once the devil is sent back into the soil into the earth for a thousand years and then she shows not everyone is going to the future not everyone has learned from the past essentially that's what's going on right now you're being tested so just stand up to it and I don't know, what have they been able to do with this prosecution and that really sucks so what's happened? are you talking about myself then, my own case? basically for this prosecution because I had a bunch of firearms allegedly that were not properly stored and what they did immediately I have a whole bunch of videos on this I could send you some of the interviews I had basically they raided my place with flimsy evidence, they were probably spying on me for several years beforehand gang-stalking me and monitoring me but when I came to this place they had some flimsy evidence for my allegedly distributing of money ink stamps that said Jewish white genocide and gave a reference to a website that I was allegedly distributing and so from there they used that evidence to justify raiding my place they didn't have really any adequate grounds so they stole about \$9,000 worth of my stuff from my place here from there they vilified me put the picture of firearms out there and then they said hater arrested anti-semitic blah

blah blah and so the entire time I've been basically harassed and gang-stalked here spied on by government agents and everything I've had police helicopters flying over my head monitoring me I've had the typical Jewish gang-stalking techniques that they use driving around doing surveillance techniques one goes one way, the other one goes another way police are always working in tandem with the cab companies and the Jewish security company in this town and then they've got their, like you said, Sionim the helpers or the useful idiots the Shabazz Goyim the Christians here, the Zionist Judeo-Christians and Antifa people stalking me making death threats against me so this year in the wintertime I was supposed to stand trial for it and then at that very moment just before that time I was given all these plea bargain deals just like right before even on the very day that I showed up in the court so I was given sort of like an escape to not be incarcerated because I had received death threats and so forth so I decided, OK, I'll just agree to the terms so long as I can not be put in jail and killed but then I felt like I had done something wrong like I felt the sensation of having committed some very wrong act and so I decided to overturn my decision and then right around that time the COVID thing happened, so everything got backlogged and this month, on the 25th of this month I'm supposed to go and seek to overturn the decision of course the lawyer I have is a Jew and the judge is a Jew and the prosecutor is a Jew so all the decks are stacked against me the prosecutor is from a major city out of town like 2 hours and 45 minutes away driving the judge is from another major city in the province in Edmonton and this is sort of around the Saskatchewan border so it's like, I don't know, 8 hours drive away or I don't know how many hours from that place but they're basically pulling out all the heavy hitters against me so they can try to do as much damage to me as possible basically they did terroristic threats to me as well when I got arrested for driving without a license and driving an uninsured vehicle and they found a baton in my car they also towed my car, stole my car constructively my truck at the time and here they're not allowed to tow the police cannot tow your vehicle from a private lot they can tow it from the street, public property but they cannot tow it from a private lot which is exactly what they did but they threatened to put me in the jail that I just had finished exposing prison here if you look at, I can't remember now the link but I have a few pages on prisons and how they're encoded with the same numeric system so I looked at the one locally and we even had blimies built into the structure could you spell that so people can research it B-L-E-M-Y-E-A or Y-E-S and what it is, is a symbol for possession and if you see, it's also depicted I just saw this a few days ago from a friend that showed me this movie, we watched it together where hitchhikers die to the galaxy the one main character is like the president of the universe coincidentally has one of those in him and it keeps popping up through his neck suddenly this other face will show up his head goes back and this other head pops up it's kind of crazy and he's basically removed by a priest literally pulls the head out of him and it's a priest doing it so it kind of confirms what I've been saying but it's a very interesting clip the movie was ok, but that clip was worth, for me, the entire movie so you're faced with possibly going to trial of this or accepting some sort of an offer I'm not really too sure that's the thing, I don't really know exactly what the

penalty is that they're seeking initially it was two years with the firearms but the firearms will probably be thrown out because of the total botched job that the police did in getting the search warrant and just sort of raiding the place without justification and so that might very well be thrown out but I'm not really too sure what the penalty is beyond that I know before last year I had been given what they call a statement of facts which is just a plea bargain and they were trying to the penalty was basically one year in jail I think it's on your pen the jail here has got all sorts of murderers in it because it's like a holding place for where they transfer them to another penitentiary so they're kept in there and what was I saying they were trying to get me one year in jail and then they were trying to get me subjected to a psychiatric assessment and then also I had to have about two years I think additionally a probation where I would have a curfew and not be allowed outside after I don't know what it was exactly nine at night or something and seven in the morning I'm not too sure what it was and then I've already been under that curfew for two years it's ten o'clock at night to six in the morning I'm not allowed to even leave the place and then they were also trying to they take your DNA and so forth if you're convicted so that was what I was facing and right now I'm not too sure what it is though Don't they have laws against terrorists in there? I'm not too sure but yeah obviously they're the terrorists they're trying to push the key in the media as a terrorist basically my point is they use terrorism they did this to me too the threat of being jailed for a total bullshit claim although in your country it's not such a bullshit claim you don't have freedom of speech like we do that's our first amendment although it says you guys are members of the United Nations treaty and I think it's article 19 says that you do have freedom of expression if I was in that position again I would say we're going to trial say they tried to arrest me certain areas are coming up with laws against quote unquote anti-semitism and you know what if they ever did that to me I would fight it and say okay so it's not what they're doing here's testimony, here's testimony and I'll bring out every fucking jewish testimony that I have and I'm probably going to do that anyway if you look up [tinyurl.com](http://tinyurl.com) forward slash extreme pedophilia those are all jews it's on [archive.org](http://archive.org) [tinyurl](http://tinyurl.com) extreme pedophilia you will find a whole playlist every one of those people you can tell also, I can tell very easily the ones that were hard to tell were what was that case in Germany I recognized the wife immediately the husband looked like he could be italian but as I've proven in that one italians are jews video at the cult level they're one of the same so it turns out he was jewish not italian so was she what case was that the equivalent of our franklin case the american franklin fund case is that to do with the school for children around the west coast no this was this happened to the franklin case that discovery channel created a special on this case it was a black guy named king in a minority owned bank and it turns out he was having all these parties and providing after parties where they had children available to serve in the dignitaries that wanted that and the binoculars case basically the entire US every single country every single continent has this on it that was our case the franklin case one attorney has taken binoculars case and won a million dollars but at least he won a case causing a lot of noise in the background a lot of noise in the background it's perfectly quiet in here it

must be computer noise and they're cutting in and out I think that might be to do are you running a fan or something because it's getting noise of that kind sort of like a fan is running let me try stepping out of the garage there's nothing electrical not even lights are turned on must be some type of interference they're spying on us or something it could be somebody else complained about that is it any better now yeah it's better now I know I'm being spied on by the Jews next door so that's something also I suspect it's 5G I've been hearing a lot in my left ear or inside my head on the left side I hear kind of a sound often times I don't know what it is but I suspect it has to do with wireless yeah it could be a voice to skull subacoustic type of thing too maybe they're piggybacking signals on the electromagnetic fields that's stuff that I can't really control I did get a device that measures that supposedly and it didn't find anything except when I touched it for some reason I've got some electrical charge on me I don't know what that's about the device started beeping every time I touched it so I've got some sort of electrical charge on my person which is kind of weird it could be your aura or something of that sort I don't know I gave it to my neighbor and when he touched it it didn't do that when I touched it it did so there's something electrical on me maybe that's the sound I'm getting in my left ear I'm not quite sure what that is I can hear that noise too a little bit now it faded away you probably know that BLM is a communist group by now right? yeah black lives matter right, it's a racist group no better than the KKK it's basically the black KKK they even created a movie here if they can call you a Nazi then it's perfectly ok for them to make a movie about killing Nazis that's why the Jews are trying to drag in all these people that they can that recognize the Jewish problem that the problem is Jewish but it's not Dutch Jews it's these fucking Masonic Jews and sorcerer Jews and all their helpers that help them that don't realize, see all they have to do is tell them oh he's a racist anti-Semite and then any Jew will go against you even your own family or their Christians, the Zionist Christians seem to be very useful tools of theirs also definitely absolutely but it's not just the Zionists, it's also the Zionists the Vatican is definitely involved but as I've proven genetically they're basically their second tier but they are tiered, they're part of the cult as well and they're mostly Jews by the way I should say you probably know that the Jesuits were started by a Kabbalistic Jew very clear, I can't remember his name like Alhambra or something like that the person that started the Jesuits I think that was Ignatius Loyola wasn't it? yeah that actually, there's another one Alhambra or something like that it's Alhambra is it Alhambra? no Alhambra I think is the name yeah something like that but if you look at him he's quite clearly Jewish and you can tell by the nose I had several people flying Nazi flags of course they don't show their face, all they have is a little Nazi symbol oh you can't tell by the nose, that's the biggest bunch of bullshit I've ever heard in my life you can tell, now some of them don't have it my daughters, you would never recognize them I would recognize my youngest, but nobody else would nobody would recognize my oldest as being Jewish she's drop dead beautiful perfect nose, perfect eyes, blonde hair, blue eyed gorgeous blonde, she will never be detected as Jewish my point is they don't all have it another one is David Duke find his pictures when he was part of the KKK he had a nose job he looks very Jewish I

actually did an interview with someone from Bulgaria who more or less proved that David Duke was an operative and receiving funding from Russia oh really, it's not Red Pill Bulgaria is it? no the guy's name is Nordlux Bellator do they have free speech there? he says that it's more or less more free than anywhere except here yeah probably, I'm not too sure that's good though that means that they can speak the truth they don't have to worry about this fucking hate speech canard yeah obviously that's a good thing the more free speech there is the better consider forcing them to take you to trial and record every second of it although here the judge would probably demand they would probably try and stop you but there are ways of getting your recorder in and you can also use your phone secretly record every minute of it I don't think they allow you to have the phones in the courts actually because you have to go through the metal detectors and so forth on the outside of the courts and they take your phone? I'm pretty sure but I know at this time with the Corona I don't think they'll even let you go into the court at all I think they're just going to do it by video or something one of the reasons why they have this Corona thing is so that they could try to make every normal function of society or of their corrupt society virtual so that they could have more control over it yeah they have that here too appearance by some special video feed but my point was how are they going to respond to that question why is talking about what Jews are doing inciting violence why is not what they're doing the incitement well exactly yeah that's the absurdity of it again it's sort of an inversion a perversion and an inversion of reality it's Orwellianization of reality this is the truth regardless of the facts, regardless of the evidence we're telling you the truth and this is the truth it's the same thing with the Corona forget all the doctors that are treating it with that hydrochlorine or whatever that shit is this whole thing could be over in 30 days if they just gave everybody this prophylactically and also for treatment ignore those doctors that are on the front lines treating it successfully with this chemical that even Trump mentioned and was scourged for saying so just believe Bill Gates and this other Jewish asshole, I can't remember his name all the people at the top saying all this bullshit are Jews including Trump I might add yeah I think according to what I've heard his name is Drumpf with a D and an F well on page 188 of his book I have this on my website my Trump page has a lot of information at a minimum his whole family is owned by them but he's also a Kabbalist Jew on page 188 of his book he says he talked about his Kabbalist teacher so whether he's a convert and his family has been working with them high level Jews since his father so this is not new, they've been with that cult the entire time so I'm a little bit skeptical but I sure as hell don't want these fucking open communists I would never vote for Biden or any of these other socialists socialism sucks most Americans are staunchly unlike I think Canadians and Europeans most American conservatives don't want socialism in any form Canadians are more or less socialist it's the minority to have that view in this country most people are pretty much socialist they just call it democracy instead well Democrats are socialist pretty much yeah and I'm not talking about the lower level people that have good hearts that they suck in, we call them green beans they're good hearted people and a lot of them are hippies I've sort of got a hippie edge to me as well

I've been here for 35 years so you don't live in Northern California and hang out in Berkeley I lived in Berkeley for a long time without getting some of that they're good people, however they're fucking misled they think these socialists are real they did the same thing in Russia claiming under the slogans of social justice they were committing murder and killing white Christians that they hate yeah, but at the same time they didn't outlaw Christianity in the Soviet Union they didn't? not so far as I know well they went around what they did on day one they murdered about 4,000 priests and they tore apart their churches destroyed their churches so I don't know if it was technically outlawed but I think it was such that if you did it you could pretty much forget about getting a job oh yeah, I'm not too sure so maybe it wasn't fully outlawed right now all they allow is Orthodox Christianity there's no other Christian religions allowed there so that's very Soviet-esque as far as I'm concerned according to that Bulgarian guy he said that the Orthodox Christianity they use that as a means of controlling the population basically absolutely, all religions not just Orthodox but including Hinduism as well the Brahmins are the gods of the East the Jews think they're the gods of the West and they really do think that not all of them, and a lot of Americans are totally against that American Jews are totally against that but the Kabbalists are being taught that and in Israel, 66% believe it so that's a pretty huge chunk and that's straight out of the mouth of somebody that speaks Hebrew and he's a really good kid his testimony is on my site under hashtag Jewish testimony and then suddenly he started acting crazy I'm pretty sure they probably threatened what they do is, suddenly your kid calls you as soon as you do a video something will happen your kid will call you saying dad, you're not going to believe this, I was driving down the street and somebody almost front-ended me they're in my lane yeah, they do that every time you do something that they look upon as a threat to their tyranny right so that's how they try to beat you into submission and I just decided, you know what, I'd rather have my daughter suicided now than be put through a communist cultural revolution where she'll be harvested like a sheep and tortured and screwed and then killed or used as a breeder to breed more of these fucking whack jobs yeah, it seems like that's what they did in the Soviet Union that they had mass relocations of populations so that they encouraged them through forced mixture to interbreed with Mongols yeah, not only that they brought in a bunch of beautiful Germans that they'd captured and enslaved and then used them as breeders that's why you see all these drop-dead gorgeous Russian blonde women that are Jews they must have some sort of very negative influence on the child in terms of the fact that the woman was raped basically they must have some sort of negative soul influence yeah, absolutely, I totally agree with that something born out of rape versus something born out of love I mean, come on, of course you look at the Arabs in the Middle East and you see how they're largely a result of what I would call rape culture of the rape of white people who lived in those regions prior to them that's right they're obviously more or less an inherently violent group as their whole history proves, basically you notice they have the same nasal features now, where did that come from? I think it's somewhere in South America there's some sort of a serpent tribe, or maybe Africa, it's possible but

there's another aspect to that bloodline the nose part of it and I think that's what really goes hand-in-hand with this DNST3 gene the Arabs have it too and they're brown, they're not real dark some of them are darker than others but I do think that's exactly what they are a product of that Phoenician-African navy that went around the world including to the Dragon Temple in what's now Sri Lanka it was a dragon temple and they converted it into a lion temple and they don't call them lions for nothing it's all phonetic, listen to the sounds, not the letters it will confuse you, they're lion because they're always fucking lying but if you look at the lion's paw temple in Sri Lanka it's a dragon temple, not a lion temple look at the fucking toes, since when do lions have three claws? Yeah, that's the basis of your website the title of your website is The Secret of the Lion's Paw Sri Lanka dragonspaw.blogspot.com that sort of is the whole crux of the issue so you're saying it's the Phoenicians in the origin of things and that's where this race of beings comes from because you've seen and I'm sure others have seen the images of Phoenicians they all look like hook-nosed Jews for the most part well, there are certain I don't think it was all Phoenicians, there were good Phoenicians too I think there was a tribe of Phoenicians they all had this boat technology they literally could cookie-cut these boats out very quickly they did this also against the Roman Empire in, oh God, what is that state that formed an incredible navy and they tried to take a stand against the Romans and they got their butts kicked and they did the same thing, they had within that culture they had this demonic child sacrifice culture within them and then the Romans used that to inflame all their people to go murder them because of this little isolated central cult within their culture and the Romans had it too, we have it too everybody has this cult and Phoenicia, is that where Israel is right now the state of Israel is where Phoenicia was yes, but remember they got driven out of there and a lot of this stuff does seem to be referred to in the Bible there were these Canaanites supposedly that were driven out although everything is opposite so this is really provincial to say the least because you really don't know, we can't even trust history from 50 years ago 2000 years ago, good luck with that you're kind of having to grasp in the dark knowing that everything has been inverted so the Canaanites, my point is, the Canaanites could have been the good guys you just never know when they invert stuff but there was a tribe of them that were ball worshippers and sacrificing babies and supposedly they all got driven out and apparently they had that bulk culture and they became a segment of the Phoenicians had the ability to mobilize all these African foot soldiers and they drove around the world using here, and what's really funny is I'm allegedly, according to family mythology there's a good chance I'm 1/8th Cherokee and Cherokees are 85% positive on the conine gene so I'm scared to death to have that blood test yeah, if you can trust the DNA blood tests at all I'm not too sure if I would waste my time with it because it's probably all corrupted by Jews yeah, that's true you're probably right but what happened is they allied themselves, just like the British do just like the British did in this country when they would ally with certain tribes of Indians and the French would ally with other tribes of Indians and they would use them against each other sorry? looks like there's a lot of noise again you know what? every time I pick up the computer it does that, is that

better? yeah, that's better I picked up the computer I had it on my lap so apparently it might be me again maybe if you put it on a pillow or something like that it'll help to stabilize it more I just don't, as long as I keep my hands off it and it off of me, I think the noise goes away the last time you were complaining, I picked up the computer and was walking downstairs probably me touching it probably, yeah, maybe there's some vibrations or something that go through it yeah, I don't know probably the same thing that electrical device picked up I have no idea what it is, it's kind of bizarre to me let's see, so what else is there I think that's the main thing there's no reason to fear but I'll tell you what, if they ever try to bring charges against me I was in pretty bad shape after being assaulted by the cops and then being stopped by cops and pulled over I just got pulled over again for some bullshit reasons I got a new truck, but it's licensed through 2021 so I'm perfectly legal apparently but I have not re-registered it nor am I going to sign it over because essentially when you sign that contract then you're part of their club you sign that driver's license, then you're part of their club then they have the right to take it away from you, I guess yes, not that they won't anyway, they're corrupt but you have to be able to form a legal battle and I do have the ability to do that I was so fucked up from constant terrorism the whole year that I was in the hotel, it was constant bullshit the other thing that happened to me multiple times was somebody comes walking at me full speed, like they're going to attack me and then they turn off before they're in my personal space yeah, that's happened to me before also that's one of the things they do and what that does is it hits your adrenal system your adrenal system starts pumping because you think you're going to be in a fight and having that constantly happen burns out your neural system and it causes extreme ADHD which is why I often don't finish I made it invisible because I was afraid they were going to try and use that as an excuse to take down my bit shoot I haven't become totally dependent on them I keep my playlist on archive.org and then just use the bit shoot for the listing because most video sites are not even picked up by Google but bit shoot is, YouTube is and also archive.org is those are the only three sites the other thing they did recently they used flooding for censoring so now when you get videos, you don't just get video sites you get every blog that has a video on it so you just get overrun there's just so much shit and they can push all their stuff they want you to see to the top of the search so you really have to page down 3 or 4 pages to get to what you're probably looking for it would be good if somebody were to compile a document of all these techniques that they use to manipulate people and to try to sabotage people so that people can understand how to circumvent it better everyone that I've come across I have put in a webpage social media censoring is that on your blog? yes it is I'm not making notes here so if you keep a list of some of the things that you want there's a search function on that you can do a search function so if you enter social media it should come right up but I could say that on a lot of different pages would you put a space between the words or not? are you on the site now? I've been scrolling through it the entire time it says no posts found I go to classic actually go to the beginning of the blog page and then it drops down guide to the dragon's paw so I go to search this blog and I'll type in social media it didn't get me



anything last time now it's pulling things up so it gives a bunch of different articles related to social media social media censoring so you have to be careful with these blogs probably the reason they haven't terminated my blog is because I know I'm technical and I'll just set up an offline blog and they'll have a very difficult time modifying it so if they keep me on blogspot if they allow me to stay on blogspot blogspot is not nearly as bad as wordpress I've been kicked off both I had blogs on both of them before and also I should mention I was kicked off just today omega.nz that cloud site they claimed the excuse was I can just pull it up I saved it in a pdf what the screenshot was that came up let's see here it says your account was terminated due to a breach of mega's terms of service such as abuse of rights of others sharing and or importing illegal data or system abuse really? yeah I'll send it to you in the chat yeah if you look up social media there's a page called it shows all the social media sites with the blonde in the middle kind of going ah and use social media as two words not one yeah I stumbled upon that section and you'll see right there the white blonde in the middle of all those social media icons yeah it says social media protects child murdering pedophiles so this is an old website it has all the I'll have to make sure all the evidence is there I had all these webpages on extreme pedophilia and they censored them all of them not just google and youtube but also twitter and I think I go over the term the hashtag extreme pedophilia was mine I created that and so for a long time it was only my stuff on there and if you put in violent pedophilia you'd get this little warning pedophilia is illegal and then when you switch to videos I basically showed that all my videos exposing this stuff were all censored so I showed on youtube if you go down about midway you'll see youtube every one of those videos was mine and they were missing from the video search on google even though they claimed care so it's all bullshit socialists are liars they don't give a shit they're harvesting children as well as some conservatives they're on both sides yeah it obviously can't be reduced purely to socialism because whatever the term may be many would call it satanism depends on what you mean by the term according to some satan actually means truth in sanskrit satanama but I'm not too sure if that's really the case at all no it's satnam ok satnam but remember from the da vinci code you learn that one of the ways they obfuscate is by removing the vowels so then you have s-a-t-n or s-t-n which is satan minus the vowels with an m on the end which is pi m is a 13th letter so any time you have a t or a plus or a cross those are all tab symbols 22 the most powerful number east and west that's what's really interesting the same number tab which is cross a plus an x means spirit it can mean male principle in other words weenie or phallus let's see sword is another meaning so that's how they keep the good masons separate from these bloodline masons because each one of those meanings has a different diverging trajectory of teaching if you're learning about spirits you're learning about magic not all freemasons know that in fact most freemasons that I've talked to none of them that I've talked to even know that it's kabbalah I'm like you've got to be kidding me a 32nd degree mason denied knowing that the craft that he knows is kabbalah and there's a movie called the craft and the craft also refers to witchcraft oh yeah maybe he wasn't he was just concealing the truth from you or something like that he was that could be but I

know my 3rd degree friend has no clue he's a master mason law enforcement his entire career he's now retired but he was clueless and guess what happened to him suddenly when I was starting to kind of learn about this stuff he was christian I've known him since he was 4 years old very old friend very good man ethical and he's fought a lot of battles he didn't have to fight so he put himself out there and he ended up having to retire early as a result of his last act but suddenly a russian jewish came tap dancing into his life right he's now married to a russian jewish and he's converted to judaism my oldest friend so he got corrupted he was enticed by the forbidden fruit I guess well they set him up they probably trolled him with one of his good looking days he's mind controlled at this point most likely he's not the same person that I knew I think she mind fucked him a lot of them are witches yeah it definitely seems like the more you involve yourself with these people the more under their influence you become possessed by whatever beings they're involved with I was confused myself about how the jews in their kabbalah they refer to kabbalistic angels and so forth so from your perspective and your understanding of christianity that is not these same entities these reptilians no I think it is I think see they're dualistic this is the hard part yeah some of them are bad those creatures that you can't see they're just like some are bad and some are good so for example my page on punitive psychiatry and the testimony most of that testimony is from jewish doctors blowing the shit out of their own career totally torching psychiatry they're jews I think every one of them one of them was possibly not but the rest the other seven were definitely jewish the head guy tomasov the professor of psychiatry at some famous university very well respected he definitely was jewish and he was leading the pack so that's probably a good spirit came into him and said what are you doing is this really who you are you really aren't you wanting to help people and he's like god yeah I guess I really am you know they can change you for positive or negative if one of those things if an evil one gets into you you become evil and the opposite is also the case so that's why they're dualistic and I'm not talking about jews now them too as a result but more so the creatures they can come into them but they're still the same so I guess yeah we can't really know or I can't know definitively what these creatures are in terms of their structure or their behavior other than just through a glass darkly from a distance how they affect you and what they you can just try to infer their nature based upon what they've done and what they do yeah but remember they're dualistic so when you see all these jews coming out like this one jacob cohen that torched former freemason bloodline freemason I have his testimony on my site I'm pretty sure it's under hashtag jewish testimony unless I forgot it definitely on archive.org I haven't moved everything over because I really I found that bitshoot I even proved that bitshoot was censoring me as soon as I moved to bitshoot I was censored immediately and I put up a used to be able to load images very easily and so I snapshotted this one shill what's his name? Wardo Rant pushing renegade and all these other jewish neo-nazis and anyway his site was perfectly if you typed in his name his whole site and all the videos came up put in my name nothing came up so I took a snapshot of both and I put it on his website and I said aren't you on his bitshoot video I said aren't you special and then immediately after that

bitshoot crippled their search engine so it doesn't happen that way anymore nothing comes up you can't find shit I had an account I got banned on bitshoot just recently by this one guy I was talking to I was talking to this one guy who was allegedly an expert in gang stalking who had a bitshoot channel who still does called jewish gang stalking and he seemed to be some type of infiltrator because right after I was dealing with him for a short time and then I terminated dealing with him my bitshoot channel became terminated at that point your bitshoot channels are terminated? yeah one of them anyway do you think that guy is legitimate? well I don't know initially I didn't and I wanted to do a skype so I could see his face and he hemmed and hawed and then later on he said he was willing to go ahead and do that what was really hysterical was he was bad mouthing me while he had my stuff on his site the whole concept of jewish gang stalking originated with me yeah I can see that you seem to be pretty knowledgeable about it I think I had about 6 discussions with him that are now no longer on bitshoot but I still have them I could always upload them again and basically he seemed to be what he called the jews he called the jews malignant narcissists they are yeah and he basically would be calling me as soon as we had a multi hour conversation one day as soon as I woke up the next day I would hear skype going and he would try to talk to me right there for another multiple hours he seemed to be deliberately trying to focus my attention exclusively on this gang stalking issue he stated that if I wanted to have anything to do with him that I had to focus exclusively on this gang stalking and not to involve myself with anybody else what? I would love to would you upload those to your current channel? yeah I can do that I can upload them again and I've got mega they haven't kicked me off they did try and harass me over one video that I created it was a complete creation from scratch it was very obvious it would never be allowed on any media site other than maybe youtube then or bitshoot now but certainly not TV it certainly had no copyrights I don't put copyrights on my stuff I want people to mirror it nobody has the balls to do it all these neo-nazis talking about the jews this and the jews that they won't expose the blood they won't expose the blood rituals why is that? I'll upload it if you want just give me links and I'll put them up on another one of my channels on bitshoot because I'm sort of out of ideas for putting things up other than making new videos which takes quite a lot of time yeah it does and I stopped doing that although god there's so many that I could make on some of the things that I found were you by any chance a sci-fi or star trek fan? not really so much but I've done some research into it how old are you? 37 now I did watch the original star trek growing up a little bit well there is a two part series on the next generation called times arrow do you have prime or netflix? no but I could probably get it off archive.org I have it too if you can't find it no you can't find that on archive these are definitely copy protected you won't find the whole show but it is on netflix and also on amazon prime and I've downloaded them I have the actual full I couldn't upload it on any site that I wouldn't want terminated I don't know where I could put it that you could just snatch it or maybe I'll find it and have it on my machine I could just upload it directly if you're interested because it goes over all this cave shit the Mayans before them too did this they had all

these crazy rituals deep in the darkest part of the cave and the reason they do that is the sun is toxic to certain of these creatures that's why they own the night and we own the day God kind of keeps us separate in that regard so the Masons would always go deep into these caves in the darkest part of the cave just like the Mayans to do their little rituals although not all the Masons were invited to the after party most of the Masons just show up in the cave and they do their little stuff and they leave and the bloodline Masons stay for the after party if you will I don't know if you've heard about these are all the ones that have that special DNA what is that DNA called again? Dog Nancy Sam Tom 3 DNST3 and if you search that you'll find Ashkenazi Jews and it's probably not just them I'm sure it's the Sephardic as well and North Africans that's been tied to schizophrenia which has definitely been tied to these creatures barking at them and trying to get them to do crazy ass shit you know killing other people or even trying to get them to kill themselves yeah so that opens them up to possession by these entities yes and they're not necessarily permanent they can come into you and then go out of you yeah just whatever they can get away with that serves their agenda or their purpose yeah I don't think all of them have been human at one point I don't think they're human spirits there's a separate type I'm not cult so I'm kind of having to look at this from the outside but if you research magic like there was a Zendria XENDRIUS has some really good videos on magic some of them are bullshit but not all of them a lot of these magicians are real and the one that's really intriguing is this guy that showed up he wasn't really a magician but he could do crazy things like have a sword puncture through his this is black and white film way before any photoshop and he did this in Europe this guy showed up where he could have a sword punch right through his body and pulled out and he'd be perfectly fine and then at some point he did I think he may have had an accident Zendria says that they killed him the spirits that were using him to make a point that there are higher order beings and they're very powerful they can protect you, they can keep you from dying and that was what he was here to say there are higher order spirits here which implies God as well and of course Jews seem to be intent they started the atheist religion it's a religion, I don't care what anybody says, it's a fucking religion and they claim to be anti-religion but it's really their own type of religion that has been called atheism they created that, they don't want people believing in God because then people will start behaving differently if they think there is going to be a ramification, and there is but really what's going to happen and I do believe this is true that a lot of us, probably a lot of those Germans that were obliterated in Germany over that bullshit called WWII and WWI will probably be first out of the chute and reincarnation, reincarnation is in the Bible I can't give you the exact verse but it's in Revelations where it says those, the liars and non-believers and this whole list of things are not coming back they'll be coming back after the thousand years to experience the second death I think but how are they coming back if there is no reincarnation? Yeah, well from a biblical standpoint that makes sense I've suspected that reincarnation is true myself but at the same time I've heard that the only thing that is reincarnation is based upon what would you call it the law of attraction that the soul or elements of your being

when you die gravitate toward whatever sort of dimension or whatever sort of state afterwards and it depends on how powerful your soul is whether you can hold yourself together after or not Yeah, I'm not quite sure what about the law of attraction, I seem to vaguely remember hearing that that was associated don't they also tell you to only focus on the positive? I'm not too sure but different groups like Theosophy and stuff they're all about that sort of thing but other perspectives like Julius Evola the Sicilian Baron he says basically that what happens, there's no reincarnation it's just a question of the development of your soul and how powerful it becomes and then from there the elements that comprise your being through the laws of causality or magnetism just sort of gravitate towards whatever state after you die but one of those states is not reincarnating? Yeah, it does seem to be that that's sort of what is implied there so from that perspective it does make sense, I would say probably that reincarnation is true in that sense I've spent a lot of time thinking about it some time ago and it makes total sense that we would come back and come back until we perfect ourselves what's really interesting is water is another symbol for the divine one meaning of water in Hebrew it's mim the middle character on the Hebrew alphabet the central character is mim and the number is four I think it might be forty but forty reduces to four and mim refers to divine feminine because it's water four refers to pi because three one is four so it's another vague reference to pi but the other thing is we lose our memory when we come back here I thought that was a funny coincidence that occurred to me the other day she takes our memory and it would be overwhelming if you think about just what I've gone through in this lifetime to remember all these different experiences many of which are quite traumatic like say you've been involved in war and dying or you lost a child or something like that I don't think we can handle it and that's probably why she takes our memory but it's just funny that memory is mim and her name is mim in Hebrew, well it's actually El Shaddai but her symbol in the Hebrew alphabet is mim so anyway, just a little trivia so I can't really think of anything else other than don't worry, there's a lot of people that are scared shitless this is a spiritual battle just like the Bible thumpers have always said there are higher order beings with which we are wrestling and you've got to fight the dragon so any chance you get, don't turn away and if you can get them to take you to court do it and then get in touch with me and I'll help you build your case I have quite a bit of legal experience so I don't know that a lot of it's not going to apply there but some of it will they can't not take evidence what was that one guy that had all kinds of evidence and it didn't seem to matter in Canada his house was bombed he ended up getting deported, even here they were able to deport him to Germany Ernst Zundel you're referring to? someone said he was a Jew actually himself, but I'm not too sure about that they always say that Goyim Goddess called me once you know Goyim Goddess? I've just heard the name that she's some significant figure you'll notice her work is very professional the audio is very professional I guarantee you it was done by some Jewish studio the more glossy it is the more suspect it is in all cases in my opinion absolutely the more you research into the glossy media the more it obviously leads to more and more idiosyncrasies inconsistencies in what they're trying to claim a lot of

advocacy of things that are not beneficial at all a lot of sort of leading you to slaughter or leading you down a blind alley yes it's like a bullshit onion every layer you peel back you think you've found something because you've pulled back a layer and found something else and then you find there's another layer of bullshit so little by little you have to peel back this bullshit onion because it has many layers and the neo-Nazi movement the Jewish neo-Nazi movement is probably the best example but when you understand what they did in Canada that guy, that Canadian dude, definitely Jewish caused all these laws so hello, that's the incentive, that's why they do it so they can say look, these neo-Nazis are coming after us leave off the fact that they're Jewish yeah, they play the victim role they have to have some sensational media that makes them look like a victim so that they can justify attacking others right you're probably going to be hearing noise I've got to go back up also I should mention on his site [dragonspaw.blogspot.com](http://dragonspaw.blogspot.com) he's got all sorts of many, many cases of people who had been subjected to ritual murder that's a very significant aspect of the blog did I lose you? no, I can still hear you ok, I put my computer down again so the noise should stop but I've got to let you go if you think of anything else that you'd like or explanations, if you go through those webpages and you have questions or you see a hole I sure would appreciate you letting me know yeah, I'd actually like to recommend some things to you as well that you could potentially investigate further if you have the time and willingness in this movement, because I've been trying to find the truth myself through many years trying to find the proper spiritual path truth in general, and what they're trying to do who can be trusted, who can't be trusted and it's just like walking through a maze basically, with all these blinds that they put up before you your website is very valuable I think and that's why I'm doing what I can to try to get it out there even though I don't have any great reach myself let me know when your recorder goes off ok, sure do you want to wrap this up? yeah, we can just shut it down right now if you want alright, well thanks very much for interviewing me it's very funny that all these extreme anti-Semites don't interview me considering I have some of the most solid well proven information for them to use but they don't, that should be a big clue I think a lot of them too are just trapped in an emotionally reactive mind state they're not sufficiently open minded as soon as they hear someone criticizing Hitler or criticizing their heroes then they refuse to keep their mind open they shut it down I think there's probably some of that but I think more often than not, it's because they're Jewish like, for example, the Guardian Goddess the other thing that they see themselves do is attack Christianity yeah, I guess that's true they call it like a virus, the mind virus and in a way, it's not like it's totally untrue it's extremely strong that religious mind control is very, very strong yeah, I admit that I've explained to that myself being very critical of Christianity mainly because of all the Zionist Christians that I've seen in recent years and what they've done to me here, especially but I'm always open minded I'm always open to listening to other people's point of view yeah, that's pretty important listen to everyone and believe no one but this is exactly what they did in the religions as well they draw this line in an alienated way like in the US, the most important people are the Bible thumpers because they're the ones that really put the pedal to the metal

they're the conservatives and they're a very important part of our battle and they believe in God and they believe in the phone and they're good people you have to be brainwashed you can't just go off like someone I know, I do wonder I wash my hands and bathrooms there are all religions you're getting a little bit quiet there and I can hear the vibrations again I was touching the computer trying to get better access to the speaker did it just suddenly go away? yeah, more or less yeah, I stopped touching the computer my speakers are slightly under the front and I wanted to get better access so I could hear your voice but I guess the bottom line is there are so many shills it's more like walking through a minefield I often use that metaphor too to describe it but on that note, I'm going to go ahead and shut off my recorder and thank you again for your interest don't hesitate to ask any questions I've got a comment page at the very top of my blog you can leave anonymous comments so you don't even have to identify yourself if you use Tor even your IP address is masked so if you're concerned about being targeted frankly, if you're being targeted, you're somebody special and you should be happy about that because you have an opportunity to fight these fuckers and everybody else is sitting there quietly on the sidelines watching what's essentially some sort of modern version of Gladiator watching us wondering, oh, is Tim still alive? while they're sitting there fucking watching they basically have chosen the other side they've chosen themselves their false self they've chosen to be eaters just like Judges 14, 14 and they will be eaten, their soul will be given up not their spirit, but they'll be coming back a thousand years from now and going through hell all over again and that's okay, they'll keep doing that all this has happened before and all this will happen again so it's not like they're going to be dead they're going to burn in hell forever or any of that other bullshit unless they look at it metaphorically burning in hell is what you and I are doing right now we're burning and this is hell the reptilian side is the hell side of God's model the dragon side is the heaven side it's going to be heaven on earth we're going to be shoulder to shoulder with these creatures that can do stuff like build pyramids so fucking accurately the shadows from a certain time of the year will make a serpent going down the side of the pyramid if you think about the mathematics involved in that these are supernatural level mathematics not human we're going to be working with those I'm focusing on where we're going to be going it's going to be bumpy I don't think it's going to be years and years of tribulations I think it's coming to a peak it's going to be very soon only God knows when the final shoe will drop but I do think it's imminent I don't think we'll make it through the end of the year I've heard numerologically that it will be around 2024 to 2026 that massive chaos will be descending onto the earth because of astrological alignments or whatever you want to call it different aeons they have the lady with 12 stars in her ears and the sun in her hand isn't that in revelations? not too sure but that astrological alignment has already happened a lot of stuff has happened that is in revelations revelations probably came from let's see Kumean Sibyl if you read the writings of the Kumean Sibyl it lines up really nicely with revelations which is probably the source of that but so what? she was probably connected a lot of the stuff that she predicted was put in revelations probably we don't know for sure but it appears if that

text attributed to her is true that came from the catholic church and was used by the catholic church for revelations that doesn't matter what matters is that it's happening they probably got a really good source and that's why they chose it but a lot of that stuff is happening so I don't think it's going to be that much more suffering it's pretty clear that there are people who are sufficiently elevated spiritually that they can serve as a sort of medium or as a prophet for future circumstances there's a movie called knowing have you heard of that? it's a pretty important movie that basically depicts metaphorically what's going to happen and if you can find that movie, I have it it's not hard to find movies via tor they're not tor but torrent they're called torrents I have like bit torrents I've had lots of problems though for viruses with that software and often it doesn't work but I guess that's a good source for harvesting data and information and people definitely need to start compiling libraries of information and to spread it around and learn from it try to spread the absolutely and could you I don't know if I bookmarked your site but if you're going to upload I wanted to ask you I'm turning off my recorder now





## **API: South African Resistance Movements**

South Africa, South Africa, the current predicament. We're discussing here with a resident of South Africa who has boots on the ground knowledge of what is going on and what led up to the present moment. So welcome again, Arend.

Hello my friend, it is a privilege to speak with you again and I look forward to educating people with regards to the struggle in South Africa and how the historical part which we released last week correlates to the current predicament. Yes, and South Africa is definitely something people need to focus on because this is a template, this sort of experimental template geopolitically that the Jews are using and all their tools of masons and so on are using to affect their global race mixing mongrelization plan. The particular dialectics that they're employing to affect that strategy is being experimented on in South Africa, possibly because of its isolation and also possibly because of the the ratio of demographics of white to non-white where the whites are a sufficiently small minority that they can maybe be more effectively subject to great impositions.

What are your thoughts on that stance? I particularly I think that it's very important to start having awoken children because the less you become, obviously the harder it's going to become, but I also think it's important to not, like I said in the previous, in our previous interview, I think accelerationism with regards to their policies is important because, as we discussed, the right-wing parties are only there to stall, to take longer. So it's going to come either way because the right-wing parties won't fix what the left-wing or the real agenda is. They can't fix it, they have no solutions and at the end of the day this takes longer and there's less white people and this is absolutely a bad thing, and it's going to be harder and harder, but ultimately I do believe white people will prevail.

Yeah, it's just the question, it's sort of like this is our negredo phase in the Kali Yuga, we have to prepare for war in every sense of the word from the physical to the spiritual because, and it all starts in the mind first and foremost, to have to recognize what is going on and what is being done to us and by whom and to make sure as many people who are willing and able to do something are woken up to that and equipped with the means to combat the enemy, otherwise you're just causing even more harm to white people by sitting on the fence and refusing to throw your hat in the ring, so to speak, and participate in the fight. Yes, and we should also be talking about how to do that because many people think about it in what I believe is somewhat mistaken. It's not that I believe that we can't overturn what we have right now.

I'm not saying we can't stop these Western nations from collapsing, but I think by doing that we will risk still having the enemy among us because ultimately the West is kind of corrupted with Jewish ideals from its core, unfortunately, and every time that somebody tries to, like the National Socialists, every time somebody tries to stand up against that,

all the others who are still in on it gang up on them and it's unfortunate. So to me the best, would it be great if we could keep everything the way it is, well not the way it is back now, but keep the countries the way they are and just kick out all the Jews and the blacks and the Muslims and not be Christian? Sure, that would be great, but I just don't see that as a probable outcome of the struggle. I see it more like I said before in the Occult interview, I see it more of these nations breaking apart and us being kind of like resistance fighters like the Taliban, just much more efficient.

Yeah, unfortunately that may very well be the trajectory down which things are heading and I'm sure that the Jews actually want that to be the case because you can see all the time they're staging false flags, Psyops, and they're trying to portray any pro-white person basically as a jihadist terrorist. Yeah, but I don't mean that we should be terrorists right now because right now that is not going to accomplish anything except help the enemy and this will actually, this actually plays into Eugene Terblance and his place in our history and how important he was and non-South Africans cannot understand this because he was kind of like our father, our Führer, the person that we had to rally behind to fix the problems and we'll get to that. But yeah, I'm not saying that we have to, we could do that, I'm not condemning anyone who does it, but I'm not, I don't think that is going to accomplish much because we'll have too few people.

Yeah, I'm not advocating for it because I think the thing is to form communities, strong networks to other similar minded communities and wait for the collapse and then do your thing because otherwise all they're going to do is find a reason to break up those communities and other reasons to destroy you and so that you cannot associate with each other. So that is, so I'm not, obviously this is just like brainstorming, but to me that makes the most sense, making communities, because I don't think most white people will wake up in time before it collapses. They'll just instinctively, at least those who are healthier minded, will instinctively gravitate toward their own kind and you know, that's the white flight phenomenon is basically the whole, an index of the healthier mind of whites that they want to escape the chaos and go and hide away in suburbia or hide away in a more predominantly white area and escape all the non-white chaos that is being orchestrated around them.

Whenever the non-whites move in, they try to find some excuse to escape, you know, claiming it's better schools or whatever excuse they make up, you know, they just particularly happen to like the whiter area and, you know, try to get away from crime or something, but they never, of course, are too afraid to actually acknowledge the fact that they're trying to get away from those who are not white. And that's the unfortunate thing because the poorer whites are basically left behind to suffer that chaos and be sort of ground in the meat grinder and be spiritually torn down by those non-white influences through having to associate with them, being bound up with their collective consciousness and becoming wiggers and so on in the poor area. Yeah, I agree with that assessment.

So, with respect to the so-called terrorist angle or PSYOP that the Jews are pushing, I wrote a little document called White Terror Jewish PSYOP. Yeah, I watched that on Reddit. Yeah, sort of like a little very generalized scattershot presentation of when this was begun, when they started to portray white people in this way in the media they control.

And the effect of that from a psychological and political standpoint to try to create this theater of the real, this simulacrum of white terrorism that they could project upon white people who are espoused pro-white values or are ethnically conscious. And then in doing so, they can obviously basically portray us as criminals and turn their police state against us. Yeah.

So, I think we should start with the... So, I agree with your assessment. We're very much in agreement with that and I do recommend people at least listen to that video but also maybe read the book because I like reading more than I like listening to stuff. And it is very informative and in the previous video I made the connection to... I told you about that connection with James Mason and these underground Christian militias with serial killers like Israelis and Timothy McVeigh who's not a serial killer but he's like a terrorist.

Well, I think McVeigh, that whole thing was a PSYOP and McVeigh was just a military operative. And he was not actually killed in that because a nurse in the room when he was allegedly given a lethal injection observed that his chest was moving up and down, that he was breathing. He was just given some sort of like sympathetic nervous system reducing drug that reduced his heart rate and so forth.

That would make sense. Yeah. He was still observed breathing.

So, he was not actually killed. He was just another tool of military industrial complex to create that impression to serve as a patsy or this scapegoat or archetype of the evil white right-wing blah, blah, blah terrorist. And that was done at that time to destroy the militia movement which was gaining ground because of Waco and Ruby Ridge in the States.

Yeah. Yeah. And that's interesting because I said that too because David Kuresh is also linked to this militia.

For a minute, I'm just going to go and turn something off. I'll just be back in a minute. Yes, that's fine.

Because I've made connections between, it's not only myself, but it's also there's this guy called Dave McGowan and he had Programmed to Kill which is a book about some serial killers and their connection to the CIA and the military industrial complex or whatever you want to call it. And it is interesting to know that Israel Keyes, he was a serial killer. He killed nine or ten people.

One of his victims was, he was, but to be specific, this Israel Keyes guy was kind of a very elite soldier. He wasn't special forces, but he was a very elite soldier. Was he a Mossad agent? I'm not sure.

I don't know about that. I haven't gone that deeply into it. But what he did is one of his victims or two of his victims, the man that he killed, he killed them and then he raped them.

So this was very brutal. So he killed them and then he raped them. And the husband, or I don't know if they were married, but let's just say the husband, the husband was in his former unit.

The same exact unit that Israel Keyes was part of, this man was part of before he joined it, or maybe just as he joined it when he was going out because he was much older. And so this was clearly to me, this is, it just plays into my suspicion that a lot of this is about political assassinations and so on. And it's kind of like killing two birds with one stone, because on one hand, you can enforce this Hegelian dialectic by making people be scared of serial killers and evil white people, so that they can have a justified reason for this police state.

And on the other hand, by releasing these kinds of people, they're also achieving some kind of objective. And in this case, it was probably to eliminate this guy. I haven't looked into the other victims.

So there might be some political relation to these other victims too, but I doubt it. I think it was specifically for that reason, to eliminate this person because he was probably going to be a mole or to leak something that they didn't want them to leak. And so Israel Keyes, he killed these people.

I think it was 10 people. And he had this, he came from this town. I can't remember what the town is now, but I could find it for you and give it to you in the links later on when you publish.

And you could also watch, let me see. Here's a video on it. Yeah, we can always put that there.

So it's programmed to kill by David McGowan, is it? Yes, it's David McGowan, but this is like after that, this other guy took up the cause and he still works on making modern connections. And it's really good. I do listen to it, but sometimes you do have some kind of shills, some shills that show up and they'll, for example, this one guy was going on about how it's not the Jews, it's the Catholics with regards to the Dharma, but we'll get to that.

And here is the one with Israel Keyes. And it's an hour long. And here's a, I'm also sending you the link to the playlist, so you can just check this out.

I'm sending it to you in the chat. And it's very informative because I've always had this suspicion that this was going on. It doesn't make sense that if you have this great police force, but this one is the better one.

So there I sent you the video with the link. Here's the other one, because this one is more interesting. And this one plays into the Mark II case actually, and shows that it's an international thing.

But let's get back to Keyes. So he killed these people and in his cell, there were these pictures of, he drew these skulls with like upside down crosses on it. And something like, you are all inside of me now, some kind of vampiric lingo, very weird.

And beyond that, he came from this very little town, and they talk about it in the second one, because that's the one that I watched. They talked about it in the second one, and this was ultimately a very Christian town, but it's not normal Christian. It's like this militia type Christian town, and these militia types.

Is it like that army of God with the Eric Rudolph type stuff? I think so. Yeah, I think so. And they were actually, you mentioned in your PSYOP paper about, you were talking about James Mason, right? And James Mason is connected to these people.

They have connections to these people. And so is David Koresh from Waco. So, and so is Timothy McVeigh, because Timothy McVeigh is not only theoretically connected to this underground Christian militia involved in these PSYOPs, but Timothy McVeigh is actually a distant relative of Yisrael Keyes.

Yeah, he doesn't really look, he looks a little bit on the Jewish side. Yeah, yeah. I know the Irish people are very often interbred with Jews, it seems.

Yeah, there's this interesting book called When Scotland Was Jewish. You should check that out. Probably.

Yeah. And so, yeah, that region was definitely Jewish for a long time. But also, as I stated before, there's evidence that suggests that the Phoenicians, and by extension, the Jews who controlled the Phoenicians, had colonies in Britain when, so they were seafaring peoples.

And people obviously think that the ancient people were less seafaring and less connected. And that's actually bullshit, because there were Phoenician colonies in Britain during Roman times. That's interesting too, how the British Empire is always based on a sea power, an international maritime law.

And that must have something, have a connection to the Phoenicians, because the Phoenicians were also maritime power. I think Phoenicia was where the state of Israel is today, isn't that correct? It's in the, Phoenicia wasn't really a state, it was like a group of

cities, it's kind of like the Greeks, the Hellenic League, where you had, or not the League, but the Hellenic cities, where you had a similar culture, and it's the same. And yeah, it's around that area, and yeah, the Levantine, Canaan kind of area.

So, but, so Esau Keyes killed these people, and he had these weird skulls on it, and said very weird stuff. And there was this witness testimony, or some kind of neighbor that complained about his family one time, where they were talking about, I believe they called the police, because they were hearing screams and strange chanting. So, I could definitely believe that these people were Jews, covering as Christians for their psyops, like Esau Keyes family, and also by extension, Timothy McVeigh and James Mason.

And also another thing about James Mason is, he's a really sick fuck, because he tried to associate his ideals with National Socialism, because he was, he was, I remember in one of his, I don't know if it was an article, or in a book, where he was mentioning that people should go out and kill, and rape, like the non-white woman. What the fuck, man? Just kill them. Just, why do you want to go rape people, and torture them? It's, right, it doesn't make sense.

That's basically my experience of Christians, is that they have a very perverted mind, based upon their psychological, so-called spiritual abuse from the Bible. All those stories of killing children, and killing this and that, that's basically all their religion consists of, is just trickery, and sneakiness, and slavish obedience to this violent entity that they call God. Yeah, I agree, it's very weird.

Anybody who has that, who has that inculcated in their brain, in their consciousness from birth, has a very sick mind, and you know, that works hand in glove with the Jews. The only difference between the Christians and Jews is that Christians are more pacifistic, and willing to allow people to abuse them, and harass them, because they have a sort of, they get off on that sort of thing. It makes them feel superior, and important to allow themselves to be criticized, and so forth.

Whereas the Jews are far more keen on overt violence, and harassment. I agree, yeah, very sick people, mentally sick, and it seeps into their mentality, and into their body, and it's disgusting. And this guy, Israel, I sent you Patrice Allegre's picture so long, because I assume we're going to cut this part off from the other interview.

But yeah, so we'll get to Allegre now, but so, like I said, they had these Quresh, Mason, McVeigh, and Israel Keyes, had this underground, were all connected to this weird militia type Christianity that popped up around that time, and I do believe that they were Jewish. And you can see with Israel Keyes, this is Timothy McVeigh's distant relative, I think he's like a fourth, or fifth cousin, or something. Yeah, of course, yeah, yeah.

And he has this Jewish feature, it doesn't look, it's just the way, he has this mouse kind of face, you know, this rat face. Yeah, that's why I always say to people, if you can like, and

this isn't accurate, oh yeah, and here's a picture with him and Timothy McVeigh, right next to each other. And you can Google their connection.

But I always say to people that if you put on, if you take that picture, and you put on mouse ears, and it looks like a rat, then it's probably a Jew. But yeah, and it works in most cases. And you can do that, for example, with Albert Downey Jr., because he's a Jew.

And so these people are all connected to these Jewish fronts who pretend to be Christian militias, or maybe they are Christian militias, but they're, you know, working, consciously working with the Jews to fuck over white people. Yeah, so it's very weird that you mentioned Koresh and stuff like that. And now this Allegre guy, this French guy, this guy was from, I think he was from Marseille or Toulouse, I can't remember the case specifically, but I do remember the general details.

And you can listen to it in that second video, and I suggest you do, because this is very, very interesting stuff. And Patrice Allegre, he was very, very much like Israelis. He wasn't a soldier or anything.

But in the sense that, like I said, I always suspected that the serial killers had something behind them. And now you have these, you have these serial killers, and they're, they're also achieving some kind of strategic objective. So, and if I can go back to the American side, Dahmer was like that too, because he was in the military.

And he'd actually been torturing people in the military. And you can listen to this on that same kind of channel. Yeah, you also get, yeah, a lot of these people are affiliated with the military industrial complex.

And I'm sure they're probably programmed in there or, you know, trained to perform these functions. And they're often of occult families, because I know Jeffrey Dahmer, even though that was a fake event, and he used prosthetic heads, and they weren't even real, so far as I've heard. At the same time, you know, he still played that role.

And his father was like a chemist or something like that. And they're obviously probably Jewish too. Yeah, well, they're not Jewish, but they're Jesuits.

He came from a very, he went to a Jesuit school. His father went to a Jesuit school. And this is one thing about that channel.

They have like, sometimes they have interviews with people. And sometimes you'll have shills in there. But that doesn't, and this is the thing about the poisoning of the well concept, because it's not just the water and the fact that they did it in Spain.

It's also because they want to poison the information. And that is a very bad thing. We shouldn't dismiss info, if something is true, and somebody we don't like said it, that



doesn't mean we're gonna, you know, just throw it away, right? Then that's stupid.

That's a false association. Yeah, exactly. And that's something we should get over.

That's what the propaganda is based on, in many cases, Jews is a false association. You know, oh, evil Hitler said that LMNOP, therefore LMNOP is false. Well, that's not true, because, you know, if LMNOP is true, it doesn't really matter whether Hitler said it or anybody said it.

But people can't think that way, because their minds are based on emotion and reactivity and not rational thought at any higher level, or any higher intuition. So they can't overcome that sort of emotionally based propaganda. Basically, stupid.

And that's what the Jews exploit. They want the stupid. They want to eliminate the intelligent white population, and serve them up as a sacrifice in every way possible, by portraying them as, you know, having some sort of psychopathology, or, you know, being privileged, or whatever it may be, so that they could, you know, use the lower class against the upper class, like they've been doing through all the revolutions they've instigated.

Ever since, who knows when, ancient Rome and onwards, if not before, probably before that. Yeah, definitely before that, in my belief. But yeah, so Dahmer, and on the show, from this program on, I believe it was, oh yeah, on Dahmer, it was that episode of this show, or these people's show.

There was this guy called in, and he was trying to convince people, like, it's not Jews, it's Jesuits. But I've already explained to you in that occult one, I believe it's both, and obviously the Jews are Jesuits. So there's not... Yeah, well, the Catholic Church is, you know, was created by Jews.

So it's just like a false association. But there's something very weird about the Catholics, because the people who rule them, these black nobles from Venice, or Venetian origin, these Orsini families and stuff like that, they're like, allegedly they're connected to the Venetians, which would make them Jews too. So yeah, but yeah, it's... Mediterranean, Levantine bloodline, I guess we could call it.

Yeah, and if you remember history, then the Venetians were selling information to the Mongols in their European campaigns. So they wanted to destroy Europeans through the Mongols, through Genghis Khan. Yeah, and that makes sense, because that's what Jews always do.

But so with regards to the Dahmer episode, there was this guy calling in, and he was like, oh, it's not Jews, it's Jesuits, and it's Catholics. And I don't... It's both of them, but Dahmer specifically was... And other aspects too, like Freemasonry, which became captured. And Dahmer, his father was a Jesuit, and he went to a Jesuit school at least.

And the weird thing is the Jesuit church, or not the Jesuit, but the Catholic church in that area, bought the apartment building where he lived. And the other thing is they burned that building down. So what did they want to hide? And not only that, there's some suggestion, like some evidence that he might have been involved in trafficking, because during his military stage, there was one of the people, there was some guy who came forth talking about how they didn't want to... I might be wrong about this, or I might be mixing it up with someone else, but they were talking about how he was very paranoid about people going to some kind of blue battle, which he probably used for smuggling people or something.

And that's an interesting thing, because the Jews do smuggle organs. They do it in Eastern Europe. There's like cases of that, and in South Africa, people don't know this, but there's this investigative journalist show called Carte Blanche, or at least it used to be.

Now it's just bullshit, but they did some good work, and there was this one episode, and they deleted it. But I explicitly remember this episode. I think there was this... If I could just interject about that child sacrifice and abduction thing, I think there's also a video on the channel Uno Raza that discusses that specifically.

I'll check it out. You should just see the link. Go ahead with your point.

Well, the Carte Blanche people, they looked into this NECAR hospital, which is one of the hospital groups in South Africa, and also under another name in Brazil, in the favelas, and how they would trick poor black people and poor Brazilians in Brazil to sell their organs to them. And then they'd take the organs, and they'd never pay for it. And that's kind of what they did in Eastern Europe too.

But the bad thing is they deleted it, so they deleted that video. So now we have no evidence of that happening, and that's how powerful they were, because they took it down. And I explicitly remember that episode, because it was very interesting with Jews stealing people's organs in South Africa.

And it also happened in Eastern Europe, and you can look that up. Anyone listening can look that up, and that's a fact. And this is ironic that they blame the Chinese for it, which is true, because they sell their live harvest organs from their political prisoners, but the Jews do it too.

I've heard in China that it's actually a delicacy that they eat this sort of thing, fetal, dead fetuses and organs, because the Jews are obviously vampires and cannibals, and they do that also. Yeah. Well, the Chinese are just disgusting in general.

Yeah. Well, I've been around Chinese markets and in various places, and they have like whole, leaving fish, rotten fish out, and all sorts of animals just hanging around in the

market, and there's flies all over them, they don't care in the least. Yeah, they're disgusting people, unhygienic.

There's one case which ties into this PSYOP thing. In Canada, just outside of the city of Winnipeg in 2007, there's this one Chinese guy called Vincent Lai, and he basically decapitated a white guy on a Greyhound bus and cannibalized his flesh. Oh, I remember that.

Yeah, cut off his balls and testicles, and I'm pretty sure that this was a staged event, a PSYOP. Of course, it was a real event, the person actually died, but it was an orchestrated event. When the RCMP stopped the Greyhound bus, they never went in.

I think they just sort of hung around outside while this guy was doing this, and what that does, of course, is try to create trauma in the population, trauma-based mind control, and then also what they're trying to do is create a precedent so that they make it look like the institutionalization and the punishment is very lenient, that way they can review it again, which they're doing now, I've heard, and then they can impose more draconian measures later as a reaction to that because of, obviously, the horrendous nature of the event. They can make the population think that, oh, we need to have tougher punishment, and then what will happen is that they, the white population, will be the ones to suffer that tougher punishment, not the Chinese other. That's the nature of their PSYOPS, is to create... I also remember, if I may interject, my friend, that he held the head up like he was walking up and down the bus, and at some stage he took the head and held it up for the passengers to see, because they had now gone out of the bus.

I think that's the case, because I remember hearing about a decapitation on a bus in Canada. I think that's the same case. Yeah, it shows how cowardly the people in this country are, that they won't even defend some guy, basically having his head cut off and so forth.

They just run away like cowards. But this guy's name, Vincent Lai, his name now is Will Baker, apparently, and he's in, I think, in Winnipeg, Canada, which is the exact geographical center of North America, where they have the Center for Disease Control, where the Wuhan virus was apparently... some Chinese operative was working there related to that event of the Wuhan virus, and that whole city is controlled totally by Jews, by the Asper family. Yeah, the Asper family owns one of the major telecommunications companies, broadcasting companies in Canada, called Canwest Global.

And at that time, the mayor was an Israeli Jew, who is also a notoriously shady person, who's like a Jew from Israel and so forth. But it all sort of ties together that this is just a psyop on their part to try to create more draconian laws that they can impose on people. Yeah, that would make sense.

I also heard about it, but I don't know much about it, but I did hear about it because I

listened to a lot of podcasts while walking and stuff. But where were we, Dahmer? Oh, yeah, we were at Dahmer until that happened. He was a Jesuit, and they covered up for him, and where we'll be going with this.

Well, basically, the whole notion of the psyop, where they're using these traumatic events to justify imposing their police state, and then building it up, and creating a false association between white people and the terrorist agenda that they're imposing on people. Yeah, and I just wanted to mention again the part where he had been caught torturing another soldier during the war. So, he was doing this stuff for a long time.

He was doing it for a very long time. And so, it just makes sense to me that this was also a psyop, like the Israel were. And I was going to put this into perspective, into my perspective of what's going on, so that we can address what went on in France and Belgium, but only a small bit of that.

Because here you have Dahmer from the military doing these things, contributing to this fear, but it's also to the police state, which is a result of the fear installed by this narrative. And then you have Israel Keyes, who's a soldier who leaves the military, then goes to kill a former member of his former military platoon or something. I don't know what it was called.

I don't know. But they were part of the same platoon. So, he was probably a serial killer.

He was a serial killer, but he was also an assassin. So, there's always something to gain for them, like with Dahmer scaring people. Or we don't know, maybe he was a child smuggler.

He was an organ harvester and a child smuggler and all these things, but they needed to catch him so that he could be used in their propaganda to instill fear in people and justify the police state. So, these serial killers are definitely being used. And Richard Ramirez's brother was also in the military and he showed him pictures of him raping and killing women in Vietnam.

I think Richard Ramirez is actually a hybrid crypto Jew. Yeah, I think so too, like a Spanish Jew. And that was during the satanic panic in the 80s.

I guess what they were trying to do is just, you know, people were maybe breaking free from Christianity to some extent. And so, they needed to fear porn them so that they would go and hide in the churches and think that, you know, it's a Satan versus Christ dichotomy there. You're either a Christian in the church or else you're, you know, a devil, Satan, a worldly demon.

So, that way it sort of coerces people through that fear-mongering to affiliate themselves with the church as if that is the solution, when obviously that's a problem in the first place. Movies like Rosemary's Baby were just financed by the Catholic Church in the first

place. So, they all work hand in glove, these types, in their dialectic, good versus evil.

But as I was saying, my friend, so in my analysis, my theory is, obviously, I think it's connected to their rituals because, like I said in that other occult video we made, I said, I talked about how these abuse victims, these satanic ritual victims, really Talmudic or Jewish ritual abuse victims, but let's just go with it, these ritual survivors, how they said they had out-of-body experiences when they were raped or tortured, you know, during these rituals. And look at what, look at what Ezra Keyes did, he raped the husband and wife and then killed them. And look at what Dahmer did, and he killed them.

And so, this could be only physical, you know, it could only be the assassination angle, or in Dahmer's case, only the angle of promoting this fear to justify the police state, or it could also be spiritual predation, because they might have some way of, you know, devouring the soul, the Jews, I don't know, but that makes a lot of sense. I think the Jews really aren't entirely a fully conscious entity, that they're sort of like like Miguel Serrano says, a robot of the demiurge, that they're just like the physical incarnation or the physical vehicle that these entities use to absorb the energy of others. So, they're used, although they're probably complicit and conscious themselves to whatever degree, in engineering chaos, so that these entities can feed off the death, pain and fear energy, and then the actual, you know, the actual soul when they're killing people and torturing them and so forth, that these entities can feed off.

Yeah, that makes sense to me. Me too, yeah. That makes sense that they'd be doing that.

But that just ties it all together, you know, this aspect, when you look at it that way, about what I said at that time in the other interview about these out-of-body experiences and the way that these people tortured people, and that's not to say that I don't think there are just crazy people out there. I do believe that there are crazy people out there, but most of them don't make these massive headlines, you know, Isaac is made headlines. Jeffrey Dahmer is one of the most notorious serial killers, and for what reason? Why not some guy who killed his own family just with stabbing them with knives? You know, these are crazy people, but these other people with these nefarious connections to the CIA and to the Jesuits and to the military, there's always something weird about the people that they kill or how they kill them that connects them to it.

And there's often usually, it occurs on occult dates of the year, seasons, like sacrifice season during Purim and during like April 1st and March, which is like the season of, I guess, Astra, the sort of like the mother goddess, like a fertility rite or something like that. And then of course, there's Halloween and you have, you know, Friday the 13th for the Knights Templars when Jacques Demolay was apparently killed or something like that for them. So it's always numeral, there's always numerology involved, certain amount of people die, certain occult dates that it occurs on or seasons of the year,

having all sorts of, you know, very subtle, kabbalistic dimensions that most people would never be able to understand, myself included, do not understand all the minutiae involved, but it's very, very particular.

So if any of these events occur, all one has to do is just type the name of the person and then maybe add the key phrases like false flag, kabbalistic or something of that kind. And they'll pretty much be able to understand right away because there is quite a few people who are knowledgeable about this and have blogs and so on related to subjects. And from there, that's all it really takes to understand that it's a psyop.

But what they do with these psyops, they actually condition people from the beginning of their lives through the gang stalking and the targeted individual program to set them up in these false flags and to make them the patsy of those false flags through subjecting people to trauma-based mind control and through, you know, synthetic telepathy, voice-to-skull type subliminals and manipulating them to such an portray you that way in the mind of the average retard and get the average goy to think that this is just some random individual, right? When the reality is you are basically made into a Manchurian candidate through these sorts of technologies and through the way in which they manipulate the circumstances of your life. Just like in the movie The Truman Show, you're basically like an experimental guinea pig of these people, of these beings rather, because that's what they look upon you as. They just look upon you as one of the goyim, one of the cattle or animals.

Yes, that is an interesting perspective, some of that. I don't know much about brain-to-skull technology, but I do believe it exists in parallel. Like I said before, I do believe there is some form of parallel technology that exists that we don't know about, obviously, because otherwise they would not allow it to exist among us in the first place because they wouldn't be able to control it, just like the internet.

That's why they have to control it now and, you know, crack down on it. Yeah, it's interesting. There's one, if I could just mention just one other instance of, you know, the case of that Brandon Terrant false flag shooting.

When that, just around the time that that occurred, I was getting all sorts of crazy sensations in my mind and so forth, all sorts of dreams about like, you know, terroristic activity. So I'm pretty sure they were targeting me at that time with maybe some type of synthetic telepathy or whatever you would call it, some type of psychotronic technology to implant various images or various sort of like visuals or sensations in your mind related to these things, because they were probably trying to serve me up as a patsy for their false flags. Yeah.

So instead of that, I just wrote a bunch of stories. So that was a cathartic cathartic thing rather than acting it out in the physical, but I can see how they target individuals with this technology so that they can try to, you know, influence them to actually play a role

in these false flag operations. Yes, that makes sense.

And also, yes, Terrant was definitely a patsy, you know, like one of these shows. And you could read more about it on like the more deeper image force like, for example, Ayn Chon and stuff like that. But so now we get to this French connection where they have a similar thing, right? Because we've discussed now that the serial killers were, you know, they were probably serial killers, but they were also set free to have their dying of terror for some purpose, some or other purpose.

Now, in Paris, you had this guy called Patrice Allegre, not Paris, but in France, you had this guy, Patrice Allegre. So Patrice Allegre, he was a serial killer, but he was also like a middleman for strong, like rich politicians and rich people. I think it was Toulouse.

Let me just check. Oh, I know. There's also another case of Mark Dutroux.

Yeah, they're connected. Yeah, he was allegedly a notorious murder of females. So what they're doing there is to try to traumatize females and make them appear like they're, you know, under attack, persecuted white people.

Yeah. And it plays into the consciousness of females that they're very self-absorbed. So they look upon themselves as, you know, the center of attention.

Everyone wants to get them. Everyone wants to touch them. And so that helps to, you know, build up the police state as a savior figure in the mind of the average guy.

Because, you know, you've got all these traumatic events that apparently are being done by random, of course, white males. Yeah. It was Casey.

Well, Casey, they're portraying the white man as basically a mentally ill, violent threat to society. And the heroic police state will be the savior figure that will come and save you. So it ties into the archetype of salvationism and that sort of messianism where the state becomes the messiah in a way.

Yeah, it does. And this Patrice Allegre guy. So he was a serial killer.

Once again, they're not only serial killers and they're allowed to go out there for some reason, you know, to promote this police state, like you said. And so he was a serial killer, but he was also, I think it's his children or another judge's children, these French children of one of the people convicted, either his or some associate of his that was convicted. And they basically said, they came out and talked about these people who were, because there were conspiracy theories, but even some of these theorists were killed because the mayor of, I think it's Toulouse, let me just check.

Patrice Allegre. Oh, here it is. Patrice Allegre was a French or is a French serial killer who was sentenced to life imprisonment in 2002 with a minimum, whatever, four.

So he had five murders, an attempted murder, six rapes. He subsequently was acquitted of four additional murders in 2008. Probably just bullshit.

The investigator, where was it? Cold cases. So yes, I think it is in Toulouse. But yeah, he was like this fixer, not kind of like a fixer, but like an underworld fixer for people who had weird fetishes.

Oh yeah, with perverted things. Yeah, yeah. The same as Marc Dutroux, really.

Just like more, more violent than he was. He was a serial killer, definitely. But that's the thing, like people only pin one thing on them.

But he was connected to the, this is, I think the mayor was in a relationship with him, if I remember correctly. And that was, the mayor of that town was at one stage connected in a relationship to him. But there was also a bunch of, like many politicians and rich people in that city were known to be associates of Allegre.

And he would have these parties with prostitutes and underage girls for them. And some of them he would kill. And this is the same thing with Dutroux, because in Dutroux's case, he also talked about being, you know, having done these things for other people, keeping them.

It's kind of like a stash house, because he kept some of them for other people. But of course, nobody believes them. And we're only supposed to believe that they're serial killers or pedophiles, but not that they're serial killers and pedophiles who are working with like the government and the bankers.

It's all part of their occult practice or lifestyle. They're all part of the bloodlines. They're all born into it through masonry is basically the sort of gentile equivalent of the Jewish black magic witchcraft, which is the whole basis of all of this.

It's for them to absorb the energy, the soul energy of the goyim. And they're in that in the form of their organs, of their blood, of their pain, death, energy through sacrifice, that what is called lush, I believe, when they're tortured, they're releasing that. And of course, they have the adrenochrome in the blood, which is the adrenaline substance that's secreted by people who are, you know, in extreme states of stress, which is why they torture them and so forth and bind them with whatever sort of entity or invoke various entities to vampirize their blood or their energy.

So obviously, it goes much deeper than, you know, just lone nuts, which is the way they try to portray it so that they can get the average person to just look upon their own neighbor as, you know, a criminal or something. Yeah, past nobody, believe in the starsee. When all of this is traceable to the highest levels of power in society, and the average person is, you know, just a mind-controlled drone for the most part, you know, none of these things had ever occurred really to any great extent, or almost at all



amongst the average people.

So the Jews and all their cronies, they blame the average person for what they do to try to discharge their karma onto the population. And then in their logic, they can get away with doing that with impunity, basically. Yeah, it's definitely something really fucked up.

But here's part of that connection. Here it says, Charles-Louis Roche. And here you have the connection to Simon Roche.

Oh, really? That should be investigated further. Yeah, because it's the same surname. But it is true that Roche is a French-Jewish surname.

And obviously, he's an Englishman trying to lead Afrikaans people. But yeah, they're basically dying out. More and more people know that they're Jews, but we'll get to that.

But yeah, Charles-Louis Roche and Diane Roche.



# South Africa's James Bond: Fritz Joubert Duquesne

## **API: South Africa's James Bond**

South Africa, the current predicament with AREND. We were cut off on a previous recording by Antifa who are almost certainly doing cyber attacks, but we are now back to discuss the particular situation at this very moment in South Africa and what led up to it and the surrounding circumstances. So welcome again AREND.

Thank you for having me on your show again my friend, it is a great privilege and I'm honored. Yes, it's an honor to have you on as well. So by all means let us, you start the conversation and let us know the situation.

Okay, well first I wanted to talk to you about like the South African James Bond which is deeper into the past but I never got to it in the previous session. Is that fine or would you like to skip that? Yeah, by all means. Well, there was this guy called Fets Ubar and you will remember that in the previous case I was talking about, in the previous instance I was talking about Pit Ubar being one of the, there was Krier the president, Ubar the the commandant general and the vice president and then there was Andrei Pretorius, the mayor of Pretoria and who the name was named after.

But this is the guy, his name is Fets Ubar and this guy was a very notorious spy. So I'm gonna go into his early history with you. For example, I'm gonna do this.

So he was like, he was on the side of the South Africans of course. Well, he was South African and German. Okay.

So he was in, he fought for the Germans in World War I and World War II but remember World War I was about 10 years after the, no more like 14 years I believe after the Second World War and then there was, and then he fought in the Second World War as well for the Germans or he was a spy for them at this stage. And where is this? So I guess there was sort of like the Boers in South Africa were, were they always pro-German? Yeah, mostly, yeah. But it was like I said, it's like I said, the sentiment was there, especially during World War I and we'll get to that with regards to the army up here.

But the thing was before World War I, our population was devastated because as I had said, a massive part of our, like over 50% of all the children died in the concentration camps. So those were created by Churchill, weren't they? No, not Churchill, Kirchner. Okay, that was Lord Kirchner from England, who was a Jew probably.

Yeah, he was a Jew and this guy assassinated him, but we'll get to that. Oh yeah, that's good. Yeah, and this is, I was, I wanted to do this because it, it will play into some other aspects of what we're going to discuss about the hero and how this was just an example of the hero that used to be prominent in my people and how, you know, Hitler also made reference to that, as I mentioned in the previous one, and how that was bred out of us.

And so this guy, he was a, he fought in the Second Boer War as a soldier. He was a hunter, a spy journalist for, I think it was the Allied Towns, I'll get to that, war correspondent, stockbroker, saboteur, spy and adventurer. How do you spell his name, so people can look him up? I'll send it to you first, do you, where's, no.

So it's Fritz Hubert, do you question, and the T in Hubert is actually silent, so you just say Hubert, because it's French you cannot name. I had a doctor here who was named Hubert. Yeah, they went to Canada, yeah, they came from, they came to South Africa and went to England, like after they were, we talked about that in the first part, but yeah.

So this guy, he was codenamed the Black Panther, and this was his CIA or his American Intelligence codename, because he was very, very notorious. So here's his early life. He was born to a Boer family of French Huguenots in East London, in the Eastern, so that's the Eastern Cape, which used to be just one colony called the Cape Colony.

And his parents were, yeah, they started a farm, he went to London for university, he went to the, after university, he went to the Académie Militaire Royale in Brussels, so that's like the Belgian Royal Military, probably that's the French part, not the Dutch speaking Flemish part. His uncle was Pietje Baer, who I also made reference to just now, he was in the First Boer War and Commandant General of the South African Republic, and he was also the Commandant General in the Second Boer War and the Vice President of the South African Republic or Transvaal Republic. So he was like one of the highest level people? Yeah, and that's what I said, like in the first one, I already told you that, like, how they seem to operate is they infiltrate, and I talked about their early infiltration with Herzog and Smet and Boerta, but they infiltrate the gas system, and then they take the most prominent families and destroy them, because Herzog was a Jew who was a general, Boerta and Smet were generals, who were Afrikaans speaking, but they came from British colonies in the area, one from Natal and the other from the Cape Colony.

So you see, they always, the way they operate is they always infiltrate the gas system and supplant these people, like I said, in South Africa this was the Krier family, the Kruger, what as you would say in English, the Krier family, the Uber family, and the Pretorius families. These are the three these were the three, and also the Wett, the Wett was also a very, very good family. So the, but these three were, in fact, there's this picture, I'll look it up, I can find it for you, but so you can put it on the podcast or something, but it has the, it's from the South African Republic, the Afrikaans Republic, the bigger republic that fought against the British, and how on it, it has like the face of Krier, Uber, and Pretorius, because they were central figures.

So these families were supplanted by the, by Smet, Herzog, and Boerta, you know, by the English, and that's how they always do it. But I'll get back to, so there's Piet Ubert,

this great general and vice president, he was his uncle. So losses due to the British, Duke Kirchner joined the British army in South Africa.

He passed with troops through his parents farm in Naelstrom, finding it to have been destroyed under Kirchner's scorched earth policy. And you should also take note that because he was in the Cape Colony, his farmers in the Cape Colony was forced to. So yeah, he passed with troops through his parents farm in Naelstrom.

Well, this is weird, because this is not in the Cape Colony, Naelstrom is in the Transvaal area, which is now Limpopo, the northern part, used to be called the northern province, Noordelike Provincie. So they had a farm in the Transvaal, but like it says here, he came from the Cape Colony and moved to Naelstrom, so that makes sense. He passed with troops through his parents farm in Naelstrom, finding it to have been destroyed under Kirchner's scorched earth policy.

He also learned his sister had been killed and his mother was dying in a horrified and outraged, and made it his life's work to take revenge on Kirchner, and the British Kirchner was a target in the Kirchner's failed act of sabotage in Cape Town. Then, when war broke out in 1899, the Kirchner returned to South Africa to join the Burg Commandos. Now, another thing I'm going to slightly deviate from the subject, you do know that the commando comes from South Africa, right? So every commando system in the world was inspired by what happened here, and that is why the French military, their officers, and also the French Foreign Legion, they marched to Masary-Marie, which was an Afrikaans song called Masary-Marie, because they sent volunteers here, and I'll get to that.

So they march and sing the French version of Masary-Marie, and the British Royal Marine Commando, these are the only Western troops that are true commandos, because the commando system also, it's a form of guerrilla warfare, but it also teaches you to, it's very mobile, and this what the British had trouble with, and why they implemented, why Kirchner implemented the burn, the land policy, to deprive them. But it's also, it teaches people to level off the land, and so the only two truly commando forces in the Western world today is the French Foreign Legion, who marched to Masary-Marie, which is the French version of Masary-Marie, and they marched and sang it, and the British Royal Marine Commandos, an elite force of marine commandos, as they say, they don't sing, but they marched to Masary-Marie, and Churchill created this division after the war, but not directly after the war, but he named it the commando after the Burkomandu, and everybody just adopted it after that. Same with the Green Beret, because the Burkomandu had a green beret, that's where this tradition comes from.

But yes, so now I'll get back to my point. When the war broke out, Kirchner returned to South Africa to join the Burkomandus, he was wounded at the siege of Ladysmith, and received the rank of captain in the artillery. De Kirchner was captured by the British at

the Battle of Colenso, but escaped in Durban.

He joined the Brutus again for the Battle of Bergendal, but that had to fall back to Mozambique, where they were captured by the Portuguese, the Jews, and sent to an internment camp in Caladas de Reina near Lisbon. So you pronounce it De Kirchner? The French pronunciation would be probably like De Kerstner or De Kerstner. I think some people pronounce it Duchesne or something like that.

Yeah, that could be like that, but like I said, this is a French Huguenot name, so we Afrikanized, Dutchized, or Germanized the French names, so we pronounce it differently. So he then got captured at this camp near Lisbon, and at this camp he charmed the daughter of one of the guards who helped him escape to Paris. From there, he made his way to Aldershot in England.

He joined the British army and got posted to South Africa in 1901. So this is how extreme this guy is. He gets captured, then he gets sent, then he escapes, then he goes back there.

So now he's already escaped two times. This guy's like James Bond, that's what I'm saying. He's pretty badass, and he joins the British army after escaping England just to get back to South Africa in 1901 as an officer.

As a British officer, he returned to Cape Town with his plans to sabotage strategic British installations. He recruited 20 men, but was betrayed by the wife of one. He escaped the death penalty by volunteering to give phony burq and phony, so he lied, obviously, burq codes to the British, but was still court-martialed and sentenced to life in prison.

The other 20 members of his team were executed by firing squad. He was imprisoned in Cape Town in the Castle of Good Hope. The walls of the castle were extremely thick, yet night after night de Kersnay dug away the cement around the stones with an iron spoon.

He nearly escaped one night, but a large stone slipped and pinned him in his tunnel. The next morning, a guard found him unconscious, but uninjured. De Kersnay was one of many burq prisoners sent to Bermuda.

He was one of an estimated 360 prisoners interned on Burt's Island, the second smallest of the then five self-governed internment islands. The 5'10", 23-year-old passed himself off as an American and was noted for his fresh complexion and well-set-up gentlemanly appearance by the Burt's Island Commandant, spokesman and representative for the other burqs. Captain C.E.M. Payne, on June 25, 1902, de Kersnay and Nicholas Detroit travelled by ferry legally as the war had ended to Bailey's Bay, Hamilton Parish, Bermuda to meet Anna Maria Outerbridge.

I'll be adding the names of the people so people can understand them and look them up themselves and do further research because this is sort of like a hidden history that

nobody knows about because the Jews and the whole Anglo-American establishment they control have censored this aspect of history. That's why it's very important for us to get this out. Yes, so where were we? Oh yeah, he and Nicholas Detroit travelled by ferry to Bailey's Bay, Hamilton Parish, Bermuda to meet Anna Maria Outerbridge, a leader of a burq relief committee.

So this is a woman from the burq relief committee. She was so well known for trying to assist burqs in escaping that the military searched her house whenever there was an escape. The Colonial Assembly outlawed assisting and harbouring escaped prisoners of war and on Guy Fawkes night an effigy of her, not Guy Fawkes, was burned.

Outerbridge arranged for one of the men to escape while turning the other over to the military and de Kersnay was sent to the port of St George where another burq relief committee member, Captain W.E. Meyer, arranged the transportation out of the colony. Now there's stuff about his marriage but I'll skip that. I try to find information on the assassination of Lord Kirchner.

Yeah, I'll get to that. And the only images that we find are those that extol him, that portray him as a heroic figure and yet this was a guy who killed like half of the burq's children in this sort of concentration camp system. Yeah, the English are always like that.

Same with Churchill who could have saved millions of lives in World War II. But Churchill was captured by my people but the thing is they like to say that he was like Fritz, like he was always escaping but he wasn't. They were let free.

I talked about it in that interview. So it's just bullshit and I wish they killed him because it would have solved a lot of problems. But anyway, having escaped... The unfortunate thing about Germanic people is that we're simply too tolerant and too willing to allow others who harm us to have mercy when they don't deserve it.

Too noble about it and it's not right. Nope. So here in the United States, having escaped from Bermuda, Duke Kirchner landed in New York City where he found employment as a journalist for the New York Herald.

He became known as a traveling correspondent, big-game hunter and storyteller whilst in New York. The Second Boer War ended with the Boers signing the Treaty of Vereeniging. With his family dead, Duke Kirchner never returned to South Africa.

He became a naturalized American citizen in 1913. He was sent to Port Arthur to report on the Russo-Japanese War as well as Morocco to report on the Rif Rebellion. By 1910 he became Theodore Roosevelt's personal shooting instructor and accompanied him on a hunting expedition.

He published several newspaper articles on Roosevelt's hunting trip to Africa. Safari became hunting in general and the heroic accomplishments of white peoples in Africa.

He lobbied Congress to pass a bill in favor of the importation of African game animals into the United States and his expert testimony before the House of Committee on Agriculture is recorded in the Congressional Record.

Later he was paid to give lectures to American audiences about World War I. He appeared in Australia claiming to be Captain Claude Stoughton of the Western Australian Light Horse Regiment. This is part of his cover story because of course he couldn't say he was Duke Kirchner and he was actually building up an intelligence ring. After meeting a German-American industrialist in the Midwest around 1914, Duke Kirchner became a German spy.

He was sent to Brazil as Friedrich Friedrichs under the disguise of doing scientific research on rubber plants. From his base in Rio de Janeiro he planted time bombs disguised as cases of mineral samples on British ships. He was credited with sinking 22 ships.

Among them were the *Salvador*, the *Pembrokeshire* and the *Tennyson*. One of these bombs started a fire on the *Waban*, whatever that is, some kind of an article in a newspaper reporting his own death in Bolivia at the hands of Amazonian natives. He was arrested in New York on 17 November 1917 on charges of fraud for insurance claims.

He has claimed the mineral samples that were lost with the ships he sank off the coast of Brazil including the British steamship *Tennyson* which he sank on 18 February 1916. We can also combine these videos together into one larger presentation. Now we can separate it.

So there was the insurance part and then he said Duke Kirchner had in his possession a large file of news clippings related to the bomb explosions on the ships as well as a letter from the assistant German vice consul at Managua Managua, Nicaragua. The letter indicated that Captain Duke Kirchner was one who has rendered considerable service to the German cause. By this time the British authorities were also looking at Duke Kirchner as an agent responsible for murder on the high seas, arson, faking admiralty documents and conspiring against the Crown.

American authorities agreed that they would extradite Duke Kirchner to Britain if the British sent him back afterwards to serve his sentence for fraud. Now it gets to the man who killed Kirchner. Duke Kirchner's most celebrated claim is to have sunk the *HMS Hampshire* in 1916, thus killing Lord Kirchner.

It is well established fact that Duke Kirchner was tried and convicted for his unsuccessful attempt to kill Kirchner in South Africa during the Second World War, but the less established account that Duke Kirchner succeeded in assassinating Kirchner in 1916 appears in his 1932 biography by Clement Wood, *The Man Who Killed Kirchner, The Life of Fetz, Hubert de Kirchner*. De Kirchner reported to Wood that he posed as the Russian



Duke Boris Zakhaevsky and joined Kirchner in Scotland. While on board HMS Hampshire with Kirchner, de Kirchner supposedly signalled the German submarine that sank the cruiser, thus killing Kirchner, but de Kirchner claims he made his own escape using the life raft before the ship was torpedoed and was rescued by the submarine.

He took a risk because he could have been killed if he didn't have the skills to escape in time. Logistic. So that's obviously a heroic adventure right there.

Yeah, and it's because his family was killed, so he hated this guy, obviously. He was apparently awarded the Iron Cross and there's a picture of it. Let me just get the picture.

Here's a picture of it. This is him in German uniform getting the Iron Cross, so pretty badass. So yeah, here he is.

He was apparently awarded the Iron Cross for this act and he appears in several pictures in German uniform wearing an Iron Cross in addition to the other medals. The authenticity of these facts has frequently been challenged by modern biographers and the German records that would confirm or deny at least parts of these accounts are now missing and were probably destroyed during the war. So between 1919 and 1939, after his arrest in New York while awaiting extradition to Britain, Dukhesh never tended to be paralyzed.

He was sent to the present ward at Bellevue Hospital on 25 May 1919. After nearly two years of feigning paralysis, he disguised himself as a woman and escaped by cutting the bars off his cell and the barrier walls to freedom. Police Commissioner Richard E. Enright sent out the following bulletin.

This man is partially paralyzed in the right leg and always carries a cane. May apply for treatment at a hospital or private physician. He also has a skin disease which is a form of eczema.

If located, arrest, hold and wire detective division, police headquarters, New York City and an officer will be sent for him with necessary papers. About a year later, Dukheshne appeared in Boston using the pseudonym retired British Major Frederick Craven. He is known to have used several more names, among them Colonel Beza, Pete Nyakud and Captain Fred Dukheshne is his real name and rank.

Of this period in his life little is known, only that he worked as a freelance journalist and an agent for Joseph P. Kennedy's film production company. It is also during this time that he worked with Clement Wood to write his biography, *The Man Who Killed Dukheshne*. In 1932, Dukheshne was betrayed by a woman who revealed his true identity to the FBI who arrested him.

British authorities requested that he be extradited but he fought this charge in court. The judge ruled that although the charges had merit, the statute of limitations had expired.

So he got off lucky.

Second World War Dukheshne Spiring On June 28, 1941, following a two-year investigation, the FBI arrested Dukheshne along with two associates on relaying secret information on Allied weaponry and shipping movements to Germany. Agents successfully formed members of the Dukheshne Spiring as they provided information to William G. Sebald, a confidential FBI informant and double agent. They were found guilty in what was the largest espionage ring conviction in the history of the United States.

On the 2nd of January, 1942, the 33 members of the Dukheshne Spiring were sentenced to serve a total of more than 300 years in prison. One German spymaster later commented that the ring's roundup delivered the death blow to their espionage efforts in the United States. J. Edgar Hoover called his FBI swoop on Dukheshne's ring the greatest spy roundup in U.S. history.

During the trial, Dukheshne claimed that his actions were aimed at the U.K. as revenge for the crimes done to his people and his country during the Second World War. The 64-year-old Fritz-Hubert Dukheshne did not escape. He was sentenced to 18 years in prison.

He also received a two-year concurrence sentence and the imposition of a \$2,000 fine for violation of the Foreign Agents Registration Act. He served his sentence in Leavenworth Federal Penitentiary in Kansas, where he was mistreated and beaten by inmates. In 1954, he was released owing to ill health.

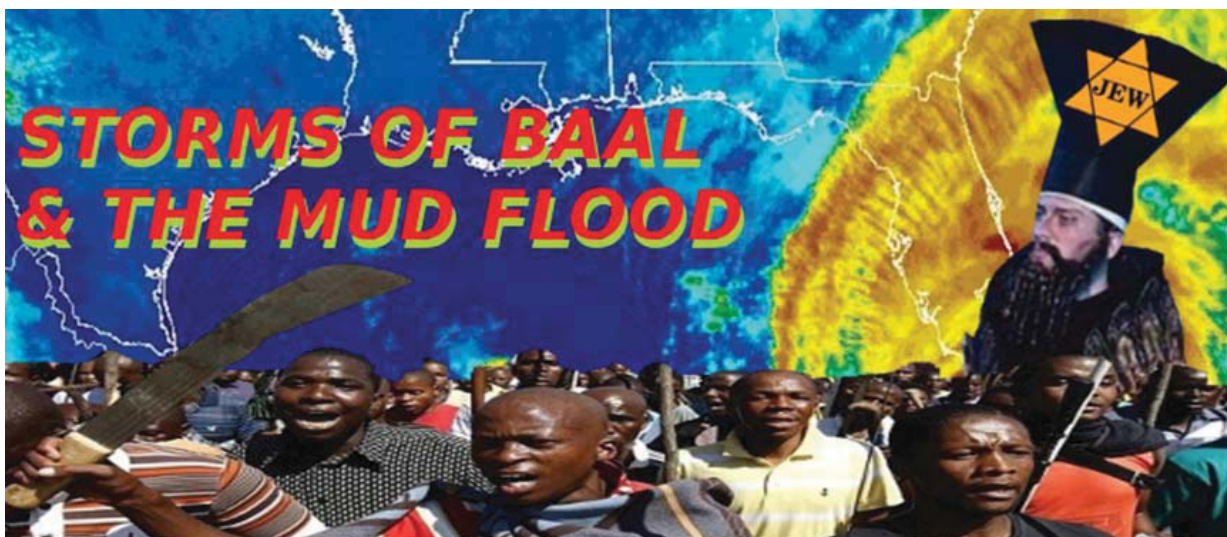
Having served 13 years, he died indigent, so poor and destitute, at a city hospital on Welfare Island, now Roosevelt Island, on 24 May 1956, at the age of 78. So just like Roby LeBront, he served the Reich, and I said this is just another indication. Yeah, so we are done with this one.

Okay. If you want to start with it. I'll definitely be linking below for people listening to this, that autobiography, so people can get that for free.

And since it was approved by Fritz-Hubert Dukheshne, I can never pronounce the name correctly, unfortunately, the James Bond of South Africa, it was approved by him. So that means it's definitely a credible source. So perhaps somebody could make an audiobook of it, or maybe even, you know, a Lulu book or something, and a physical copy and spread it around.

So I think it's important for this sort of history to be known, to understand the people, white people in general, that, you know, we've had all sorts of heroes who've been basically almost scrapped from the historical record, or at least buried in falsehood and defamation. And of course, whatever the Jews in their media defame or seek to conceal is obviously a threat to their power, that sort of mentality, the mentality of never give up, and the mentality of always finding any and all means to circumvent all of the

impositions of the Jews that they're forever imposing on people through their proxies, like Lord Kirshner, and various other Freemasons and Goy slaves at lower levels. So definitely the South African James Bond.



## **API: Storms of Baal & the Mud Flood**

Welcome to Aryan Practical Idealism. Today we have two guests on the show from different regions of North America, with myself being in the north, the northernmost, and the others forming somewhat of a different pattern in totally different regions of the states. So welcome aboard, Southerner, and another guest.

Yeah, whatever you like, I don't care. So I guess the whole topic of the discussion will be a sort of analysis, maybe a psycho behavioral analysis of non-whites and our relations with them and how to deal with them, and different groups and their particular different behaviors. So it's sort of a bio-anthropological, anthropo-psychological, whatever, podcast here.

So I guess first we can start with Southerner. Tell us about your experiences. You don't have to be overly specific in your region, your geographical region, to whatever extent you feel you want to, and let us know, you know, your perspectives on these issues of the mud flood.

Yeah, it's getting, as time flies by, especially since I live not too far from the city, this whole mud flood is just getting out of hand, especially compared to 20 years ago. So you — With all these Negroes, especially being southeast. You have in your memory, you know, you've been around for more than 20 years, I guess, so you have a recollection of the difference in time.

Most definitely, especially since I grew up in a practically white ethno-state of an area, too, basically in the middle of nowhere. Yeah, I guess that's very similar to myself, because I also grew up in the middle of nowhere. We'll talk about me and my experiences later, but I guess from your perspective, now that you've experienced that change and the rapidity of change that has been going on, obviously because of the Kalgari Plan, the Jewish white genocide agenda of pumping— It's not always that, but it's the mind control of our own people, too, it's just how they're just so oblivious to what is truly going on.

Yeah, they are sort of like a zombie in the nest of time. A zombie, yep. And that might also be related to the electromagnetic fields that are being transmitted from cell towers to manipulate people's brainwave activity and force— They can most definitely do that with radioactive frequency, like right-of-way frequencies.

Yeah, radio frequencies, RF generators, because there's a guy named Royal Raymond Rife, R-I-F-E, right around the turn of the last century who had Rife machines that he would use to try to cure people's diseases by targeting certain vibrational frequencies of bacteria and stuff, and he could destroy them through simply bombarding them with or exposing them to those radio frequencies. So obviously that manipulates and modifies your consciousness when you have certain vibrational frequencies, radio frequencies,

transmitted into your mind, into your brain. The brain is like an electromagnetic transceiver that processes information and that can be manipulated, so the people are definitely robots, robotized— It's not always that.

We're just surrounded by all sorts of radio wave frequencies, these days especially, with like these cell towers, you know, the Wi-Fi routers, cell phones, 5G. That's going to be an absolute weapon. A lot of people are speculating that 5G is going to be used as like some sort of weapon to even possibly destroy people in some way.

It could very well be, but I think they're mainly doing it for surveillance purposes. I think it's surveillance, but it's also, like we had just said, the mind control aspect. They're basically looking to implant people's minds with whatever sort of thought forms that they generate and transmit.

I guess that'd be called synthetic telepathy, voice-to-skull technology that they're utilizing. And what they're doing, given what I've researched in my personal experience to some extent through the gang stalking protocols, is they're stalking people, they're chipping people. Obviously they can chip dogs and criminals, so it's not a far stretch of the imagination that they would chip humans.

And then they're monitoring their behavior and their behavioral reactions. 24 hours a day, they've got people on targeted individuals where they can use radar to look through the walls of their properties and possibly even thermography to observe their physiological reactions to stimuli. And then they deliberately try to rile you up and harass you and observe how you'll behave and respond to those stimuli.

And then also, you know, they're implanting thoughts in your mind so they can possibly turn you into like a Manchurian candidate, like a false flag operative that they'll set up. And that of course will help to build the police state more and so forth and to fearmonger the population. So obviously that's going on.

And yeah, how do we combat that exactly? And also, they actually have, they've had technology for over 100 years to manipulate the weather to their liking as well. Yeah, I guess that's Tesla technology. Mm-hmm.

Something like that. Yeah, and they've obviously been doing that with forest fires all over the place. I mean, how do you think, I mean, where do you think all these hurricanes have come from the past few decades? Right, exactly.

Especially in my region, it's almost every year. Hurricane Sandy, Hurricane Katrina. Why don't you tell us about your experiences, now that we're on that topic, about Hurricane Katrina and that region, if you might have personal experiences.

Well, that was around Louisiana. Was it Louisiana that was most affected by it? Yes, New Orleans. In New Orleans, exactly.

But yeah, I think they mainly create these so-called travesties that make people go out and just buy a bunch of shit they really don't need. Not only that, the insurance companies are raking in money through the roof. They sabotage the economy and then they can buy up people's property at pennies.

When they default their mortgages or they lose their business or something like that. I think that's what they're doing now. Yes, with the corona.

These small businesses go out of business because, well, they're not getting any customers because they're not going out as much and thus their business fails. Then the Jews can come in and snag up these cheap assets without having to pay for much. Yeah, that's obviously what their one of their protocols is anyway.

Obviously, there's even larger protocols, which is just justifying the existence of the police state in the mind of the average person so that the average person learns to love their slavery. They look upon the police or the state as their saviors and those who control it, the politicians as their pastoral priest kings who will lead them, the sheep, to comfort and safe pastures and so forth. That ties itself in with the biblical narrative as well.

The priest of the orders of Melchizedek, this pastoral shepherd kings who are the ruling elite. It reinforces that subordinate consciousness of the masses and works in conjunction with biblical prophecy that they create to, you know, it's like they're reenacting biblical prophecy. Since you're in the South, you would know a lot about, because you're sort of around the Bible Belt type area, I guess.

Yes. Oh, my gosh. Most definitely.

But you are not a Bible believer? Not fully, per se. It was kind of just forced upon me during my childhood, but I sort of just instinctively knew that this isn't what we should be fully believing in, per se. Yeah, so I guess you have... It doesn't pertain to reality, is what I'm trying to say.

I just sort of instinctively knew it. Yeah, they sort of would... You don't want to tell your family members about it because you'll be afraid that they'll disown you, you know? Well, basically what they do is, you know, like what you're saying about your family is they sort of program you from your early childhood to sort of think that that's how the world is and that's the absolute truth. And if you question it, you know, there's a whole fear and shame narrative that if you question it, you're going to go to hell, you're going to fry in a pot furnace for the rest of eternity.

And that's why at times in my life where I never... Everyone else thinks I'm right type of mentality. I'm the only one who's right. That's the Christian boomer in a nutshell.

They have that narrow-minded sectarianism type of mentality. Yeah. So they're all sort

of like Southern Baptist types, I guess.

I went to a Baptist church, actually. So yeah. And I did not like it, let's just say that.

I know that that conspiracy theorist who is affiliated with Alex Jones, Texie Mars, claims to have been a Southern Baptist. I guess he was probably putting that position to try to market to that demographic through fear-mongering them with the, you know, it's the Freemasons and the Illuminati type disinfo shift away from Jews. So that's sort of like the culture of the Southern states.

Is this largely based around the Bible still, or is there a lot of... I think more people are starting to wake up, especially the younger ones, but the older crowds is lost and gone the way I see it. Yeah, it seems like that. Into the, still plugged into the matrix.

Yeah, it definitely seems like that. In terms of biblical prophecy or whatnot. Right.

Yeah. There's a lot of the Israeli flag wavers. That's their main, like, hotbed.

Yeah, exactly. I actually got photos of this one, this one bitch who owns a, what do they call, thrift stores? She's the owner of a thrift store. And I figured this out because I saw the sticker on the bumper sticker on the back of her van at this thrift store.

I found it elsewhere within this town near me. So, yeah, it's one of these Zionist Christians. Yeah, strangely enough, that's sort of a perfect encapsulation of America right there.

You know, like Siege Man says, it's a Freemasonic shopping mall. Yeah. You've got the Zionist flag waver and, you know, obsessed about money and so forth in their thrift store where they're selling Chinese garbage.

Yeah, I actually saw Chinese shit in there too. Like literally statues from like Korea or China. I swear to God, that's a good description.

Postmodern pastiche in a nutshell. Yeah, where I am here, it's very similar in terms of the Zionist nuttiness. For Canada, that's sort of like an anomaly because most people in Canada, so far as I know or have experienced, they don't really seem to be very Zionist oriented.

They're more of a liberal minded. Yeah, pretty much. Canada, in my opinion, is like maybe 75% liberal and then 25% Christian and America would probably be like maybe 50-50.

Yeah, I don't know. Depends where you're located. Yeah, true.

They aren't very different in terms of how they zealously look at things and, you know, how if you are outside of their line of thought, they sort of will give you this passive-



aggressive stare or whatever that may be or just sometimes scream at you. If they pretend like, oh, I respect your opinions or your beliefs and then they try to suck you into their own death cult using passive-aggressive sort of speech patterns, they just will sort of stare at you or look at you like you're evil or there's something wrong with you or you're crazy. I get a lot of that, you know, extreme hostility look.

And here I am just walking around, you know, minding my own affairs. Sort of mind my own business. Yeah, but if you criticize their Jewish masters and they'll just go out of their way to rip you to pieces.

That's pathetic. Yeah, pretty much that anyone would worship another biological group and when their own It's cuckoldry the way I see it. Exactly, spiritual cuckoldry and spiritual slavery or pseudo-spiritual because it's not even really spirituality anyway, it's just a lot of emotion for the most part.

They get put into their emotional state of consciousness and then just disengage the rational brain and they're not capable of, you know, rational thought once it comes to their dogma. But yeah, so I guess that's the sort of context you're in right now that the younger generations are shifting away from Christianity. Pretty much.

And in the so-called younger Christians, the one that called, they're only Christian in name, not in character, really. They're just probably doing it just so they don't get completely, you know, disowned or ostracized from society. Yeah, I guess there's a lot of social pressure they have to go along with in order to get money and a job or whatever the case.

I sort of see it as a corpse, like, you know, these people like E. Michael Jones and, you know, Fuentes or whatever, there's sort of like a last gasp of that, you know, just the whole cult, the Christian cult. I think that as time goes on, it's certainly going to die out. Seems like, obviously, the Christians are really big on bringing the non-whites in to fill their empty pews.

That's what really makes me go. Yeah, that's sort of seen now with the poor feral savages. Sorry, go on.

Yeah, that's sort of what made me, makes me, it scratched my head. It's like, why would you want to bring these feral savage niggers that are nothing but a burden upon our society? Yeah, well, for them, that's how they make their money. I know in Canada, they get more money.

It's cheap labor. Yeah, it's like giving a monkey a wrench, basically. They can't get anything done properly.

They're getting what they pay for, essentially. Yeah, it's like, hey monkey, hey monkey, go screw that in over there. Okay, no, no, don't smash that monkey.

You screw it in. You don't smash that. You screw it in.

But that's why all this construction never gets done, because all they do is hire these cheap ass niggers. Yeah, that's what I see around here. They don't do anything.

They just, half the time I'm looking at them, they're just standing around. Yeah, it's the same here when I'm in. Good monkey, you get your \$10 an hour.

Good job. In this country, it's predominantly white in this town, and the only construction companies I've ever seen were run with Jewish foremen overlorded Arabs, Negroes. Wait, that's a thing? They don't actually work, though.

They're just sort of overseeing their little slaves. They just sit around there and do nothing. It takes forever for them to do the slightest efforts.

And there are companies from the major city here, the nearest major city, which is Calgary, which is like two hours and 45 minutes drive away. So the Jews are more like overseers of their little slaves, pretty much? Pretty much, yeah. That's the sort of template.

Everywhere you go in this country, the only people you see, I don't know if it's the same in America entirely, but the only people you see are Jews in the back room controlling it all. And then in the front, you've got a bunch of non-white minorities and then a couple of white females. And that's pretty much the general pattern that you see.

The only white men working are those who are slightly older. You know, all the white men are working in construction. Those are pretty much the types that can't really retire either.

Yeah, where I'm at, if you go to, I don't know if it's where you're at, but where I'm at, if you go to any fast food restaurant, I never really see any white people working at any of them. It's kind of sad, actually. That's kind of why I don't like going to places like McDonald's or whatever.

Well, their food is garbage. It's not food. It is garbage, but it's still amazing to just go to those places and just not see really any white people working.

You walk into the Walmart, you'll just witness nothing but cultural decadence when you walk into the stores. Those stores somehow just attract the lowest of the low types of people. Exactly.

They're always these fat, homeless, cholo, wigger types. There's a lot of baby boomers in Walmart too. Yeah, there's a lot of race mixers as well.

When you go to those places, yeah, I saw that about a year, I remember a specific instance, this was a year or so ago, where I went over there and there was a blonde with

a negro and I just sort of looked at them and I was like, oh, that's weird or whatever. And then I left and I was walking out. In one night, I saw three of those.

What was weird about that was I walked outside and I was walking down the sidewalk and all of a sudden, I didn't know it was them. I don't know if it was them or not. But somebody threw like a bottle at me immediately.

It was really weird. I didn't know if it was them or if it was just some drunk. It's just a result of your microaggression, I guess, by looking at them.

You're not allowed to look at race mixing. They caught wind of your Aryan essence. Yeah, I guess.

They gave you some spirits. It looked like they were drunk, too. I mean, it was whatever.

It's pretty silly. Oh, boomers and alcohol go together quite well. I know that because my father's a drunken no account.

He just lived his life to drink away his parents' money. And he's a total liberal who worships Noam Chomsky and various other of these Jew leftist spin doctors who spend their like Michael Moore, that fat piece of garbage. It's Jabba the Hutt, man.

What's so special about that guy anyway? Michael Moore. He's just an aggressive Jew, basically. Life is terrible.

I mean, like you watch his documentaries, like what was it, Bowling for Columbine? It literally didn't mention Columbine much at all. It was just like a gun control propaganda video, basically. Yeah.

Oh, yeah. I watched that when it came out. And for some reason, I was like, yeah, that's really profound.

That was more than likely probably a false flag of some sort. Well, it's kind of like these shows where they paint, you know, like the Big Bang Theory, for example, where you have a bunch of like so-called smart, like, you know, Jewish people living together. And it's like they're trying to program you to think like, oh, they're really smart or whatever.

Like, go on. I thought those, you know, tithes were fags, personally. Well, yeah, I mean, that's another thing, too, is they try to normalize, you know, faggotry or whatever with these shows.

Yeah, that's exactly. To make it seem like it's all normal when they really just take something that's healthy and good and they twist it in a sort of mocking or ironic way. Yeah, it's typical.

Go on. I believe half of those so-called actresses are trannies. They just do not have

these so-called actresses do not look like women.

I mean, a lot of them are not. They don't certainly look or act like women. Well, a lot of them just speak in a very vulgar way that just is not very feminine.

It sort of turns women into men and, you know. Yeah, that's why you have pants. Makes the women wear the pants and then makes the men into passive.

I don't mean to talk over you. I'm just trying to get my point out. Go on.

Sorry, I don't mean to talk over you. Probably just connections that are messed up. Yeah, it could be delay, lag.

But yeah, that's why you have all these women who act all hyper-masculine because their subconsciousness is taking it in as it being normal, really. Yeah, that's the behavioral modeling and predictive programming that the Jew Media does. You know, they put this brassy Jewess on film and she's like, oh yeah, yeah, I'm a feminist.

I'm here to cut your balls off, white man. Not going to let you keep me down. All the other women just go along because they want to be popular.

Exactly. That's the whole nature of the Jew Messiah. Yeah, whatever woman I've seen in real life is like a feminist or whatever, they're most likely probably a lesbian or really ugly or, you know.

They're just very vulgar looking and behaviorally too. Yeah. I guess most women who are more, what would the word be, archetypally feminine in appearance, you know, like they're very good looking women, that they understand that that's their meal ticket right there is their appearance.

So they try not to mess that up too much by going to two great extremes of self-harm. Yeah. So they tend to avoid that, you know, extreme feminist position, at least so far.

But that's what the Jew wants, is to drag them to that position so that they can, you know, obviously destroy them. Especially the party culture, you know, drinking and listening to nigger music every weekend or so. Yeah.

So it's either they get the females to gravitate toward extreme feminism, and it's mainly only the more, you know, ones who have to overcompensate because they don't have the natural beauty, or it's the ones who are natural beauties who get sucked into the race mixing angle. So it's one or the other, typically for females that the Jews are on. When I was in college, I couldn't even tolerate the, just the, how every time I'd go outside, I'd always have to hear that same garbage, fucking, you know.

Low vibrational jungle. Jungle, back to the jungle music, as they call it. I'd have to hear it every time I'd go outside, and it just got so annoying.

And I remember these guys that were on my hall at the time, you know, I would go in this guy's car or whatever, and we'd go somewhere, he'd play the same garbage any, every single time we'd go wherever, and I'd just kind of sit there and try to, you know, uh, pretend like I don't feel like my ears are being raped, basically. Yeah, so obviously that music is designed to just completely lower your subconsciousness to an animal-like state. I was just going to mention that the Jews obviously have deliberately contrived that musical form, if we can call it music, as a means not only of that, of degenerating the consciousness, lowering it, but basically as like a vehicle of primitivization, so that they can reduce you into a wigger from a white person, and then that way it opens your subconscious up, your consciousness, to, you know, being more receptive to the non-white, and that way it enables the non-white to get more power too, and to, you know, take away from the power of whites, because the whites have directed their attention toward non-whites as a standard.

That becomes their culture, they look upon the Negro as the standard. I gravitated toward that when I was a teenager also, the wigger culture, and it basically completely dumbs you down to the lowest level of functional consciousness you could possibly get to, basically. I would say the same thing happened to me, where, I didn't mean to cut you off there, but basically, you know, I was sort of on an upward path before that wigger phase, you know, I was sort of getting to higher seats of consciousness, and then I stumbled onto this, you know, garbage rap music on the internet, or whatever, when I was like 13 or so, and, you know, and then I basically was stuck in that sort of low, dumbed-down frequency for pretty much a few years, and then I luckily was able to pull myself out of it.

At that point, I was just listening to more, like, obscure groups or whatever, and then I sort of weaned myself away from just this simplistic stuff to more things that were more complex. Yeah, thankfully, I've never really circumscribed the whole rap culture, number one, because my dad's side of the family is very racist, and I find that as a very good upbringing for my life. Were they ever in the KKK or in any groups or anything? No, not that I know of.

They're just, like, of a healthy mind for the most part? Yeah, maybe, except for the Christian part. Other than that, they're pretty healthy. Yeah, that's my... Both of my grandparents were farmers, too.

I guess that's also one of the major factors, I guess, if you could call it that, of a healthy mind is to live in the countryside in a more organic, holistic environment, whereas the cities being unnatural and artificial, they condition your mind to be very deviant from living an authentic life according to your own nature, because obviously nobody was ever born in a city as an organism. You're not suited to living in a chaotic environment of that nature. Right, and, you know, what Southerner mentioned about my, you know, with your family or whatever, it's sort of like my family, they're either liberals or they're

Christians, basically.

It's like you're either one or the other, and I'm not either, so I'm sort of like the black sheep of my family, in a way. Go on. But yeah, that's probably the only downside of my dad's side of the family.

But other than that, they were, you know, they're very naturally skilled in hunting, farming, you know, just being self-sustainable in that sense. Of course, my grandfather was drafted in the Second World War, probably done so on purpose because for being a white, self-sustainable farmer. Yeah, the Jews really look down on people like that for whatever reason.

Well, I think the reason is, as others have speculated, is because the independent farmer, I think that's even in Mein Kampf, it said the independent farmer is the basis of society. They are, if you think about it, because if you don't have the farmer, where are you going to get your food? Well, that's sort of what Stalin did, where he made all the farms, you know, publicly owned or whatever. And that basically took that, you know, idea of private property away.

And that's kind of what they want, is they have a communistic mind. So they want to basically own everything and have everything for you know, like you have something that I don't have. And then they have that envious, you know, attitude towards those that have something that they don't.

They don't want independence because they know that that's the greatest threat to their powers. People who live in the country are typically of a more strong and healthy nature and don't get so easily sucked into deviant, twisted ways of life like intellectuals who live in the city. And so that's why they want to strike against the middle, against the... A lot of city types don't have a lot of life experience, such as us.

Yeah, that's why, that's why they're so easily manipulated. They're easily manipulated because in their mind, you know, reality is just this Freemasonic shopping mall. It's a theater of the real.

You know, it's whatever, whatever the control... Whatever makes you feel good. Yeah, whatever... Whatever, if you don't like reality, change the channel. If you don't like to, you know, see what's going on around here, then you can move over there.

You know, you go to the downtown and drink your liquor. And then when you're done, you can go hide out in your suburb or something like that, or whatever, in your bohemian district, you know, across the river or something away from where all the bad people live. That's sort of the way most city dwellers think, you know, that they're, they typically, at least from the middle class, they're always hiding away in their suburbs, usually.

And they only go into like the downtown areas when they work or when they're going to like an entertainment venue. Yeah, the bourgeois types. Yeah, and then when their offices are shut down, then they're all basically commuting back to suburbia and the whole downtown... They move away from their non-white brethren.

Yeah, hypocrisy, basically. Yeah, they're the biggest hypocrites. Yeah, the champagne socialist types.

That's why you always want to get rid of the people in the rural areas. And where I'm contemplating going, the politicians there, they're trying to, you know, just like they are everywhere, to create these smart cities and force the people off the land through countless regulations and, you know, even insidious criminal activities, like dumping poison on their farmlands and slaughtering their cattle. You know, they could be doing that with the chemtrails.

Yeah, that's exactly what they're doing. If you look up the case of this guy named this farmer named Werner Bock, B-O-C-K, his farm was basically totally sabotaged by all these gang stalkers who are all like the hired goons of Freemasons. They have a bunch of Chinese pilots flying over the land, dumping poisons on it.

And then they go there and they use like directed energy weapons to kill the cattle and so forth. Yeah, that's pretty disgusting. Yeah, so basically that's what they do.

Or they'll just even assassinate the farmers, too, because I heard that there are some other people who had just... Kind of like what happened, what's going on in South Africa, how they use the Negroes to kill off the white farmers. Yeah, and I think that's what they're going to do, if not what they're already doing. I've heard some incidents in Canada about how they use the Redskins, you know, raiding the farms and so forth, and just going up to people's isolated properties and so on.

That's pretty much the standard operating procedure of the Jew, is to use these non-whites as like a bio-weapon to destroy white people. On the one hand, through Christianity and liberalism, oh, open up your hearts, be loving, peace, compassion. And then what that does, once they're in there, then they can be used to create low-scale crime and violence on a continual basis, rape, drug dealing, murdering.

And then, of course, draining the system through the welfare, building up their numbers and ranks. And then from there, I'm sure the Jews already have them all in place with their gangs. And most of those gangs are probably created by Jews in the first place, Crips and Bloods and Gangster Disciples and MS-13 and whatever else.

And then from there, they'll just give them a signal to go and kill once they get a critical mass. You're braining your mind to have a suicidal mindset, to basically just sort of let your emotions take the wheel and let your enemies walk all over you and, you know,

love your enemies, you know, turn the other cheek. Yeah, I think that's sort of a very self-defeatist mindset.

You know, it's not healthy for anyone to think like that. It's suicidal, basically. It's suicidal.

Yeah, that's why Klassen— That's the easiest way for them to pretty much wipe us out. Klassen had a good reputation in Christianity with his creed, the White Man's Bible. That's definitely a better Bible than the King James Bible or whatever.

Right, yeah. I heard King James was actually a homosexual as well, as probably— You know, there is actually a quote in the Bible, if I can remember, there's something about, like, dressing up boys in gay clothing. Quote! This is a quote.

I think I found out about this quote from one of Drew Bergstein's videos. You'll have to look up on his channel. It's pretty interesting.

And I looked at—I didn't believe it at first, so I grabbed— I actually do have a copy of the Bible for, like, reference purposes. So I go over and grab the book, open it up to the exact verse, and yeah, it's pretty much along the lines of that. Well, there was one where — It's pretty much just nothing.

Yeah. Yeah, the whole Bible is basically just a tangled skein of various perversions and sneakiness, and then a lot of crazy messianic prophecies and worshiping, you know, these magic man in the sky, and the magic man's going to kill this, and he says, destroy that. But when you actually read it for yourself, can I interject? Oh, they stage, you know, like generational warfare, like Luke 14 26.

If anyone comes to me and does not hate father and mother, wife and children, brothers and sisters, yes, even their own life, such a person cannot be my disciple. So basically, it's pushing you to hate yourself and hate your family and basically just self-destruction. Go on.

Anyhow, I was going to say that once you actually read the Bible for yourself, you begin to realize that it's a very contradictory book. Yeah, not just between the Old and the New Testaments, but throughout— No, it's all around. It's very inconsistent.

It's just very inconsistent, and that's because a lot of these own stories and whatnot, quotes or whatnot are stolen from other cultures, really. Yeah, there's a really good book. I think it's about 40 pages called The Great Jewish Mask.

I guess you're familiar with that book. Um, I think I've heard of it. Yeah, it was done in audiobook format by Jan Lamprecht, some South African author.

He basically just proved that the Bible was basically just thieved from Babylon and



Greece and various other areas of the ancient world, that all these stories just derived from there, basically verbatim in some cases. They just changed a couple words here and there and, you know, so forth. Changed names.

Yeah, there's also— You know. Go on. It's just doing the thing.

I'm going to add, let's delay. You know the story about Abraham sacrificing his son Isaac to God? Well, about Abraham, it doesn't make sense about that, is that there's a story in that about Abraham and Sarah having a child at the age of 90. I mean, that doesn't sound very realistic.

And then another one would be, like, Methuselah living to 900 years old. I mean, you know, things of that sort just, you know, it could just be because I look at things from a, you know, whether or not it's realistic and could happen. It just sounds like a bunch of fiction, really.

And I think that, you know, there really isn't any proof. You can even go back to that time period. There isn't really any proof that any of this stuff really happened.

Like, they're sort of like when the Roman emperors were alive, there were actually documents from that time period, you know, like Levy and, you know, Tacitus or what have you, you know, actual documents that these Roman emperors existed. Meanwhile, when Jesus Christ existed, there were no statues, there were no written proof of really any of that. That's because God said not to make graven images.

Don't you know, that's the only reason that Jesus existed? Of course, there's a website, [jesusneverexisted.com](http://jesusneverexisted.com). That's a good reputation right there. But maybe we should just focus more on the non-whites now, because we understand, obviously, that Christianity is pretty much like a baleful influence on the consciousness of whites. And that's one of the major reasons why non-whites were allowed into the countries of white people, and why whites didn't even, didn't just go around killing them all and taking over totally.

Like with the Monroe Doctrine in the States, I'm pretty sure that's got something to do with like the Freemasonic deists who created America, probably under the control of the Jews. Yeah, they wanted to hamstring white people from taking over the whole of the Americas, because that way they could contain them within America. And, you know, more easily put them to use in creating what they would call the New Jerusalem.

Yeah, I personally believe that the Freemasons were always controlled by the Jews from their very inception, because they borrowed a lot of their symbolism from the Knights Templar and the Rosicrucians. And those societies were also controlled by the you-know-who. Yeah, I'm not sure exactly.

It's probably the case, because, you know, most of them, they're following the same sort of path, which is a pantheistic naturalism slash mother goddess worship slash becoming

a god, you know, the sort of theurgical, whatever you want to call that, being a member, a priest of the Order of Melchizedek, or a sort of bail priest type figure, where they're the consort of the mother goddess. And that's the whole gimmick with them, is using all sorts of like sodomic rituals and so forth in order to transmute their consciousness. So it's all pretty much a parallel throughout history.

That's a golden cord, I guess you could call it. It's more like a red cord for the most part. And they're either involved in themselves in all sorts of demonic practices related to human sacrifice, which Jews have always been involved in.

Oh, it's been documented for centuries. Oh yeah, there's quite a few books on that. Helmut Schramm, Jewish ritual murder, Arnold Lise, My Reflections on Jewish Ritual Murder in Jail.

Where do you think the depiction of vampires came from? Well, exactly, yeah. The Jews, they made all that stuff up themselves too, a lot of these novels and movies, because that's the way they have of revealing themselves to other people for saying, here we are, you know, where we're hiding in sight. We're letting you know what we're doing to you before we do it.

Basically predictive programming. Yeah, therefore it's your fault, because we told you what we were doing to you, so you didn't understand it exactly and didn't do anything about it. Now we're exempt from our karma, apparently.

According to 9-11 too, you know, before the incident even occurred, they put tons and tons of references of it going to happen in the past, just in like magazines, TV shows and whatnot. Just very subtle, subtle imagery. Yeah, and even not so subtle.

Even not so subtle, yeah. There's an album where he's standing on, he's wearing red clothes and red shoes, and he's dancing on a checkerboard and there's towers in the background. There's this one painting of the Cookie Monster from Sesame Street destroying the Twin Towers.

Stepping through New York. He's like really huge and it's kind of discover, so yeah. Yeah, everything with them, all their pop culture is basically just predictive programming.

That's why it becomes questionable whether anyone should even waste their time reading or watching anything, because it's all sort of garbled up and, you know, confused by them. I'd say definitely stay away from watching TV and Hollywood movies. Yeah, I stopped watching movies in like early 2000s.

It's just, I could just... I did around the late 2000s, which I was still pretty young at the time, surprisingly. Well, how old are you right now? Or do you want to review it? I'm 26 right now. So you're like a decade younger than me.

So for that reason, obviously, yeah, that's the same thing as the, more or less the same time as I got rid of it in my life, like around the age of 17. I sort of just felt like I was being spoon fed and didn't pertain to reality. It was just all scripted and contrived.

Well, I guess we could continue to move on to the non-white, try to focus on that. Yeah. So it all sort of ties in together in terms of experiences.

This is the one of the major, if not the major weapon that the Jews are using is to use the non-whites against us by vilifying us and portraying us as villains who have harmed the non-white in some way and instilling in the consciousness of the non-white, that they've got some entitlement, that they have an entitlement to attack us or to pay us back. So I guess we can start, since Southerner hasn't spoken over much, we can continue then to reveal more of your personal experiences and then we'll try to pass it around here to shed some insight onto their psycho-biology and what can be done about them, if anything. So, yeah.

So when it comes to the Negro, working with these beastmen, savages, it's just burdensome at the end of the day. I mean, there's just nothing these people can really do to act. They don't actually work.

That's the thing. It's like they're getting paid to just be there because of affirmative action laws that are used to hinder us. You know? Yeah, what's funny about that is they would complain.

It's slave labor. Yeah, and they would complain. You have to work three times a week.

Sorry, go on. You have to work three times as hard just to get things done so you can actually get a break for yourself. But no, these niggers, they just like to come and maybe do a little bit of work for five or ten minutes and then they just wander off for hours upon hours.

But no one does anything about it, nor no one complains. No one is against this. Yeah, I was just going to say that they also— They're clearly plates and pieces of shit.

They also complain about not being paid enough. Yeah, I'm sorry. Go ahead.

I was just saying, I was just throwing this in there, they also would complain about not being paid enough despite working so full. Dude, this negro, he's like, oh, I don't make enough money. Yeah, he actually has more hours than I do, but he doesn't work as much as I do.

So he's actually probably making more than I am. And that's the whole error, I guess you could say, about calculating wages based on simply man hours instead of actual productivity. Exactly.

Because that's how it should be measured. If you don't produce anything, just sitting around in some lazy office job or wherever in any job, obviously you're not doing anything at all, so you can't call it work, so you shouldn't be rewarded or remunerated for not doing anything. Exactly, budget needless micro-management, jobs like that.

I think that's basically the nature of the non-white, because they're organically developed in warmer areas, typically, that in those areas, they don't really have to do any work, whether we want to look upon them as having evolved or whatever, developed somehow through whatever process, not necessarily Darwinian evolution, but they are who they are, and they've lived in those conditions for a very long time, in warm conditions where they could just reach up on the vine and snatch off a banana or go and throw a rock at some animal and rip out its flesh when they get hungry, or have a butcher shop, like that book, *The Negroes in Negro Land* by Hilton and Hotema. They could have a butcher shop of their own people there, where they have whole thighs and body parts hanging on down, and so on. Yeah, they're basically built to live in very extreme situations, well, yeah, well, they're built to live in, yeah, in climate- Extreme environments.

Yeah, in climatic conditions where things are comparatively easy, where there's a super abundance of fauna that they can feast on, fish and animals and whatever, monkeys and so forth in the jungle, not necessarily in Africa, but everywhere in South America and wherever, and so for that reason, they've had an easy life, or we could speak of it from a more esoteric standpoint, that what most of them are is a result of devolution or involution, which is where the whites interbred with them, or the whites were killed, or maybe they voluntarily interbred with them, and then that led to a sort of degradation of their soul, where they don't have any spirit, they don't have any will, any motivating principle that motivates them to achieve something beyond the immediate moment, so they're sort of trapped in this state of imminent consciousness, where whatever they see is all reality is, there's no imagination, there's no future, no past, it's just whatever exists. Yeah, you tend to realize that they really do not think about consequences or the future very much, which is probably why they end up getting themselves in trouble quite a bit. Yeah, they're emotionally reactive because they don't have a development.

And when they get caught doing these things, they just act like they're innocent, they actually believe that they've done nothing wrong. Exactly, didn't do nothing. And that's, of course, because they are basically what is called an empiric, in Elizabethan jargon, basically some being who is just like an animal, basically, that just reacts to stimuli and acts according to weather conditions or momentary stimuli, impulse.

They don't have any impulse control, they don't have any will, higher consciousness. They're very self-centered as well. Yeah, so to the extent that they don't even really care about their own people at all, except as a means to profit themselves.

So they're always like, yeah, yeah, black lives matter because it's like a state breach or something. But the reality is, obviously, it only matters because it refers to themselves as an individual ego, but they don't really care about their own people. And that's depicted in the Turner Diaries where when they're being kicked out of Los Angeles, they just sort of like have their old Negroes smashing their heads on the ground and they're just laughing at them and so forth.

I don't know, have either of you experienced anything like that, like witnessing their lack of regard for themselves? Well, a lot of times when fights would break out when I was in school, it was pretty predictable about who generally were fighting each other. Yeah. That's basically in their nature.

Or their emotional outbursts, just over stupid things, you know? Yeah. There's a bit, it's just very emotional. You'll probably notice them just start smashing, just banging on things randomly.

Yeah. I saw this one incident of a couple of red-skinned females who were just screaming and shouting at each other like banshees and like scratching each other. And then they fell on the ground and one of them was smashing the other one's head against the concrete.

And then when they parted, like animals sort of scattering, then the one who had her head smashed against the concrete just sort of like popped up and then she's like, fuck you, eh? And then they just went away. Like there was nothing, you know, just like par for the course, basically. Because that's their culture.

In this country, I've heard that the red-skinned males, they basically fight each other to the death for females on their reserves. So they're basically like selected for violence and aggression. And they just like dispose of the corpse of the one that loses the war.

Yeah. They're pretty brain dead. Yeah, there's all sorts of incidents that happened to me here with the redskins.

Like my uncle- I've heard of the Pollocks too. What's that? So they're major alcoholics too. Yeah, a lot of people call them chugs here because they're always chugging liquor.

In my hometown, there's this brand of alcohol that they would always buy called Cold Duck. And it's this, you know, really cheap wine or something like that. And they would just like throw the bottles all over the ground in my hometown.

And I would go around with a baseball bat smashing the bottles. Just out of amusement. Yeah, my uncle, he had his fly and fishing cap burnt to the ground by a redskin before.

Oh, that sucks. Yeah, but he just set it up again. Another one.

It's pretty funny where I'm from is the most famous so-called native artist in Canada. He's from there. And my father's... What's that? So what did you say? The most famous native artist in Canada.

You know, they're famous for their paintings, right? In this country. Or at least they were. I don't know if they still are.

But that's what the Jews always do. They portray the non-white as a sort of superstar of whatever. You know, if they manage to make some shitty little painting or something like that.

Yeah, we'll pay you bronze. Pretty much. If you look up this guy named Norval Morisseau, he's one of the most famous redskin painters in Canada.

And my father's aunt saved his life when he was in a drunken state. He was like freezing to death. And then she brought him in so he wouldn't freeze to death.

And my dad had like an art gallery and he would sell redskin paintings. He would just give them like bottles of liquor for their paintings. Weren't you mentioning that your dad was selling like a bunch of that kind of garbage literature like Charles Bukowski and stuff like that? Yeah, well, my dad reads that.

He reads like Che Guevara and stuff like that literature. He's even got books. He's even got books.

Or like commie literature. Yeah, pretty much. Or like communist literature.

It is. He is basically a communist, but he's another typical champagne socialist scum who like drank over a million dollars of his parents' money and so forth. But, you know, that's the hypocrisy of liberals of that kind is that, you know, they're pretending that they're all about they have such regard for the innocent nonwhite.

And yet they're, you know, buying up their paintings for like bottles of liquor. And then he he lets the Redskins go into his washroom in his store and they just smear shit all over the walls of his washroom. Yeah, that's like when I was in middle school, where I basically, you know, there weren't very many white kids there really at all.

And I had some classes where I was the only white kid in the room. And basically, whenever I go to the bathroom, people would be like they would be smoking or they'd be rubbing shit on the walls. It was really just horrible.

So that's a lot of mestizos, right where around you are? Yeah, yeah. Yeah, I never really care for those types either. You have an idea of where I'm at.

Yeah. Saying too much. It's like, you know, you're I'm basically on the other side of the, you know, country.

The Freemasonic shopping mall. Yeah, you're in the barrio buying all the maracas or whatever the tortillas and so forth. And he's in the other area there.

Yeah, you're more in the jungle. Yeah. Welcome to the jungle.

Mm hmm. So is there a lot of gang activity where you guys are? Well, basically, I went to school with a lot of types who would kind of pretend like they were bloods or whatever. A lot of like cholo types.

And basically, this one guy, you know, there were a few people where they were expelled because they had a knife or whatever at school. And I would always be called by these people, a school shooter, because I was like the introverted white kid. And I didn't really talk much.

And so cholo kids would always say, like, oh, school shooter, school shooter. And I would basically say, you know, shut the fuck up. And then they would like, you know, look back at me like they were surprised because, you know, they're so used to pushing the white guy around.

Yeah, they're not used to seeing white people stand up for themselves. I know Joubertstein had a video where it showed some Negro mouthing off to a white guy and then a white guy just knocked him out. Probably deserved it.

So there's no gangs around where you guys are? There probably are near this within like the southern part of the city near my area. It wouldn't surprise me because there's a lot of crime in the area. And surprise, surprise, there's a bunch of niggers, pretty much nothing but niggers around there.

And I've had to drive there a few times. And the thing about entering a Negro ridden city is that you can just sense that it just feels lifeless. You can even sense that the color is just sapped out.

You can sense the sort of low vibrational frequency. Exactly. When you compare it, for example, if you're driving through like an affluent suburb or, you know, whatever, a regular middle-class white suburb and the vibrations pick up and then you go down into the downtown and then you sense this sort of like, you know, sort of anchorage.

Yeah. You sense this sort of like a violent aggression, like you're attacked almost. And then if you go off into the countryside where there's less than most people, then the vibrations, you know, it literally feels like you're opening up.

Yeah. Because they're probably thought forms that are generated by these beings, that, you know, the denizens of whatever environment. And that, you know, that is either harmonious or inharmonious thought form.

Which doesn't mean, you know, sugar-coated Christian lions lying down with lambs. It means, you know, things work together harmoniously. You know, like a lion eats a lamb, a lamb flees from a lion.

And they, you know, they all have a sort of agreement, implied agreement. That's what the country offers. But when you go into the city, which is an artificial environment, then you have the, you know, sort of chaotic thought forms that bombard your consciousness.

That are manifested into reality. Yeah. And you can see that too in the case of jails.

That's why they usually have jails and prisons built far away from people. Either that, or they'll build it right around where there's like a river so that it can carry away all the negative energy. Because the flow of the river will, you know, dissipate that.

So that's one of the reasons why any multi-cultist society will never work. Because there's different vibrational frequencies. Yeah, they just sort of clash against each other.

Yeah. And once you're, when you're in an environment and even babies and children can understand, especially white babies who have a higher consciousness, they can pick up that, whatever you want to call it, that discord of, you know, discordant vibrations. And so you see that with little Jew children too.

Like I walk around and I'll have these little Jew children just sort of like come at me. Like they're trying to attack me. Like they'll walk towards you sort of like aggressively.

Well, that reminds me of when I was in the fourth grade. Are they'll sort of hawk over you? What's that? I said, or the Jew children will just hawk over you. Like they want to just control every aspect of your life.

Usually kind of very controlling. Like I, when I was in fourth grade, I had this, there was this angry Jewish kid and there was this scrawny, like kind of, kind of German kid that he would always like harass regularly and yell at him and punch him. And, you know, the kid was certainly, you know, the German kid, he was certainly very sensitive and very like, he was a bit of an odd guy, but he was very sensitive.

And like, he would take that stuff personally. And basically one day this, you know, this angry Jewish kid kept punching him. One day when there was this trip, this camping trip, and there were a bunch of kids stuck in the tree or whatever, and he was punching him on the tree.

And then basically he ended up being expelled because he kept harassing and yelling and berating this kid the whole time. Yeah, that's sort of their nature. When they're younger, they're not as subtle because they haven't developed, you know, sufficient subtlety, but their true personality comes out.



That's why if you look at younger people in general, you can see the inner nature of them come out more explicitly, I guess you could say, because it's not bound up with all sorts of varied experiences. It's more like a raw state of being. Right.

Yeah, it was a show that Jews and whites are cosmic enemies. Pretty much. I definitely think that the conception of Bill White, that basically Jews derived from some type of reptilian aliens or something.

Oh, it wouldn't surprise me because if you look at these people, you can just tell that they're just, they just act very robotic, you know? Yeah, that's what Serena would call them. You can just tell they're demented by looking at their eyes. So I guess you're in the South.

What is going on there now that you see and that you anticipate to occur? We'll see in this town that I currently live in, I just noticed, ever since four years ago, I noticed this explosion of foreigners of all kinds, Negroes, Filipinos, Mestizos to a certain extent, and maybe Jews somewhat. It's just out of nowhere. Six years ago, it was practically a white ethnostate, but now it's not so much.

Still majority white, but you can definitely tell that these non-whites are being flooded from the city. They're pretty much, yeah, they're just coming out of the city and flooding this area. So that's probably a deliberate plan on the part of Jews to brown out the area.

I definitely feel like that's the case. Yeah, I was liking it too, sort of metaphorically, like they're spreading shit on a piece of white bread. They want to spread it as thin as possible or as thickly as possible all over every corner of the white bread so that you can't even have a single white town in the middle of nowhere that you can escape to, to get away from them.

So yeah, I definitely recommend the people out there to get as far away from the city as possible. I'm talking about like at least an hour to an hour and a half away from a major city. Yeah, because usually they set up or there already exists, you know, bedroom communities and places that are like towns of maybe 10,000 outside of cities, usually, you know, from whatever, zero to, or, you know, like maybe a couple thousand to 10,000 or so within the first, like 40 minutes, 45 minute radius.

Usually, at least that's the way it is in this country in Canada. They usually have it all designed around, like, you know, they're big major cities. And then, you know, around that, there's like affluent suburbs half an hour out or, you know, half an hour out of the downtown core.

And then half an hour outside of that, they'll have a smaller town that is still for more like affluent people. So there's within commuting distance. So basically what you want, if you can manage it, is to get away from the commuting zone because the non-whites are

going to be typically within that radius because the only thing they do for work, if they're work at all, they'll just hang around in welfare, is basically working in the city in a service job or factory or whatever for the Jews or some government job.

In this country, most of the government workers are Jews. And then under them, you got the white race traders. And then under them, you've got the token minorities.

So I guess the safest bet to avoid the chaos is obviously get your own farmland somewhere and then have a bunch of people on it. But even then, you still make yourself out to be a sort of a target though. That's true.

Like Ruby Ridge in Waco. Yeah. So that's why you don't want to, you don't want to live in the city, but at the same time, you don't want to live.

Yeah, the real estate agencies are going to know who's moving where almost instantaneously. Yeah, and all the realtors are either Jews or Freemasons probably. Most of them are probably.

Most of them. It wouldn't surprise me. Yeah, that's been my experience when I came here to this place as I wrote about that autobiography of mine that I just did.

The guy who is showing the real estate, it wasn't advertised this one place, this one residence. And then we called them up, I got a sensation somehow, almost like maybe they were using synthetic telepathy to implant this thought maybe that, oh, we should call the real estate agent again. Maybe there's another property.

And lo and behold, there was. And that property was like just within our budget. Cheap, the cheapest, one of the cheapest ones in the whole of the town.

And the real estate agent, he was like this privileged piece of shit, liberal who, you know, whose family was wealthy and so forth. And he just had this sort of psychopathic little attitude, you know, like, you know, I'm better than everybody else. It's holier than thou type of attitude.

And at the same time, sort of robotic nature, pretty corrupt. So I'm sensing that he was probably a Freemason or something, just given the way he behaved. There's a lot of people around here that are like that.

And I guess. Speaking of Freemasons, I've been noticing a lot of them lately. You know how they'll have the G symbol on their license plates? That's how I figured them out.

Freemasons. So they're moving into your area. I've just I don't know about them moving in there.

Maybe they're recruiting more. You know what could be happening to you? What could be happening is that you're being gang stalked because that's what's happening to me

here. Maybe that's just sort of within this area.

I just noticed that I don't notice them following me per se, but because you could never be sure. Yeah, that's interesting. About that is when I was at the local Union Cemetery a few weeks ago, it was wandering around and the vast majority of the graves there were Freemasons.

So I think that the area I'm in probably has a good amount of that influence and they're just very covert about it. Yeah, my dad's a good friend. I actually became one not too long ago.

I think he's more of a low level Mason, so he doesn't know what it's really about. Yeah, I guess in the Blue Lodge they don't really reveal too much to them, apparently, but at the same time I climb up and yeah, they know what's going on. Yeah, so what I was going to say about, you know, the Freemasons, how they're how you're seeing more license plates is that maybe what they're doing is just revealing themselves to you.

So that they can say we know who you are. We know where you are. Here we are and and from there it escalates because that's what gang stalking is all about.

You know, they'll monitor your every move and they'll try to sabotage you in every way they possibly can. Get you fired, set you up, and then, you know, if you know about gang stalking. Now that you mentioned gang stalking, I have noticed these people in white van and maybe a white van and a car would just go around those spy around.

They will just creep around the neighborhood. Like I was because I live in a gate. Well, not in a gated community per se, but my property is gated and well secured.

I just saw this this woman. I don't know if it's a woman or dude per se, but the windows on the vehicle were most definitely tinted, which is pretty dubious. Yeah, that's what I'm just sort of.

They were just sort of creeping up around the interest of my property, but oh, you can come on ahead. As soon as I came right, drove right beside him, they just kind of came up and came to this halt, you know? Yeah, well, that's to me. That would suggest that you're probably being subjected to that because that's the main technique of the Jew to try to sabotage white people is, you know, monitor them all.

And then at a certain point, they're going to try to probably kill us off through assassination through their Mossad and so forth. Or they could be playing. They could be playing some sort of false flag attack.

Yeah, well, what they can do and do do is to set people up as a Patsy for false flags where they subject them to harassment, mind control, and then they harass you to an extent where it basically drives you crazy. And then you try to get revenge or try to

attack the people who are harassing you. And then they just, you know, they've got all sorts of black ops operatives around who will basically do away with you.

You know, police on the periphery and so forth. There is actually a police officer that was in my neighborhood too. Now that I remember.

And he did pull me over for speeding, which I was speeding. I was like 10 or 15 miles above the speed limit by accident. Well, the police, in my experience, are basically, if not wholly, then at least in part involved.

Oh, they're most definitely controlled. Yep. It's like, you know, the boys in blue serve the Jew, you know? Yeah.

Well, even now, as we speak. Pretty much proxy warriors for the Jew. Even now, as we speak, I'm looking out of the window and I'm seeing the gang stalker across the street deliberately shoveling his snow right at the very moment that I mentioned that, you know, this issue.

So and what happened yesterday when I was attempting to communicate with our fellow on the show here, I got kicked out. Yeah, basically right as we started recording it, he was signed out. Yeah, I said I'm going to record now and then they signed me out of Skype.

Right there. And that's happened multiple times. So the thing is they're monitoring electronic communications and everything else.

There's actually a cell tower literally blocks away from my area, too. So they could. They could be monitoring people that way.

Close proximity. And what they do, even though it sounds, you know, very exaggerated, they actually set up those cell towers around people who are targets. I mean, really, they even set up construction sites around where they live, too, because that way they create noise pollution in their area to deliberately harass them.

That's one of the major techniques they use to perpetually harass you is deliberately have a bunch of fake construction sites, you know, do it yourself. Yeah, there is a lot of construction not too far from the road. It's not really on the road leading to my neighborhood, but it's, you know, within that area as you go further, further down, you'll see all this construction and nothing ever gets done as usual.

So long as you can hear it right. Can you hear the construction where you are? No, but as far as noises come, I do sometimes hear this guy just blaring this loud music, music outside. It's usually around like 10 or 11, at 11 o'clock.

At night? Yeah, at nighttime. Yeah, that's probably something they're doing, too,

because right what they do with me here, they'll have the Jews next door deliberately banging on the walls to interrupt my sleep, you know, just after they think I've gone to sleep, maybe half an hour or so, they'll start knocking against the wall or they'll have a bunch of pieces of shit come around at night and start making noise deliberately to try to wake you up. That's another one of their techniques.

But they've got all sorts of very detailed procedures for this. What I'll do, I'll- Should be illegal what they're doing. Well, the whole state is basically a terrorist organization at this point.

It's basically not even a legitimate government. In any- Especially in Canada. Yeah, well, basically, yeah, here is very socialistic.

I'll link- Yeah, it's more communistic. I'll link a channel for people on this podcast, so it'll be down in the show notes, to a gang stalking channel that goes through copious details of what they're doing and how they're doing it. That's very, very important.

Well, we do know that there is a certain gang stalking channel you wouldn't want to link because he's probably inoperative and shut your channel down. Probably, well, he's a Christian too, apparently, so that explains it. Even if he were being targeted, being a Christian is enough because they're hooked into the thought forms that the Jews created.

Being a Christian is enough to be a backstabber. Basically, they'll do whatever it takes to you know, set you up. Yeah, because it gets you in the spirit of the, you know, the Jews.

Makes you spiritually one of them, basically. Pretty much. Yeah, speaking about Negroes though, I've been, you see, my grandfather from my mother's side of the family, he's not really my biological grandfather, but he's a good man, so I very much respect him.

You see my biological grandfather from my mother's side of the family, apparently he's an alcoholic piece of shit and I never met him in real life. So, but either way, that's not the point. Anyhow, he was having trouble getting his phone charger to work because apparently the port screwed up and we have, we do service with Sprint, right? You know how they recently had the merge with T-Mobile? Yeah, they had the merge with T-Mobile not too long ago.

Yeah, I did hear something about that. Yeah, well anyway. All my papa was trying to do was, he was trying to, we're trying to send it in for repair.

We didn't know how to, so what would the most logical choice be? Go up to the store maybe and see if they can, if there's a technician that can help them. Well, of course the Sprint's only Sprint store left, of course, which is, which is north of the city, that was closed, that was closed down temporarily because they were rebuilding the store to be more like a T-Mobile one. Well, anyhow, we, well, me and my nanny were actually trying

to get this sorted out.

So we drove all the way to the, to the town about 20 or 30 minutes away from there to T-Mobile. Of course, they're all, these stores are, pretty much have Negroes doing all the operations, right? There's, none of these stores have any technicians that actually help us. So we, so we decided to say screw it, we're just going to go online and see how to sort this issue out.

So, so we called the number, we finally got a little bit of insight because these niggers are dumb. They don't know shit about technology, per se. Yeah, I've had a couple of other neck with that.

So let's continue. So my poppy, he was, the next day he was getting a little bit impatient. I told him to wait so I could transfer his pictures and stuff over to the computer because I know how to do that personally.

But he got a little bit impatient. So I went to the store with a Negro running it, surprise, surprise. And guess what happens? He, he pretty much restores the phone's factory settings to a blank state with, and he didn't even, he basically lied to my poppy's face saying, oh, your pictures are backed up, oh, blah, blah, blah, because that's what you're supposed to do when you send your phone to get repaired.

You know, but he never warned my poppy that you're going to lose your pictures if they're not backed up already. So he pretty much lied straight to his face, straight to his face. And he told me to come and look at it and make sure everything was right to have it sent off to get it repaired.

It's interesting. I checked it, it just had enough battery so where I could check the settings and lo and behold, all of his stuff was gone all because of this dumb nigger didn't know he was either stupid or lazy or he was, he deliberately did it. It could also be, yeah, like you said, malevolence on the part of the non-white right there.

Yeah, probably did to him just because he's white, you know? Yeah, and the thing is too, they're so capable or competent in terms of lying that truth does not mean anything to them. It's just words are just an instrument that they use to get stuff for themselves. Words are basically just like a tool, you know, just like a stick that they get termites out of a mound with.

Uh-huh. Pretty much all words are. Yeah, I've been having to deal with these fucking Jewish phone companies for the past couple weeks.

It's pretty irritating, to say the least. Well, a good way to look at it, I think, is words don't really mean anything but actions do. And I think a lot of them just think that they could win an argument by Like I said, if he had just waited for me to arrive to his house, I could have easily backed up his pictures that he collected for a year.

And this is why I tell people to always make physical backups. Do not trust these cloud storage. Yeah, well, the thing is, I've had plenty of those shut down myself.

Omega.NZ and Mediafire. I've had whole accounts shut down. You know, they say, oh, yeah, it's been six months.

You got to sign back in. Otherwise, you're going to get rid of all your stuff. And then you have to remember.

Yeah, that's why I advise people, you know, only solid state drives and USBs and keep them in a metal storage container. Because hard drives are prone to, you know, going down too. So SSDs and flash drives might be the best alternative.

Yeah, I've looked into that myself in terms of what is the best storage option. You know, there's microfiche, which is still magnetic tape. There's, you know, whatever sort of other magnetic tape or something, cassette tapes, you know, archival disks, archival grade disks made of, like, you know, very solid material.

You can get some of those, but then you have to have a disk drive to play it on. So it all ultimately just depends on having a computer or electrical power in the end. That's the thing.

If I was working at that phone store, I could have easily, easily backed that stuff up because I know how to do it because I'm pretty tech savvy to a certain extent. So in terms of storage, the only thing you could have with any degree of permanence is physical printed out papers or, you know, printed out images and stuff like that. And then you can laminate them.

You can, you know, keep them in very environmentally stable conditions where there's not going to be any moisture or whatever, you know, museum type conditions. But that's what I would advise people to do if you have the money. And if you're living in an area that can accommodate that, you know, buy huge amounts of books and materials and then just keep it in like a bunker type environment.

So nobody will know about it. Like in a sea can or something. Yeah.

Shipping container. You never know what will happen in the future. You know, they could always shut down the internet.

You never know. It could just just cease to exist in the near future. Yeah.

And they could claim it's like an EMP strike by China or Russia or something like that. Yeah. When obviously it'd just be Jews and the Israelis or whatever.

I guess they're all the same thing. Speaking of Israelis, you know, you know, the CPU chip manufacturer Intel. Yeah.

Their manufacturing sites are now have moved to Israel like eight years ago or nine years ago. Right. So they've got back doors to all your computers.

They can basically monitor and hack into your. Oh, absolutely. They've actually had back doors since Windows 95 to be intact.

Probably. You know, Microsoft is obviously owned by Jews. Bill Gates was a Jew, most definitely.

Well, he still exists, unfortunately. Now he's trying to push vaccines upon the masses. Yeah.

That's why I think the Bill Gates Foundation I think it was created to get us into probably in the following year. I think that there's probably going to be some kind of war against China or something. Something happened like that.

And then they bring in Russia versus America. Yeah, and I think that's what the Russia collusion stuff was for was to incite a possible war against Russia. Yeah, of course, Russia is controlled by Putin, who's a Jew.

Yeah, Jews have controlled that since 1905, probably if not even before. I heard that the Tsar Nicholas was actually Jewish himself or partially Jewish, even though he was killed by the Jewish Bolsheviks. So you can never be sure about that.

But yeah, it's all contrived. Basically, it's just a theater of the real. And all we are basically just pawns in their games that they're manipulating and moving around on the chessboard.

Yeah, that's another game of genocide is basically they pit, they make these fratricidal wars kind of like, you know, with the 30 Years' War, which was around Christianity, Protestantism versus Lutheranism or might have been Catholicism. Yeah, it was Catholicism. Yeah, and things like things of that sort.

Obviously, World War Two, that's an obvious one. And then wars you can't, you don't win, you know, these no win wars like. You know, war on terror, the war on drugs, the war on whatever.

Yeah, it's always some game that they use right now. They're creating a race war, obviously, with BLM. Is there any of that type of activity around where you guys are? I haven't noticed it in my area, surprisingly, not yet, at least.

Other than seeing virtue signalers put signs up in front of their houses, I haven't seen. I've seen one sign. That's pretty much it.

Who is in the house that had the sign? Was it a Jew or just a liberal idiot? Pretty much just go on. Could have been. Oh, I didn't know he was talking to.



Well, just yeah, you this southerner. So yeah, I'm not sure who was in the house. I just saw the sign outside of it.

Just one really. There's not a lot of BLM supporters as far as I know, or it's pretty stupid to do that in a small white town. Unless you're a Jew who knows what sort of plans are going to be brought down on that town.

And that's part of their psyop. Well, that or maybe there's sort of like the lone liberal who thinks they're cool for being the only one with. You know what's interesting? I was just maybe like a month and a half ago.

I was woken up in the middle of night at like 130 in the morning by these pieces of shit race mixers that were living two houses down or so. And they were they were chanting Black Lives Matter in the middle of the night. So then I called the cops and the police shut them down.

Luckily, there was at least some police who were doing their proper job. But most of them, you know, they don't they're they're going along with the agenda. They don't really care.

Yeah. Yeah. And another thing is, is too many.

It's really amazing how just calling people names is an effective strategy for some to, you know, capitulate to whatever they're trying to push, you know, calling you racist or whatever trigger word they come up with. Basically, they do that just to silence you and make you submit to whatever agenda they're trying to push. Yeah, it's called weaponized words.

It's really just based on emotion, basically. And it's just a way to manipulate you to because they don't have any rational argument. They try to manipulate you through emotion.

Exactly. And that's what a lot of, you know, either just I mean, you also see that just with stupid people. I mean, they do that oftentimes where they just will play these childish games, you know, calling.

Yeah, they'll play all these fallacies. They'll start these fallacies out of nowhere. Calling you names that are probably just attacking you personally and things of that sort.

Ad hominem. Yeah. Ad hominems.

Yeah, usually that's what they do. They shift people's attention away from any sort of rational thought because that way it creates a scene. That's what Jews always do everywhere you go.

Especially in gang stalking, too. They'll deliberately hover around you and then try to

provoke you to say something. And then when you do, then they'll try to like get all emotional, try to create an emotional situation.

Oh my God, did you hear what that guy said? The racist guy. Well, another thing is, is they try to stalk you and try to drive you crazy. Like, you know, another guy who's associated with us, you know, you know who I'm talking about, where there was this incredibly egregious individual who spammed his voicemail for several days calling him a bald virgin.

And he was doing that for like two weeks. And once he didn't give him any attention, he pretty much just gave up. Yeah, I got some of that sort of email messaging where they'd message like, claiming that I was, that they video recorded me watching child porn or something like that.

They were sending me emails like that, these antifa types. If they had their information, they couldn't plant that type of stuff on your computer or whatever device you're using. Yeah, of course they would have that kind of stuff to plant it on there to begin with.

Yeah. Because they're perverts. Yeah, most of them are disgusting degenerates.

Pretty much antifa is sort of like the anti-chamber to the sort of Freemasonic, whatever you want to call that. Black magic, Jewish black magic perversity. Yeah, I won't call it Satanism because Satan is just a Jewish word, which means adversary.

It's a word, satanamon, which means truth in Sanskrit. So that's just a Jewish word. I wouldn't employ it in that context, but whatever it may be.

It's just a punching bag of a word, essentially. Yeah, it's just calling everything satanic or Satan. But Jews are Jews and they're the ones who are the poison on the earth, whatever.

I think satanic is just a spook word to like things that they regard as evil or whatever. Yeah, that way they can confuse people's minds through, again, these weaponized words and semantics that they employ to manipulate people's consciousness. Yeah, it's like the word evil, you're evil.

They try to associate the word like conspiracy with craziness, really. Yeah, just like they associate the word nigger. It's a form of linguistic programming they try to use.

And the word nigger with hate and, you know, violence. Yeah. And so they've conditioned the minds of the non-whites to basically lash out every time you use the word white.

Or if you use the word non-white, then it'll deliberately put them into that state of, you know, emotional reactivity so that they will just act according to their programming

based upon classical conditioning, the repetition of, you know, saying the same thing over and over and over again in the media they control. Also, I think even just saying negro, I think even that would like, oh no, you know, you're KKK just saying negro, you know. Even though it's a Latin word, which means black.

Yeah, I know. And even just in Spanish. Yeah, Spanish too.

It's silly. So I guess Southerner, you're basically more infested with the non-white nigger or negro. Yeah.

And the other interlocutor on the other side is more mestizo. That's about it, isn't it? Pretty much. In terms of like the concentration.

I guess here in Canada, it varies in different places, of course. And I think that that's part of the pattern of what they do. The Jews, they deliberately put in different regions, different types so that they can affect different purposes.

So in Canada, for example, and this in terms of like a historical progression. Initially, they put in the best of the non-whites, the ones that are most intelligent and the most appealing so that they can make white people feel like there's something, really cool and intriguing and very interesting and so forth about the so-called culture of the non-white. So they start off with a Chinese or something.

Vancouver is practically a Chinese state as far as I'm concerned. Yeah, I think you can see that, especially with like more upper class neighborhoods and so on. Where it's like, oh, anecdotal case, where, you know, I have smart, you know, Asian or whatever it is, you know, because you're in some gated community that is away from somewhere like parts of L.A. where if you're, you know, that would be an interesting reality show is have some white people walk through like Watts or Inglewood in L.A. with no phone or no money, walk through there, and that's the survival show is just walking through these neighborhoods without getting shot.

Have you ever been to a place like that before? Huh? Have you ever been to a place like that before? I've been close. I've been certainly close. I've tried to stay away from anywhere that is of such a caliber.

I know my brother lives out in Chicago, and I know that that is not probably not the safest area. Yeah, especially if you're in like the south side of Chicago. I guess that's a notorious gangster disciple hangout.

I think Farrakhan lives in Chicago, doesn't he? Yeah, so that's where they have like all the major stronghold of the blacks in terms of cities. So far as I know, anyway, I guess they've got representation in all sorts of different places. But Chicago is sort of like the black, I guess Atlanta, Georgia would also be southern.

Oh, definitely, definitely Atlanta, Georgia. Atlanta, yeah. It's interesting how they have the Center for Disease Control in Atlanta, isn't it? I think so.

Almost as if that was their plan to just use the non-whites to create the chaos and then they're just going to do away with them when they're done with them. Because I remember in the book, *The Hidden Tyranny* by Harold Rosenthal, it says, we're probably going to kill the Negroes when we're done with them. That's a direct quote from Harold Rosenthal, who is a senatorial aide to Jacob Javits, one of the people who are behind, one of the Jews, I should say, not people who are behind.

Yeah, not human. Well, that's the thing is like when you are of a certain intelligence, you don't realize that they don't realize they're being used because they're dumb. I mean, it's sort of like.

And even if you were to tell them that Jews are not white, they would still prefer just to lump them in with white people because it makes them feel better. Yeah, and if you say that, you're calling them. Actually feel any contempt or sorrowfulness for the white person.

Yeah, and another thing is, is if you say that you're called anti-Semitic or something, just for pointing these things out, just for pointing something like that out. It's pretty pathetic. Yeah.

So yeah, trying to work with the Negro is definitely not going to help us in the long run or even short term. That's obviously what they're attempting to do. I think I had heard, you know, that Charles Manson was trying to foment chaos around in his L.A., trying to create a race war there to do whatever means.

And he was obviously an operative of the cabal. Wasn't that Timothy McVeigh was trying to start something with that with the Oklahoma thing? I don't think so. Celebrities are part of the cabal.

Yeah, I know that that Oklahoma City bombing was just a government operation. Anyway, they were trying to eliminate some type of documents in the Murrah building, I think. And that had something to do with Waco, I believe, possibly.

So what they don't care how many people they kill to get their goals. They just want they just want the ends justify the means, you know. Yeah, there's a communist saying goes their intention was to shut down the militia movement in the states by having the Oklahoma City bombing so they could justify more, you know, police statism against the population.

But clearly, that's their intention. There's even songs about race war, like Ice-T, that military industrial, whatever guy, he was actually like a military brat from New Jersey, probably outside of Trenton, New Jersey, where I think they have a military base there.

He was put into the position to create gangster rap in the 80s in like 1983.

And he had a song called Race War on his album called Home Invasion in 1993. And on the cover of that Home Invasion album is like this white teenager with his, you know, like with his crossed legs is he's listening to gangster rap. And there's all these crazy images coming out of his mind, you know, thought forms of violence and so forth.

And yeah, and that cover also has like the autobiography of Malcolm X or something like that. He's also wearing like a shirt with an African continent on it. He's like a wigger, basically.

So obviously, that's what they're trying to do. A home invasion, right? In your mind, they're manipulating your consciousness to implant these thoughts, to create these realities. That's why there's so many wiggers everywhere now.

Yeah, I've noticed that. They just get so sucked into this garbage that they think that that's what reality is. It's just like, yo, yo, yo.

And not only that, it's trying to emulate the behavior of the Negro. And it's just pathetic, honestly. It just makes them really look stupid.

And it just dumbs down their vocabulary. It's like, oh, yeah, yo, man, bruh, bruh, bruh, bruh, bruh. Yeah, or fam is another one, fam.

And they actually believe it makes them cool. That's the worst thing about it. They just don't have the brainpower just to see how stupid they sound.

Yeah, and I wouldn't even, I think it would be an insult to even call them neologisms. I would just call it gibberish. I wouldn't even say the neologisms.

As a lowkey, call it slangish. Slanguage. Yeah, yeah.

There's actually a book by this rapper called E-40. I think it's called the Dictionary of Slanguage or something. He actually wrote that in the 90s somewhere.

Yeah, we were mentioning before we started recording here about how Ice Cube was in a group called CIA before N-W-A, which, you know, the manager was a Jew, obviously. And then he went on to play a police officer in films. So it's sort of like a revelation of the method where you're making songs called Fuck the Police or whatever, and then you go on and play a police officer.

Totally not an agent. And CIA was this previous group. I mean, it's pretty obvious that they're just like instruments to their plan.

That's just a form of mockery. Yeah, well, that's the inversion of reality and then the perversion of reality. That's the Jewish methodology right there.

They take white culture and then they twist it out of shape and then they say, here you go, whitey, here's your culture. They get you to consume it and believe that that is your culture, which then changes your consciousness and, you know, causes even more harm to you. And then it's really just distorted reality.

And like dumb hicks all of a sudden because of all this garbage media that Jewish media that they consume, they can, oh, this is our culture, it's supposed to be like this. Well, that's true. Yeah, that's true.

And how they make these films like, you know, where they just make, you know, southerners or hicks or rednecks or really, you know, white working class people, they make them look like they're just, you know, basically just trash and pieces of shit, basically. That's what these movies do. Southerners actually do consume that media constantly.

They sort of, they manifest it into reality. That's the worst thing about it. It's a reification of the idea, simulacrum.

If you read the book *Simulacra and Simulations* by Jean Baudrillard, then that explains the revelation of the method type gimmick on the part of the Jews where they manifest these ideas into reality through that predictive programming type of technique of theirs, getting people to believe that these things are theirs or to, you know, take ownership of these as if they were their authentic culture. Yeah. Or like, you know, putting posters on their wall and like, you know, LeBron James is a hero.

Yeah. I had a Snoop culture as a teenager on my wall. I never, I never understood the, you know, the worship of Negroes catching balls.

It's really, it's. Yeah. It's like what, you know, Fallout man, you know, it's like what he said in that video where he's burning the Star Wars stuff.

He's like, that's all people in this world care about is cheap plastic shit and niggers catching balls. I mean, that's just, that's the modern world. Yes.

That's a by Marica. It's like to call it in a nutshell. Why America have to revolt against the modern world? That's a Julius of all his book, right? Yeah.

Definitely worthwhile reading. I'd recommend you do sound quite interesting. Yeah, I would say that definitely him and Serrano are pretty much on the forefront in terms of ideology or philosophy, esotericism, call it whatever you want.

That's, that's definitely what I seek to hone in on and focus my consciousness on, you know, especially Evola's works, which are very, very well written, not a lot of emotional bullshit. It's just very dry and form. Yeah.

Very detailed and cut and dry Henry Ford's book, the international Jew, the world's foremost problem. That's a very good book. Definitely a much more worthwhile read than that other book that the alt-right like to push.

What's it called? The culture critique. I threw that in the garbage. I never understood the hype behind that book.

Kevin McDonald's obviously a Jew himself and he's a disinformation agent. Pretty much the whole alt-right is just pushing Christianity and it's sort of through the back door, you know, very indirectly, a lot of nebulous rhetoric. But they're pushing a lot, you know, the acceptance of non-whites and faggotry as well.

Yeah, like Greg Johnson is one where he's like, you know, check out this base sodomite basically. Yeah, it's pretty disgusting. I mean, I thought I didn't sign up for this shit.

I just want to kick all these Mexicans and niggers. And then it's like you have Richard Spencer who like basically talks like a fag. And I mean, in the sense of what you're talking about, I would say I would suggest you go read Ben Klasson, man.

Yeah, the little white book is the best. Pretty much all you really need for the creativity movement is a little white book. Yeah, it's a good synopsis.

Once I have my library site up with all my, I got like about 8,000 documents on there in topical arrangement. Once that's up, then I'll be able to send it to you. And maybe you can spread it around to other people, too, because that way we can get a good archive of information all in one place.

I'll definitely work on backing them up, too. Yeah, I would say the little white book is a good synthesis for Klasson. And for Serrano, I would say the Son of the Widower would be a good synopsis of his work, which you could go and find on the net for free.

Both of them you could. They're pretty short works. That's the best way to approach these sorts of subjects is just to read like smaller, shorter works by the people.

And then, you know, you can get more in depth if you really cared to from there. And if you don't, then you can just reject it, obviously. But when you were talking about Henry Ford's The International Jew, this ties into what Jews do in terms of using the non-whites as their tool or their instrument of white genocide.

Is with Henry Ford, when he obviously tried to oppose the Second World War, the Jews came after him very hard because they were trying to get rid of opposition to their plans. And so they sabotaged his company. And he also published The International Jew, putting it in every glove box of every Model T that he manufactured.

I'm sorry, go ahead. Well, yeah, you can interrupt by all means. But I was just going to

say that they basically forced his company to use gasoline because it was controlled or, you know, largely controlled by the oil reserves and gas reserves by Standard Oil, which is controlled by the Rockefellers, who are actually named Rosenfelder.

Oh, really? Yeah. Who are Jews. I always figured they were Jewish.

Yeah. They're related to the Rothschilds. I think they're the cousins of the Rothschilds.

So what they did, they basically prevented Henry Ford from using gasohol in his vehicles, which is made from vegetable scraps. Oh, really? Yeah. So it wouldn't have polluted anything in the environment on the one hand.

And on the other hand, the Model T was made to last a whole lifetime for people. So now you look at the cars, they're just made like pieces of garbage. Planned obsolescence to fall apart in, you know, just a short time.

And they're all electronic, so they can be controlled. You know, they can take control. I don't trust those electronic cars.

No, they can take control of your vehicle and ram you into traffic. You know, ram you off a cliff. That's within their capability.

And they can also short circuit it or something like that, when you're in the middle of traffic, driving full speed. Make it look like an accident. Yeah, exactly.

That's what their attempts are. To kill people for assassination purposes, they do that. Probably a lot of car accidents are like that, or deliberately people being run into traffic or whatever, into a brick wall.

So what they did to Henry Ford, they also, after sabotaging his company, then in his town of Dearborn Independent, they deliberately made that into like an Arab stronghold after, you know, whenever they started bringing them in. And so that way they can curse, you know, the jet cuts. Yeah, basically, that's their little technique of trying to stick a knife in people's back.

And they did the same thing with Charles Lindbergh, who tried to oppose the Second World War, too. Ritually murdered his child with the Purple Gang outside of Detroit, Michigan. And, you know, then from there, they bring in huge amounts of Somalians into Minneapolis, Minnesota, where his father was like a governor and so forth.

I don't know if he was a governor, too, but they sabotaged his life. And so that's what they do in the whitest areas, in the areas that have the most blonde haired, blue eyed people, they put in the darkest and the shittiest people, as a means of sort of defiling the culture of the people. They started off in Germany with Turks.

And in various other European cities, they brought in a bunch of Paki's and so forth from



there. But usually what they do with the more intelligent groups, they try to bring in the most intelligent non-whites so that they can, you know, not have as much pushback from the white populace, you know, Chinese and whatever, Iranian or Turks or something like that or Japanese. Then from there, once they get them in, you know, down the line gradualistically, it's more and more shitty.

Yeah, that's sort of make it more accepting to the average white person. Yeah. And then once they get to that stage, then the next stage is where they deliberately pump in the most violent and stupid of them progressively.

So from the Chinese and the Japanese and, you know, Iranian and Turkish and so on, and Persian, then from there it goes to like the Arabs and then from there, whatever, Filipino. Yeah, ultimately, it just gets to like the blackest of the black and the most violent and stupid. And that's the whole procedure of a Jew, is this entropic violence that they impose on people.

And they're just trying to do the violence themselves because they're the biggest cowards in the face of the earth. So they have to use other people to do their dirty work. Yeah, because they're passive aggressive, basically.

And cowardness before is, do you think that we will win the eternal war at some point, whether or not it's in our lifetime or not? Well, I know Miguel Serrano says that we already won the war in the spiritual dimensions ever since Hitler deliberately lost the war. According to Miguel Serrano, he deliberately lost the war in the physical so that he could win. Isn't that sort of like the Christian sense of winning by losing? Yeah, pretty much that.

Well, he, Serrano even explicitly makes that statement multiple times, you know, win by he won by losing. So, you know, it's questionable whether it does make sense, you know, in terms of karma that, you know, they have used sort of crude means to gain a victory. And then in doing so, they basically, they had to violate the harmony of existence, which in turn generated karma or disharmony, discord.

And then that rebounds against them and, you know, brings about a reaction. But of course, that, you know, it's not the same really as Christianity insofar as Christianity is more purely pacifistic and it's not really like an authentic Aryan tradition, whereas, you know, the notion of karma and so forth, that is so far as I know, you know, authentically Aryan. But I might be wrong in that regard also.

But I don't think that Serrano's win by losing conception precludes, you know, an act of fighting and opposition. It's just, you know, that from a karmic perspective or like a cosmic perspective. So the question is, then, will we win the race war? I would say we've already won in that respect.

But in terms of physical life and its continuance of white people on Earth, that's definitely, you know, questionable. I would say we probably will. But I think the strongest are going to survive at the end of the day.

But, you know, it's sort of just living in a dog-dog world. Yeah, I agree. I would say that when the, you know, I would say once this, the jog falls apart at some point, I think that at that point it will just be survival of the fittest, basically.

And then all the parasites and the dumbing down peoples of the world will basically perish because of that. Yeah, and they'll all be living in the cities and all the cities will be the ones that are collapsing, which is in a way unfortunate because a lot of the intelligent people are living in the cities, but a lot of them are moving away from there now. You had said, Southerner, about a dog-eat-dog world, but you could say, too, that it's like a dog-eat-God world.

Oh. Basically, because the dog is like the inverse of God of the Christian. Oh, you're right.

Because it's spelled backwards. And that refers to like the dog star of Sirius and the Orion constellation, where apparently the white gods came from the Orion constellation in Sirius. Oh, that makes sense.

Well, it's sort of like the symbology of, you know, Adolf Hitler had a dog. And well, according to the Chinese zodiac, I was born in the year of the dog, too. That's very interesting.

Yeah, my birthday is what's weird about my birthday is that it's the same day that Goebbels died, which I just think is kind of interesting. Yeah, maybe that's reincarnation of Goebbels. Yeah.

Propaganda minister. It is unfortunate that he had to murder his entire family, though. Well, I guess the only alternative is that they'd be tortured to death or murdered by the Allied powers like they killed off the Germans in the Nuremberg trials through strangulation and so forth.

Yeah, it isn't. Yeah, I guess there wasn't really much of a choice anyway. That way he spared his children, you know, even worse suffering.

It's like that movie made by Stephen King called Apt Pupil. I don't know if you've seen that movie before. Movie by Stephen King or book? Well, it's both.

It's basically this kid becomes like a mentor by this ex-national socialist guy, this old man, and then the old man's being hunted down and he's like in a hospital going to be extradited to Israel to be killed. And then the old man basically kills himself in the hospital room to avoid being, you know, taken to Israel to be killed. And it's really sick

how they're like arresting people who are in their 90s or even 100s.

You know, it's really fucked up. Struggling to walk in their crutches. It's somehow a threat.

Well, that obviously shows the weakness of the Jews power, because if they have to go so far just to like do that to old people, they just demonstrate their oriental despotism, their tyrannical nature. And that's not going to not going to get any sympathy for them. It's just going to make people, you know, have a hostility toward them.

I think that the Jeffrey Epstein thing really opened a lot of people's eyes to that whole influence of things, at least in recent times. The whole suicide murder, whatever you want to call it, it was a hoax. I think he's alive.

I think he's alive, too. That's just a way the Jews flaunt their pedophilia upon the masses. I sort of wonder if that's the same with Michael Aquino, the Temple of Set guy, who is also specialized in military psyops, about how his death was announced, like nearly a year later after he supposedly died.

So that might have been a psyop in itself. Yeah, about these, you know, strange deaths that occur within a whole sphere. Those dates are obviously numerological with their Kabbalistic coding.

Yeah, they do that to celebrities all the time. They're always killing at the age of... could ever imagine. Yeah, it's weird how Charles Manson claims to worship the god of Braxis, which Kabbalistically would go to the number 365, which is the number of days of the year.

Right. So it's sort of interesting how, you know, you can sort of crack their code by looking at what they're, what they coincide with numerologically with their, the Kabbal. Or like how they like to hijack the number 33, any chance they have? Well, yeah, I mean, isn't that the club in Disneyland, Club 33? I think that number has spiritual significance, that they're just trying to hijack it for themselves.

And there's another example of use of 33 is how the band, the Smashing Pumpkins, they had a song called 33, and they would kind of incorporate a lot of that imagery in their music videos. And a few years ago, I went to go see them live, and they had a lot of that creepy kind of Masonic imagery. It just felt like this negative thought.

Dark. I felt like I had dark forces around me, basically. And then the Corgan guy, the singer was like, he looked like he was wearing one of those like robes.

He's wearing like this red, like, it was sort of like, if you ever saw the Revenge of the Sith, the way Palpatine's robe looked in that it looked exactly the same as what he was wearing on the stage. So it was pretty weird. Like Freemasonic attire? I mean, it's sort of

like what that Dragon's Paw operative guy was pointing out about that Madonna ritual from a year ago, where she basically was at Eurovision.

And she was wearing this eyepatch and this robe. And she was like sidestepping down stairs. And it was very creepy.

And then in foreshadowing, they were all having gas masks on for the year 2020. Go on, sorry, I don't want to ramble. I was just gonna say, when you get a lot of people in the same place, then obviously, that creates energetic states, because their consciousness is merged and blended together.

And then when you have all these, this imagery, symbolism, color, tone and sound, all of that manipulates their consciousness and puts them into like a same, you know, this sort of receptive state of consciousness, where they are, they're lending their energy to the event. So it basically is a ritual, all these, you know, that's why I tend to stay away from like nightclubs and bars, because it just, I don't know, they always have made me feel unease. I'm not really a fan in general of crowds or live music or really anywhere that's loud.

And I'm kind of, I don't know, I've always been a quiet guy. I don't like loud places. I don't like, you know, anywhere where there's a lot of people.

Seneca said, avoid the crowd. And that's definitely something that I've adhered to, ever since I first heard that quotation. And before that, you could always just sort of sense that all this very loud noise is not healthy for you, even just from a purely like, physical level, you know, you're having all this, this force beating against you, like, and people find this appealing and interesting.

This is kind of like, when you listen to these bands, and you have your headphones on or your speakers or whatever, and you just feel like they're banging your ears out with the loud percussion and the loud, and then you're sort of in a trance state. And then it keeps you in that same frame of consciousness as whatever message you're trying to deliver to you through the the sonic, you know, sound of what is going through your consciousness, basically. And, you know, that's why I just try to avoid anywhere, anything that's really pushing a destructive, uh, self destruction and, you know, things of that sort.

Most of that represents itself as if it isn't destructive, it represents itself, or is represented as if it were something beneficial or healthy, like, yeah, you want to be social, right, man, you want to, you know, go and get some chicks and whatever. And then what is the fallout of all these activities, you know, it's just dissipation, you waste all your energy, your bio energy, you're you're ejaculating all over the place and getting diseases and so forth. And yeah, it's like, Hey, man, you want to be cool, you want to be trying to get yourself involved in all this disgusting ass, this degenerate bullshit, and

you'll be cool.

Because that's all cool means it means basically, I guess, the extinction of your divine spark. Maybe that's an occult joke on the part of the Jews is just to create that notion of being apathetic, and, you know, not having your consciousness in really engaged in reality, so that you can become basically like a dead zombie, like most of the people have become through all this so called Antarctic culture that they tie themselves into. Yeah, what do you think of that? The quotes from, you know, Adolf Hitler about, you know, the strongest man acts alone, I believe was how it was.

Yeah, well, that just means that you don't have to depend on others. And therefore, you're stronger because you don't require other people in order to act. Right.

So that's definitely a signifier of leadership, and of being a stronger person is not having to rely on externals in order to prop yourself up. I would say another good quote is do not compare yourself to others. If you do, you're insulting yourself.

It's interesting how all the non-whites, they always have to have huge amounts of their own kind to hang around with them. You know, they're almost never alone. That's true.

I've noticed that with the Filipinos as well. They're always in just groups. Yeah, nattering away.

Their native tongue is weird. Yeah, well, I think they're actually apparently interbred allegedly with quote unquote Spanish. But I'm pretty sure that those Spanish are Jews, actually.

Because of the, what was it called? The Inquisition? Yeah, the Maranos. Well, I'm pretty sure that when the Spanish went to the Philippines that they basically did prima nocte on the Oriental population. So most of the Filipinos are probably like half Jews or something.

They certainly behave like that. They've got that sort of devious little attitude. That is true.

You know, it's interesting. I wrote about this in my little autobiography that I wrote because I wanted to get the message out about what Jews do to people. And there's a couple instances in there where deliberately, like I went on dating sites and so forth just to meet people to hang around.

And the only people that would respond were like Filipinos. So then like Filipino males actually met up with, not for faggotry or anything, but just to hang around, have somebody to talk to. And then I met up with them because there was nobody else at the time.

And they're like trying to involve themselves in sexual activities with me and so forth. At

one time I stayed at this place and there was like five Filipinos there. I had nowhere else to go because my drunken father threw me, basically caused me to be homeless.

And that's the only place I could get to room. And, you know, the guy, the guy there was not Filipino. He was saying that it's the culture of Filipinos to involve themselves with each other, like bisexually.

Yeah. What's weird about that is when I was, when I was in high school, a lot of who I, you know, was I surrounded myself with basically, uh, I wasn't really totally aware of everything at the time and why these people were, uh, just really messed up people. And, uh, I really just was around them because I don't know, I, at the time I was just kind of looking for somewhere to sit or whatever during breaks or what have you.

And then earlier this, uh, year back in January, I, uh, I was over at the, you know, the store, you know, just looking for food or whatever. And then right as I was leaving my old high school group, uh, you know, I spot them and they were like, Hey, you know, you know, my, my name, you know, and they, and they were like, Hey, you know, and I'm like, Oh no. And it's like, I just, I just kept walking.

I tried to ignore them, but then they started following me and I was like, okay, you know, and then I started talking to them for a little bit. And then, uh, basically they were telling me about all this like perverted shit that I didn't know about. They were trying to make it seem like it was normal.

Like there was this, uh, like mulatto or whatever that was there. And he was talking about how there was this 14 year old when senior year or whatever, they were joking, they were joking about it. Like, ha ha.

Remember that time where you were stalking that 14 year old senior year? And I was like, what the fuck? Like, I didn't know that about this, you know, or whatever. And then there was this other guy, this Filipino kid who basically was known for stalking, uh, girls. And, uh, basically that was why I tried to avoid him was because he's creepy.

You know what's interesting? He would go out of his way to stalk girls on social media and also stalk them in real life by following them. And, uh, he would sort of sit in the bushes and really, just really disturbing people. Go on.

I'm sure there are gang stalkers that are just trying to set you up. Cause that's what they often seem to do is just set people up as pedophiles or in like, like I said, with the Filipinos that were trying to involve themselves in faggotry with me. You know, they, they deliberately send these people out to try to, to, you know, involve you in corruption.

If you read the book, uh, the hidden evil by Mark Rich, it discusses that these are some of the techniques that the gang stalkers use to corrupt people is through faggotry and so on. Yeah. Yeah.

I mean, that's like another time where, uh, when I was younger, there was this camping trip and there was this, uh, mulatto kid who was next to me in the tent that I was in. And he kept trying to do, uh, you know, uh, gay shit to me. And at that point I was like, get, I was like, get away from me.

I was like, I was like shoving him away. I was like, you know, I think I even punched him in the face. I was like, get the fuck away from me, you fucking weirdo.

And he was like, just rabid, like, yes. Really sick stuff, man. Do you think that, um, the mulatto was a Jew maybe, or like a hybrid? Oh, I don't know.

It's possible. Anything's possible. Thing is when they become hybridized like that, different groups, then that obviously creates a very deviant, uh, character because their soul is not the same as, and their genetics are, you know, totally foreign to one another and incompatible.

Basically makes them schizophrenic. Yeah. Cause they have different souls that are combined together basically.

Not only that, they tend to have a lot of abnormalities behaviorally and even physically health wise. Yeah. Like a lots of disease states and eventually they become sterile.

Sick more often. There's a really good book on that subject called the synthesis of racial doctrine by Julius. Oh yeah.

That, that definitely goes through a lot of interesting, uh, uh, points about that. I definitely recommend that you get that, that book, especially. Yeah.

I would say for that book, I would say read revolt against the moral first, and then that's sort of like expands and what he already kind of said in revolt against the moral world about, well, it's a very large book though. Not too many people have all the time. Well, it's, uh, it's not too large.

I mean, it's only a bit right here, actually. It's like 300 and roughly 370 pages. I mean, that's not horrible.

What I would say for people who don't know anything about Evola's works is read the following works in this sequence. First read heathen imperialism, read elements of racial education, read, uh, three aspects of the Jewish problem. Then you can read, uh, a very, a variety of his articles.

Uh, again, [evolaasheis.wordpress.com](http://evolaasheis.wordpress.com) is a good site for a lot of the free articles and so forth. And you can get, get the books through there too. Or you can check around on the, on the net for those, but it's good to start off there to like, uh, smaller articles.

Cause not everybody wants to spend huge amounts of time reading like, uh, larger

works. Right. But that's why many haven't read, uh, you know, Francis Barbiaki's Imperium because it's fairly lengthy work.

Yeah, I have his collection. You can't even buy that book anymore. Can you? Yeah, you can get it at [Invictusbooks.com](http://Invictusbooks.com). Oh, okay.

Can you send me a link? Yeah, you can get the Invictus books one, but the other ones have fallen out of print for whatever reason. Well, at least you can still get it. I would say heathen imperialism is much better in terms of like a political or metapolitical work than Imperium is.

And that's Evola's work. Because the problem with Yawkey is that his conception of organicism is sort of like this fatalistic conception where he thinks that, uh, so-called cultures are like organisms that, uh, you know, come and go, so to speak, in cycles and so forth. And, uh, yeah, his description of race was a little odd about, you know, spiritual idea of race.

Yeah, it's very nebulous. It's, it's sort of like, uh, almost culture at its core is based on race. Yeah.

Whereas he tries to invert that and says that race is based on culture and that these biological groups are like, uh, incarnations of this culture or like the culture is like their oversoul, I guess. Where do you think the word, um, nation came from exactly? Latin natio. It's from the Latin word nati.

Yeah, I think it's something to do with people. Nation is actually a race of people. Yeah.

Nation comes from the Latin word nati, which means, you know, a people. It means a people. Oh, it's nati? I thought it was natio.

Yeah, nati. Okay. Yeah.

And basically, uh, it, it refers to people and what people forget now in this, uh, you know, decadent corrupt world is they just think that, oh, it just means a geographical, you know, you're an American just by, uh, being in America and you're, uh, European just by being in the geographical region of Europe. Because it's like, anyone can just come down here. So what does that mean? This is, it just means America is a dumping ground for third world trash these days.

Yeah. It's like, I've never really particularly identified as an American, even before I, uh, you know, became aware of all this stuff. I never particularly, uh, you know, identified as, it's kind of like, uh, Loki, do you really identify as Canadian? No, I never really have either.

I always looked upon, I was young as like, oh yeah, Canadian. Yeah. It's hockey in the



woods and so forth, like where I am.

But, uh, you know, not really. I always looked upon myself as European because my mother's from Denmark. So I always had a sort of like biological orientation or understanding.

Yeah. I'm mainly, uh, like Celtic and Germanic. So basically, uh, central north Europe is sort of like where, you know, I best identify with.

I mostly have, um, English and ancestry and a bit of Scottish blood as well. As far as I know. I heard there's lots of Scottish people in the south.

Huh? Yeah. My, my grandfather, uh, he's, uh, you know, like Irish Scottish and he's, uh, from, he's from, uh, Kentucky. So.

Okay. Yeah. So yeah, you're, you are right about that, that there is a lot of like Irish Scottish, uh, in the, in the south.

So is there any predictions in terms of timelines of when there's going to be race war popping up? You mentioned in your, your manifesto that you think it will be 2024. I would say 2023, 2024 where something happens. I'd say it's going to get really bad around 2025.

Yeah, it definitely seems like it's going to have to build up a little bit more before it really gets, uh, more chaotic to the point where, you know, whites are forced to actually actively engage in a more physical sense as a collective group, you know, not some sort of like lone wolves going to go around causing chaos, but in terms of defensive, uh, action to, you know, prevent their own destruction. Basically foxes in a sense. What do you mean? Well, having to, you know, foxes go out.

He's talking about how in the last stream that we did, we made that comparison between, uh, remember how I mentioned wolves and sheep, and then you said, uh, it was more, we're more like foxes in the sense of being more clever and more predatory like wolves. Yeah, I guess that's sort of the way it is. Basically wolves have to come together and try to survive.

Yeah, we can't all just be like, uh, lone wolves or whatever. You know, we're certainly, it would not be a very prudent idea to just go around doing, you know, sort of terroristic craziness like, uh, all these, uh, shills are putting forward, you know, like James Mason and stuff like that. That's just a recipe for heads.

That's a hit right there that he's more likely an operative. Yeah, and they're always pushing Christian, Christianity too. So that's a, another red flag.

Anybody pushing Christianity is obviously tying people into the Jews thought forms. So

that obviously doesn't serve our interests at all. I think anybody who's pushing CI or anything like of that sort or terror or balkanization is probably, um, I mean, some could be useful idiots, but I think more than likely they're just subversives trying to incite violence.

Yeah, pretty much. Yeah. I don't think the balkanization thing is going to happen anytime soon.

They put the lights in one area, they could just firebomb, firebomb the area, kind of like they did in Dresden, Germany. Well, and also it, it alienates people geographically and, uh, you know, it basically leaves those, if you're not, you know, if you're not in this area, let's say an example of the Northwest with, uh, you know, what Harold Covington would propose about all, let's all go pack and move to the Northwest. Anybody who's not in the Northwest is just left to die, basically.

Yeah. And that's why I think Varg Beekerness pushes very divisive rhetoric about like, oh yeah, you know, screw all the American, uh, you know, white people, uh, you know, I only care about the survival of, uh, you know, Nordics, basically. Do they have Nords who, uh, immigrated to America many years ago? Yeah, I know.

So it's like, you're basically wanting to, yeah, it's like, I don't care if millions of white people die because of geography, basically. Yeah. That's again, the divide and conquer type game that they always, uh, employ to try to tear apart whites.

Obviously the strategy should be more or less pervasive, basically swimming with the sea of the people is the only proper strategy. Yeah. And, uh, also Pan-Aryanism.

Yeah, exactly. Sort of like what Ben Claston said. Claston had a good critique of the Balkanization and probably, I think it was the Rahoo, this planet is all ours.

And he also refuted Covington as well, calling him out as a Jew and so forth. Yeah. Matt Hale said he was a Jew as well in one of his letters.

Yeah. It's pretty hard to tell who is really authentic and who really isn't. I think it just says a lot about, uh, you can tell a lot about a person by what agenda they push and, uh, how their style presentation, like if they sound very scripted or if their production looks a little too artificial or, uh, you know, we could go into some examples, but I don't know if we would really want to, I don't know if it's really necessary.

What? You know, if the production looks too flashy and fancy, that's a good indication as well. Yeah. It's kind of like Red Ice TV.

Yeah. Very high level graphic design and so forth. Everything is very studio quality.

Whereas if you look at this podcast. Where they get this money, you know, to pay the

people to do all this stuff because, you know, all that production takes time, you know, and it takes talent as well. Yeah.

And they usually have like a weekly podcast or something like that, or at least sometimes even more. Yeah. And they have one like certain really high profile guests or whatever.

Yeah. Well, they even had Dugan on, uh, Red Ice Radio before. So.

Yeah. Like Dugan or David Duke or, uh, like one of these very known people. Kind of like the clown.

I'm not going to name his name. That piece of shit. I mean, it's a good thing that he went away because everybody figured out how fake he was.

Loki was kicked off Lulu because of that guy. And I myself was stalked and threatened by this individual several months ago. Loki sent them the how to identify a Jew document.

Yeah, that was what he did. And that pissed him off and got him kicked off. I think that Lulu publishes in Canada and Toronto.

So they're very, uh, you know, totalitarian in terms of shutting down, uh, any dissident discourse. So I'm thinking is if there's any like a third world publishing print on demand companies, I've been checking in India and Pakistan. There's some there, but I don't know if they're legitimate or not, but I think that's probably the only way you can go in the coming to the future for publications that you have to pretty much go with, like, out of the way third world, uh, uh, sources or else just make your own totally.

Yeah. I submitted, uh, your, uh, book to, that's probably what it's a good background, but I submitted your book to that Indian site that, that, uh, what was that one that started with a P that Potha or Pothia, I think it was Pothia. That was what it was.

Yeah. I submitted it there and, uh, they should be reviewing it. I don't know if it's going to go through.

Yeah. It's pretty scathing indictment of, uh, the Jews, even though all I did was just relate. This is what the Jew did here.

This is what the Jew did there type incidents. Right. And then, so basically I think really where things are going is I think we're going to have to keep retreating from platform to platform, because I think, I don't think it's really going to last personally.

Their search function still doesn't even work despite all the funding that they're getting, you know, I just have a feeling that it's going to shut down in some way. I just have, I don't know. I don't know what it is, but the, the, the way they've shut entire channels down now and, uh, and how they've been sneaking in, you know, comment sections or

there've been these people who've been trying to spam like porn links or whatever and comment sections.

There's no way to block people that are deliberately spamming. You're not. Yeah.

And that's the thing is you're not, you're still not allowed to ban people. From a coding perspective, you can't even click on their profile to get there immediately. You have to copy and paste a channel name, go to this broken search, search engine and go to their channel that way.

It's such a piece of shit the way they designed it. And there's no notification. So you can't have any dialogue.

There's no notifications anymore. It's just broken. Yeah.

You have to click on the videos to see the comments now, which is really lame. And also, uh, you're still not allowed to ban people. They got some cheap ass to do the coding for them.

The only thing that I like about the new comment system is that you're no longer able to stalk someone's comments like you were able to with Discus. And they're not completely sensitive. You can actually say the word nigger in the comments now.

Right. Discus, I know that they used to, uh, like if you said, you know, words like that, they would, uh, basically, uh, you know, try to not post your comment or whatever that may be kind of like YouTube now. Comments on YouTube is just a hassle.

You can't even put triple parentheses anymore on YouTube. So Southerner, you don't, uh, you say 2025 is when there's going to be the major conflagration. I say so because that's the end of the Iron Age.

That's supposed to be the lowest of the low. What is that based on? Um, trying to think, you know, trying to think what is it called? You know, like the, um, cyclical, you know, the timeline, cyclical type of timeline charts. Based on the Mayans, you mean? Is that the Mayans? Usually that's what they cite people, uh, like the 2012 in the Mayan calendar type thing.

I don't know. I have a feeling it's going to be soon. It can't be no, it can't be no later than 10 years from now.

Yeah, I think it's all going to be pretty much resolved by the end of this decade. One way or the other. I know that Edgar Case from Atlanta predicted that, uh, 2026 slash 27 would be that, and then it would all be over by 2029.

But of course they create all these sorts of, uh, prophecies and stuff like that all the time. And they have throughout history too, as a sign up to get people to, you know, whatever,

give up all their money or whatever the case for God or something like that. So you can never be sure if they're not just deliberately predictively programming here too, just so that they could bring in their little Messiah and so forth and pretend it's biblical prophecy.

Well, I think that's why, you know, kind of like what class had pointed out about how, uh, you know, the Christians would point, you know, use that phrase, money is the root of all evil. I think that that's there to, you know, what he pointed out was like, uh, basically it's just there. So you give up all your money because it's evil, you know, it's evil, even though they make offerings, you know, give up your possessions, give it all up, throw it away.

You know, uh, you know, basically it's just, those big churches actually make from these gullible idiots. It is just downright shocking how much money they really make. Well, yeah, I mean, it's sort of like how, uh, you know, that's how they run, that's how they operate basically.

And they're not taxed because, uh, you know, oh, you can't tax, you know, basically in, uh, and then they would go up to your door and like, ask you for money, even though they could say, well, it's ending this Sunday, give us \$50. Can I make a point? And that's why all these companies hold charity so they can get tax breaks. It's not really about, you know, yeah, it's just a tax shelter.

It's just a tax shelter. Same with all these so-called philanthropists. Except for the greats, good.

It's just a tax shelter, like you said. All those people who claim to be philanthropists are just a bunch of Jews typically looking to, uh, you know, make some political social capital for themselves. And at the same time to create tax shelters so that they could, uh, you know, create like a slush fund or launder money through their troops.

Michael Milken. That was what he was known for was he's known as like the junk king and he would make a bunch of slush funds basically. I mean, like I was funny.

Yeah, we're, we're, uh, low-key we're referring to that Elmo guy who, uh, went in the time square and was like, don't use Michael Milken's international Jew toy leapfrog. There's a clip of him saying, I'm in, I am a Henry Fordian anti-Semite. I'm a Henry Fordian anti-Semite, all right.

He's wearing his Cookie Monster outfit. Anyway, we don't need to go too off topic. Well, I think we pretty much nailed it down right now.

So I guess that'll be probably good for the show. Most people don't want to hear past two and a half hours anyway. Yeah.

It's been quite some time since we started. I guess we'll cut it off here. And thanks for listening.



## **API: 'The Balk' & Serpent's Walk**

Welcome, welcome now to Aryan Practical Idealism, where we are discussing the book *Serpent's Walk*, the novel by Randolph Calverhall, which is published by the National Alliance and is not too widely available. Hopefully it can be put up on Lulu sometime. But our guest again, Serpent, is discussing this book.

He's just completed the book. So what is your your general impression of it? I would say that there are a lot of interesting, kind of like what I said in the last stream, where there are some things where if they're with these pandemics going on, and the pandemics in the novel, which are Peikov and Starak, you know, something I noticed is I think that there could possibly be a war between, you know, war with Russia, because in the novel, on page, what was 418, basically, one of the agents mentions, we use Peikov to save Israel from the Russians. Soviets are planning a bit of surgery on the Middle East, convene conventional warfare under the pretense of stopping Israeli atrocities against the Arabs.

But the Americans busy elsewhere would have been busy for Moscow to push Israel back to its old boundaries for Cairo, North Africa before the Baalbek war, which was the war that they, you know, said in the novel took place in 2010, like it was in the 1990s. So we're going to do the world a grand favor, bought off the Soviets, occupy Mother Russia, sweep up the pieces, give some spoils to Israel and some of our pals and incidentally become the supreme power on Earth. And that's basically they created it against, you know, Russia.

And that's kind of like what is going on now, where there seems to be some rising tensions with Russia. So maybe there is a war with Russia sometime in our midst. Well, it definitely seems that that's what their plans are, to create a war between Russia, China and the NATO powers.

Yeah, I know that's what Francis Parker Yockey was talking about. I'm just listening to his collected works, the *Lost Works*, which are also available from Invictus Books dot com, which I also have in physical form. And he was talking about how that's inevitably what's going to occur, that there's going to be Russia versus America or a third world war.

Of course, he predicted it would be in the 70s or so. And he was writing in 1948. So that was quite a discrepancy.

Just as the book that you're reading, there is a bit of a discrepancy there. It wasn't there in terms of historical chronology. Yeah, like predicting that there would be like a Middle Eastern kind of war in 2010, even though there was obviously Afghanistan and Iraq.

But, you know, what they predicted where it was a, how do you call it? Sort of like the tensions right now with Iran, that kind of thing. Yeah, sort of the war. It predicted many



of these things to happen sooner.

Yeah, the war has sort of been going on for a long time now. It's sort of like a protracted war in the Middle East. It's like what I mentioned earlier with the Turner Diaries, you know, that was written in 1978.

And basically they predicted, you know, it was taking place in 1993 or whatever it was. So I think that a lot of these novels tend to predict things much sooner than they tend to be. So that was Israel trying to clear out the Middle East to have greater Israel.

Yeah, yeah. And so did they actually achieve that in the novel? Did they manage to achieve this? I think so far as I recall, I read only about 50 or so pages. That's all I had time for.

And they were talking about having more or less the entire control of the Middle East. No, basically they started to have some enclaves. But by the very end of the novel, which stretches all the way to the year 2089, they are actually, you know, they basically just keep doing what they've been doing throughout history, except they've just continued to self-destruct themselves.

And they become almost basically nothing when it comes to power by the end. By the end of the book, Lessing, you know, who in the beginning of the book is sort of like this weenie liberal character who's married to an Indian. And then it's sort of halfway through the book, the Indian gets killed by this Israeli agent, Richmond.

And then basically, once that happens, he becomes more, you know, I guess, awakened to more masculine. Yeah, basically, under the petticoats of some non-white poontang pie that he wanted. Yeah, basically, and ironically, later, by the end of the novel, he becomes the leader of the, you know, the new, you know, Reich, basically.

And he marries this other woman, like a German woman or something by the end of the novel. And then, and then there was a point where he thought that, you know, he was going to she was dead, because there was that, this battle between him and this other agent, Hollister. And he was like, ah, ha, ha, I bet you didn't know that I was an agent or something.

He said something along those lines. And then he ended up right before he was going to shoot him, the building collapses on him. So, just to get back to the main plot, the whole idea of the novel is pretty much that the Third Reich or the Fourth Reich is sort of underground in the form of various private corporations that are being used to fund it, based upon the National Socialist Gold Reserve that disappeared after the Second World War, and then was channeled into various corporations in Third World countries.

That's what I got out of it. I only read about 50 pages, so I'm not too sure. Somewhat.

So they're trying to rebuild the Fourth Reich, in other words. And then basically, he ends up being interrogated by this agent named Shapiro. And then, you know, that basically frustrates him even more.

You're talking about Lessing? Yeah, yeah. He was interrogated after that agent killed his curry, you know, platoon tank. So then what is the general purpose of the plot? There's obviously these figures who are National Socialists, who are very high level, powerful people in the background.

That's it, right? I think it sort of predicts future tensions between countries and what could happen about how pandemics would sort of create a war. This could sort of be looked at as like a, you know, a view of what's possibly to come in, you know, in soon. Well, maybe.

Are you sure that it's not something like a predictive programming that this novel has been deliberately written as a sort of revelation of a method of what could be the future? You could look at it as something that seemed to have been. It's possible the author was actually. I haven't really found much information, but apparently he was a just found it on a thread on a. On a storm front that the author was actually a professor named Muhammad Abdul Rahman Barker, real name Philip Barker, and he was a professor of Urdu and South Asian studies who created one of the first RPGs, Empire of the Petal Throne, and wrote several fancy science science fiction novels based in his associated world setting of Tucumel.

OK, so what's interesting is the book doesn't even appear on his Wikipedia page. So wasn't he a member of the National Alliance? That's what I had heard you said last time. That was what was speculated.

Not much is really known about that, but I found that that Michael Jeffrey guy, I don't know if you're familiar with him. That's what he said somewhere on some storm front thread. He said that.

Yeah. So in other words, the point is that this book could be a revelation of the method or predicted. Yes.

Of what they're intending to engineer and of what and that this might very well be a reflection of the actual realities of what's going on behind the scenes, that the National Socialist Gold and various other assets were used to establish private companies in different third world countries and countries over the earth so that they could build power and using that as a mechanism of opposing the Jewish power. So it became underground, basically. So the main protagonists that I had read about were sort of a coterie of national socialists behind the scenes who were using these mercenaries to achieve various objectives.

And this Lessing figure is one of those mercenaries who was hired to work with this group. And they basically framed him so that he was forced to work with them. That's pretty much where I left off.

So what happens after that when they're discussing things in this roundtable? There's quite a bit of that throughout the novel. There is a lot of discussion between different characters and basically, you know, it is repetitive in that sense. And my critique of this book is I think it's I think it could have been trimmed down.

I think maybe if it were 100 pages less, I think it would have been more interesting. But too much of a social novel of a drawing room novel type thing. A little bit, it just was a little for what it was, it could have used some maybe some editing or it was very descriptive of certain, you know, the area where whenever a character would enter an area, it would describe every little detail of the room kind of thing.

Right, so did that have any essential bearing on the actual plot and the meaning of the book, or was it just a guy getting off on literary amusement? I think some of yeah, some of that is, you know, what some could call, you know, mental masturbation or whatever. That's what some could call it. But it, you know, you could, I would I would recommend it, but it just definitely could have been for what it was, it just could have been a shorter work, because it it it was around 450 pages.

Yeah. So. So so what happens then in terms of the plot, what what occurrences go on? It's just basically a bunch of wars that happen and so forth.

Are there not any wire pullers behind the scenes that are making the wars happen or wanting them to happen? Yeah, I see that. What? Or is it just organically that these sorts of things happen based upon the concatenation of geopolitical relations or, you know, or is it something deliberately orchestrated by hidden hands behind the scenes? It's basically just an underground group, I mean, in a lot of parts, I just think that when they use that language where they just go on and on and on about minor details, I think that tends to make it more difficult to tell what's really going on. That's how I look at those.

Types of works, but it doesn't say anything about people actually doing anything to make these events occur, they're just or do they occur organically or are they deliberately contrived by the National Socialist Underground or by the Jews or and Masons or what is it? What exactly is the point of this book? The point is, what's the what's the trajectory of it? What's the objective other than just to try to portray, you know, geopolitical affairs? It was basically about them participating and I actually had a pretty hard time really telling what was going on at certain points. It just it was just the style of writing was not. It was it was not really the cleanest read when it came to that sort of a lot of rambling.

There's there's rambling and there's just a lot of, you know, back and forth between

certain characters. You know, and like it goes through, you know, there were a couple presidents in the novel and they, you know, basically died and were they assassinated or something or what? Basically, they were they were assassinated and it's really all over the place. You know, if I had to describe it, it's just very kind of scattered with.

There's a lot going on. A lot to pay attention to in the novel. Yeah, I find those sorts of novels to be very annoying to have to read novels like Billy Roper's *Hasten the Day*, where it's just a giant mass.

Yeah. Yeah. Billy Roper actually he actually enjoyed this work.

So maybe that might be an indication of what influenced his style of writing. Yeah, it's just my reading of Billy Roper, first of the third of the three *Hasten the Day* trilogy novels, is that it's just this endless mass of details that just goes from one place to another place and, you know, discusses particular relations between people, a lot of psychodrama and, you know, socialite babble. Yeah, it is sort of what I got out of it.

I would just say what to take away from this work is what the powers that be, what their plans could be in store for. Let's talk about that in more detail. The next decade.

About the plans. What exactly are these plans? Because you haven't said so far. What I just said was probably incite a war with Russia and try to basically keep occupying land in the Middle East and sort of just do what they've already been doing, except on a larger scale.

You know, something that I thought was interesting lately was I was bored last night and I walked around Union Cemetery and I noticed the amount of gravestones were Freemasons. So that tells you that about the amount of Masonic influence in our government for centuries now. So I think that's an indication that Freemasons play a big role of running the show.

And I believe that this serpent, you know, serpent's walk, the symbology of the serpent may be an indication that like kind of like what you said of maybe some, you know, pro white wizard of Oz going on. I don't know. Maybe I'm misreading it.

I was always speculating that there might be some sort of order like in the *Turner Diaries*. And this book suggested to me that that might be a revelation of that method as it means of gaining insight, trying to draw inferences to whether there was or was not some type of order hidden behind the scenes as a white hidden hand that's opposed to Masonry in the Jewish sense and Jews. I'm not too sure what that would be specifically or whether Masonry, as I've heard from people like Dennis Fetschow and various other more disinfo agent types, they were saying that Masonry was just co-opted and corrupted by Jews.

And I think even Julius Evola intimates that in some of his works, as does René Gionnard,

the radical traditionalist, stating that Masonry was basically just co-opted by Jews through Adam Weishaupt and around that time period, around like the early 1700s and more increasingly toward the late 1700s. But Masonry was actually otherwise pro white. And then it got subverted.

So what's interesting about that is, you know, the connection with what we were just mentioning about Billy Roper. Billy Roper, you know, given his association is probably a Mason. Probably.

His shield wall network has that triangle sign. You know, the balance of the thoughts, emotions and actions, which is equilibrium. And then he's got, you know, a lot of association with the KKK, which is a Freemasonic organization.

Yeah, I don't, you know, given the mysterious nature of the author, there's not much known about this book. And if that guy even wrote it or not, it's not even on his Wikipedia page and no one talks about it. This could be some kind of, you know, sometimes they sneak their plan into things and by accident.

And well, I'm not sure it was it would be deliberate, in my opinion, you know. Yeah, it would be a revelation of the method. That's the whole reason why I gravitated toward that book in the first place is because I thought, like the Turner Diaries, that it might be a blueprint or a revelation of the method orchestrated.

Yeah. So in that novel, there's like a schism, obviously, between Jews and the National Socialist organization behind the scenes. Don't doesn't that organization have a name like some sort of a cult significance or? I believe it was the 85.

And then, of course, there were. I think that Hollister guy was an infiltrator. And then he's like, ah, you know, I got you now.

And then he's about to kill him. And then that part of the building collapses and kills him instead. So, yeah, but isn't there.

So the secret organization is called the 85. Is that what you're saying? I believe that was the case. It was like I said, the type of the way it was written, it was a bit hard to follow along.

Yeah, you should have taken notes about that so we can understand. There's no index in there. No, no, nothing of that kind.

Because, yeah, so so we can't really know if you if you can't recall the National Socialists, what sort of order or cult organization that they formed or constituted. Was there any reference to a Fourth Reich or something of that sort? Yeah, at the very end, actually, he said that last paragraph is at last, blessing could let go. The thousand year Reich had gone off the track, derailed for a space of one hundred and forty four years.

But now it was back and chugging along strong. It looked as though this right would last a while, hopefully forever. So that's sort of like the conclusion of the book that the National Socialists win.

But how do they are the Jews defeated somehow? Is there like a final solution or something of that kind? Basically, what happened is the, you know, towards the end where that building collapses, there isn't really there's sort of a gap in time between there because the previous chapter, chapter twenty nine, that was in twenty sixty. So fast forward ten years. And then basically, let me find the part here.

Oh, basically, they got enclaves in Kharkov and Khybyshev, which I believe are parts of the Ukraine, I believe. They as in the National Socialists or? No, the Jews. OK.

Yeah. Basically, they they were ran out of Palestine and basically they got coincidentally full of immigrants where they were occupied. And then basically they just kept retreating and retreating and retreating.

How did they get run out of Palestine? I don't know. I really just couldn't follow along with this book. It was it was really just not.

But if you can wade through all the. There won't be no Khybyshev either. All of northern Izzyland will be in our hands by this evening.

And the Turks will be in Kharkov, and Kiev will keep in their packies happy. Oh, so basically the National Socialists took over Israel. That's pretty strange.

So how did they manage to do that? There was. Yeah, there were. What's interesting about that is that there were Bible verses that were quoted throughout the book.

Oh, yeah. Maybe some kind of Christian agenda here. I don't know.

Implicitly, at least. So the guy was like a Christian identist or something like that? Possibly implicitly, just because of the amount of Bible verses in the book. But there weren't really any characters that were Christian.

It's just using the tradition of Christianity to try to sell the book to Christians, maybe. That's possible. Yeah, it's when it comes to religion, it's very kind of ambiguous.

It doesn't really take a position or mentions it much at all. Yes, that serves the function of not alienating Christians and trying to hook them into a more pro-white orientation in their thinking. I think that might be what this what the psyop of Christian identity is, is to try to hook more white Christians into pro-white activism, if that is an actual psyop that's created by whites as opposed to created by Jews to try to hook white people into Christianity to neutralize pro-white activists.

So it's difficult to tell, really. Basically, and that kind of diverts them away from, you

know, because a lot of them seem to side with that more than being racial. I think a lot of those Christian identity types tend to side with the magic Jew, you know, instead of their survival.

That's what I seem to get out of a lot of them. Yeah, they're basically just mentally crippled people that have to fall back on a mental crutch called Christ insanity. They have to rely on external authorities because they don't have any internal strength.

They can't stand on their own, so they have to rely on external authority. They're lemmings, conformists, mentally. Right.

So this book still tried to accommodate those types so that it wouldn't be, you know, overly repulsive to them, which I guess William L. Pierce somewhat did that in his American Dissident Voices broadcast. He didn't really attack Christianity over much throughout those, so far as I can recall. Yeah, he basically, the reason for that, that Pierce said, he just didn't want a war with the Christians, basically.

Yeah, because once you start criticizing Christianity, they'll basically start backstabbing you or shunning you, and then you won't be effective in reaching more white people. Some of them actually try to incite violence on people that don't buy into their, I've actually heard some on Telegram that were like that. Like there's this one guy that's like, kill all non-believers, you know, saying stuff like that.

I don't know if he's a fed or not, but it's definitely suspect. Yeah, I'm wondering if there's not a bunch of pro-white people in the government at some level, because they leaked out protocols of the Elders of Zion recently, the FBI. So maybe that is some way of trying to demonstrate, you know, sort of counter strike against Jewish pushiness.

Yeah, maybe there's some in the shadows that maybe really have our interests in mind. But, you know, it's sort of like what I mentioned in the case of Star Wars, where the emperor, who's kind of like the stereotype, you know, you know, rubbing his hands together and, you know, and then you have Darth Vader, who's like his puppet, and then he sneaks up behind him and throws him down the shaft or whatever. Yeah, it's sort of like the hired goons of the Jew, you know, they understand that their survival is not really guaranteed, that if they don't, if they don't side with their own people, they're not going to have a future anyway.

So, you know, they're starting to see the writing on the wall. They have to take a side. You know, siding with the system is a losing game.

And if you side with that, then you're just bringing about your own destruction, because the Jews are just going to backstab you like they backstab everybody else, as their whole track record is. Is there anything like that in the Serpent's Walk novel, about any sort of insiders in government? Yeah, like I said, with that agent, that Richmond guy who killed

his Indian wife or whatever. No, I mean, pro-white insiders.

Oh, okay. Well, I mean, I think, I believe that they actually were agents themselves. They were, I think that they were actually a government agency.

Who was? The, his group, Blessings group. You mean the National Socialists? Yeah, I think, I think so. I don't, I'm, I, again, it was hard to follow along.

I'm not too sure about that. I don't think so. I know some of them were allegedly British people.

Yeah, some were British, some were French. One of the guys was Swedish. Yeah, there was a South African woman as well.

Yeah, I know that at one point, they try to team up with a Black Muslim guy named Khalifa, and he's just like, she, you know. Right, a little comic relief, I guess. A little bit, yeah, yeah.

Yeah, Black Muslim. Sort of like the, there was a little bit of that in the Turner Diaries, where there were like these, I don't know, neat, huh? Yeah, I remember that scene when they're like, open the door, honky. Yeah, open the door, honky.

Something like that. That is definitely one to reread at some point. Yeah, it's a very revelatory novel indeed, in terms of the blueprint of what will occur, almost certainly.

Since time seems to permit, would you like to discuss balkanization and why it is a failure? I guess so, yeah. Since the novel, for the most part, you know, it has some things to offer. It's sort of, you know, a little bit of predictive programming, a little bit of insight into what might be.

So for people who want to know, from an insider's perspective, revealed through fictional literature, what might be the case, then that might be a good idea to read that novel, since it's obviously free. You can get it, I'll attach a link to the video so that people can get it for free. Maybe put it up on Lulu if you want.

You could even sell it for like two bucks or whatever the case, whatever you want to do. Whether it's copyright or not, I don't know and I don't really care either. Yeah, as for Lulu, I just put gold in the furnace up.

I used a non-descript cover for it though, for obvious reasons, as the time I put up that, you know, ultimate avatar book, it was flagged down almost immediately. Yeah, so there's lots of restrictions. So that might be the case if you put *Serpent's Walk* up there.

Yeah, because of the symbol of the, you know, the swastika and yeah, maybe that would get taken down. Plus you have Strom. I wonder if there are any actual book companies where you can produce books on demand that will actually allow that.



Maybe unless you have Strom, who I don't know how he is with copyright, maybe he would try to, you know, flag it down. Like with the Revelope, I was thinking of putting up Revelope Oliver's Origins of Christianity, but who knows if you try to flag that down or not. But I wonder if there's any third world country that would have books on demand publishing service.

Yeah, I'm not sure if there are any competitors that Lulu has that do print on demand. I'm sure they're around, but I just don't know of any specifically. Yeah, because if you did it with a third world country where they have less restrictions on freedom of speech, then that would be a good way to go.

Just like the novel speaks about investing in third world countries and so forth as a means of building power and, you know, being able to actually do things without endless regulation. You know, with the bureaucrats in those countries, you can just basically throw some money under the table and then, you know, they'll look the other way for the most part because they're so corrupt. So I guess the more corrupt things become, the better it is in a way.

Did the Serpent's Walk novel discuss that at all? How the government was sort of eroding like the states? I think I remember there being something. Yeah, like on page 226, it says that Peikov and Starek had not destroyed Western civilization, not with a bang or even with a whimper. They might have unbalanced essential flywheel.

However, now centrifugal force would gradually send the outer looser pieces hurtling away. And alas, the whole thing would whirl into fragments like a fireworks pinwheel on the 4th of July. So obviously, they were in already a pretty decadent state then.

It seems a little bit questionable to me, though, about the mentioning of these viruses, because you see how the Jews are really pushing the virus agenda. If you just walk around in your local community, you'll see how all the Jews are, you know, trying to convince people to go along with all the rules and mask laws. So to me, where I'm at, they make it.

It's like you're basically forced to leave buildings if you're not wearing a mask. It's really stupid. Speaking of the fact that the Jews want that, right? So if the novel is speaking about releasing viruses, then maybe that suggests more that the novel is just written by or serves the Jews more than anything.

It might be written by a Freemason. And if that Freemason were affiliated with the National Alliance, and is putting forth that sort of revelation, then it might be the case that that was the intention of the Jews in the first place, and that they're the ones behind it, scribing these little writings and so forth. You can never be sure.

It's hard to tell. Yeah, it could just be a, you know, their plan on paper. You never really

know for sure.

But I think this novel could have, like I said, value on what we could possibly be seeing in the near future. Despite it taking place in 2049, I think it could possibly happen sooner. But then again, you know, they thought that all of these wars would happen sooner.

And, you know, you never really know. It seems a lot of these predictions tend to be, you know, they tend to predict things much sooner than they really are. Sort of like that Back to the Future 2 movie where it was taking place in 2015, and they thought that everyone would be floating on boards or whatever.

And, you know, have self-lacing shoes and all this, you know. Well, I think things are progressively not. Due to the lack of innovation and things like that, things of that sort, it takes much slower time for things to happen.

Close the door, please. Thank you. The purpose of that is basically just so that they can show people what they're doing, and then get them to expect it to occur at a certain date, but then it doesn't occur to a later date.

That way it helps to precipitate it into being through the law of manifestation, through their thinking those thoughts and having those thought forms in their mind, in a collective consciousness or the mass mind. And then that reifies it. That makes it a reality.

It brings it into being based upon that predictive programming propaganda vehicle that they make up these sorts of ideas and means, and then it becomes a reality more likely. I definitely do think that there is an agenda against Russia, because that is where these viruses in the novel first were, you know, created. They're basically created against the Russians, and they were most negatively impacted by that.

And what's interesting is there's a statistic somewhere that by 2050, I believe it's that like millions and millions of Russians are, you know, are going to die for a variety of reasons, you know, environmental, societal, and it's like 80 million will die by 2050 or something like that. So that could be a revelation method itself, that there's some plan against, you know, the former Soviet Union, because, you know, a lot of these in the circle would say that, like, that is sort of the last stand for, you know, national identity is the former Soviet Union. Yeah, I wouldn't say that.

They're definitely wrong in saying that, because Soviet Union has been Jewish controlled from since 1905, and it's basically just a Eurasian polyglot multicultural society. It's not a nationalist or racist society at all, except a cryptically Jewish. What about Poland or Croatia? Well, those aren't really the Soviet Union, though.

Well, it is Eastern Europe. Yeah, but it's a distinct thing, though. Balkans region.

So yeah, for Balkanization, we could just. Yeah, it goes in there, Balkans, Balkanization. Do you want to talk about Roper and Covington and Butler and.

Yeah, basically the whole idea for Balkanization that was allegedly initiated by Pastor Richard Butler of the Aryan Nations, who was probably an operative of the Cabal, who was a half breed Cherokee Indian. He was also a 33rd degree Mason. Yeah, he was critiqued by Ben Classen in, I think it was Rahoo, This Planet is All Ours, or one of those works.

And he, Butler, had created this Butler Plan, which is that the Northwest should be the place that all the pro-whites should congregate toward. And that will be a means of creating a so-called ethnostate. That was also a book by Wilmot Robertson called The Ethnostate in the 70s and 80s.

Actually, I think that was the 80s. It was a dispossessed majority, which was the late 70s. And then he had Wilmot Robertson had the ethnostate in the 80s.

So those two agendas were being, you know, sort of pushed, the same sort of agenda being pushed at that time. It must be why you have these alt-right, Dugan, you know, Richard Spencer types, you know, always use that term, you know, the ethnostate. Well, that way they can program people's minds by simply repeating something over and over again through classical conditioning.

Yeah, it's like, wait, no, no, no, go on. I was just going to say Billy Roper does that all the time on his shows. He says, the bulk, blah, blah, blah, the bulk.

Yeah, what it is, is it basically is, you know, there's a video of Ramsey Paul and Harold Covington and Ramsey Paul is joking about him like, isn't that like white Zionism? And he's like, kind of joking about it when that's basically what it is. You know, with Christian identity as well being pushed on top of it. Yeah, and that's interesting.

You're becoming like, go on. It's interesting how it began with the Christian identist Richard Butler. Yeah, maybe there's just some, it's sort of conditioning to make whites more like Jews, basically.

Well, I would say what the whole purpose of it is, is to gather all the whites together so that they can be killed, basically. Yeah, yeah. You want to see, you know, you know, the, like what you said about drone strikes and geographical, they could poison you.

They could dump a bunch of firebombs on your enclaves or whatever the case. It's basically no different than walking into a trap, going into some sort of unified enclave with only pro-whites in it. You'd be basically killed off like Ruby Ridge or, you know, Waco or something like that.

That's the worst policy, in my opinion, is to just gravitate toward these so-called ethno-

states. Of course, you want to be in areas where you can have a sustainable existence, but you don't want to be trapped in the middle of nowhere because then you're totally dependent on, you know, being able to get along with all the extremely narrow people who live in those places, which is almost invariably the case. The smaller the place, the more narrow the mind.

And if you ever expose racial views to people and they don't share your views, which most people in small towns, you know, they might be implicitly racially oriented, but given the cultural climate and the TV and so forth, its influence, most people who are white, who live in predominantly white areas, are not ethnically conscious. And for that, you know, they're not explicitly, and they wouldn't tolerate any explicit ethnic consciousness. Yeah, Serdic Walk mentioned that, where it was basically the influence of the television that has programmed people to think the way they are, decades and decades of that.

Yeah, pretty much. And they take that for reality now. Anybody who disagrees with their consensus gentium of egalitarian pacifism, they have no tolerance for and would just shun you and reject you, which I personally have experienced in a small town.

You know, communicating vocally about Jews and what's going on, you'll just be totally shunned and rejected by... Yeah, for those listening out there, they should check out your latest videos of you filming people gang-stalking you. Yeah, basically that's what happens to you once you're known as a so-called racist. You'll be persecuted and harassed and gang-stalked.

Like that car, there was a car in one of your uploads, where they were sitting in front of a building, and then right as you pointed them out, they drove away. Yeah, there's definitely... You see a lot of stuff like that when you're gang-stalked. You know, they'll just hang around outside your house, create noise, pollution, drilling into things, doing make-work construction projects that are not, without any reason, all of a sudden construction will just pop up right outside your residence, which will just be ongoing for a super long time.

And then there'll be people having their parties outside all the time. You know, one of these people in the next-door neighbors, they were screaming out, Black Lives Matter, Black Lives Matter, and like that one o'clock in the morning. One o'clock in the morning.

And then if you call the police, the police either won't respond on time or they won't do anything about it. And they'll say, oh, didn't seem too noisy to me, because the police are in it with them in gang-stalking activities. If you're a targeted individual who is notorious or known to have criticized Jews, then they'll go to their way to basically persecute you, follow you around the town.

Everywhere I go, there are police vehicles working in tandem with various undercover

people and various members of the community. It's called community policing, which is the same thing as Stasi tactics. What they do is basically just chase after people and follow them all the time, making sure that they know that they're being followed, walking on the opposite side of the street, deliberately trying to walk into you or near you or park right at you or try to cut you off.

When you walk across the street, they'll deliberately drive their vehicle right up to you pretty much and pretend that they're stopping right in front of you and so forth to try to make you feel stressed. And countless other petty little things that they do. They'll go even further and try to break into your house and sabotage it and so forth, which hasn't happened here because I'm typically here 24 hours a day, almost always, for the most part.

Somebody is always in this place. So they couldn't really do that with ease. They have locksmiths working for them.

I've seen locksmiths tailing me around all over the place here, too. You know, they'll knock against your wall to disturb you. They will put around my around my place here.

They've got about three properties, which is had installed on them very, very bright lights that are shining into my room in the night so that like three different properties, they all get these super bright lights and they're all shining it right into my room, beaming it right at me. And before I knew about gang stalking, I was thinking, how come all these these people are shining these lights here? It's pretty rude. You know, I was thinking, how come all these people are driving their vehicles so inconsiderately across the street when I'm trying to cross? You know, they just like run right at you.

And then I was thinking, basically, their method is passive aggressive. Yeah. Yeah, it's basically plausible deniability, so long as they could make it appear that that, you know, it appears normal enough that if you were to pick out any of these one particular instances, then people would just say, oh, you're crazy for thinking that.

And then they can use that as a means of justifying institutionalizing you. Basically, that's their technique. It's a absolutely cowardly and pathetic game that they play.

But that's a typically Jewish, you know, subterranean manipulation technique that they use. So if you're ever vocal in anywhere you live and become notorious for being a so-called a racist or whatever their stigma may be, then they'll gang stalk you and harass you and persecute you. And if the Jews ever find out about you, then they'll basically tail after you everywhere you go anyway, because they're an international network.

So that's what happened to me. I'm basically right now drafting up a document about that, about my personal history, how I've been basically stalked by these people for well over a decade now that I reflect back upon it, all the instances in my life of what they've

done everywhere I've gone, you know, at various times I've roomed with Jews without knowing they were Jews. And then it turns out, you know, because of their features and behavior, you know, I can come to that conclusion in retrospect that they were actually Jews and they were seeking to undermine my existence at various times.

Do you want to title it? How Echo Echo Echo They Ruined My Life? Yeah, pretty much I'll do something of that sort. What would you use as the cover? Well, basically just Jews spying on me and sabotaging me. But just to get back to the bulk thing that we were talking about just there.

The point being that if you become notorious in the smaller the place you go to, the more under a magnifying glass you're going to be. So you'll be notorious. That's why sometimes, as I said on the previous discussion, it's better to swim in the sea of the people.

As Mao Zedong said, you know, you don't want to become too isolated because the more isolated you are, the more people look upon you as one of those, you know, as the media stigmatizes them, not survivalists, you know, one of those low, not gunman types like like they always portray survivalists. So, yeah, like when I was in school, when I was in high school, back then I wasn't really aware of much of this stuff. Even earlier on, like when I was 13, 14, I was sort of I would wear like all black clothes and stuff like that at one point.

And then basically the mestizo cholo types would kind of say, haha, school shooter, you're a school shooter, because they try to reinforce a stereotype about like maybe they're trying to do like people being school shooters or whatever. Maybe the Jews incited them to do that because that's what happened to me when I was a child or, you know, like around 13 and so forth around that age. You were called similar things.

There's one Jewish girl whose last name was Blight, properly so-called, and she was saying that I would be, you know, I'd probably go on a rampage and kill people at some point. That's basically how they, I don't know what the word would be, sort of predictively program you, I guess you could call it. Basically, if you're an introverted white guy who is heterosexual, you're basically painted as a school shooter or whatever.

And the reason why that is, is because they want to eliminate those who are intelligent and creative because we're the ones who can threaten their system, whereas all of their, you know, various other white race trader types who just live for money and their careers and so forth, they know that they're just bought and paid for prostitutes, basically, that they're system prostitutes or you could call them political whores who just sell themselves to the highest bidder for profit, possessive individualists. They're basically robots. Yeah, that's exactly what Serrano called them.

I think that they're robots of the demiurge, these Zogbots or Zionist robots. They don't

even look like a human being, really, the way they behave and act. They have their eyes half shut all the time, this fake smile plastered to their face, you know, this sort of robotic behavior.

I'm speaking especially about these office worker types, you know, like the Zionist Christian white collar workers. Most of them seem like literal zombies to me, so I would not dignify them with the term human because they don't deserve the term applied to themselves. So if you're going to be targeted by these people, don't expect them ever to relent because in my opinion, even though it was stated by that Gosling guy, that Jewish gang stalking operative, he said that they... Yeah, actually, you finish.

I was going to say something about that guy, but go ahead. I'll just say this. He said that people who are generationally nationalists are targeted, and I'm writing about that now autobiographically, that when I was a child, outside of a place that we lived in, they always had like empty houses for police, you know, how they have that.

They just move the police in and out. You know, when they're doing training and so forth, they stuck the police training houses right next to where we were living and so forth. So there's all sorts of examples and cases of how I've been persecuted throughout my life, and the reason why they target people who are generationally nationalists, because they must know that we have the blood memory, that we understand, we have a healthy consciousness, that we are, you know, the biggest opposition or threat to their power, those who are of a more ethnically conscious mind, whereas all these sort of bourgeois types who just live their lives for money, people like that are just unhealthy instincts, and so they don't look upon them as a threat because they can just be bought for the most part.

But go ahead with your point, you were going to say something about that Gosling guy? Oh, basically he commented on our last upload, and he was like, you know, you guys are, you know, make white people look bad or something, and then I replied, says the Jewish trainee agent who shuts entire channels down, and then guess what? I look on that upload today, his comment was gone, so evidently I exposed him, and he had no response to it. How could he erase comments? Was that Bitchute who erased it? No, I think he deleted his comment. Okay.

Because I don't really see any reason Bitchute would remove that comment. I think he deleted it because I exposed him in my comment section. Yeah, maybe.

I remember seeing that tranny comment on your part, but I never heard or saw the other part of that comment. Yeah, he's probably just an Antifa agent type. My opinion is that he's a Christian because he's always defending Christianity, and no Antifa people would do that, for the most part.

But that, and he also, he talks like a fag, so I anticipate that maybe he's an Antifa or

something. Yeah, today I was walking around, and one of these Antifa people were tailing after me. That's usually what they do.

They walk on the other side of the street and text, and then after a while they'll just turn off, and then someone else will pick the tail up. It's just a continuous visual for this gang stalking. They want you always in their sights all day, every day, so that you can be psychologically disturbed, so that they can make you, basically try to drive you insane by- I think that's what they want out of you.

They want to bother you. They want to push you to go over the edge and do something. That's happened several times, especially in the States, with a lot of these alleged mass shooter phenomena.

Apparently that's a result of the gang stalking. They have no recourse, because it goes, it accelerates with these gang stalkers. They start using microwave weapons on you, and directed energy weapons, which they actually do have, and that's easily proven.

Then they beam it through the wall, and they can basically cook you from the inside out, or cause burns, cause a rupture of your blood-brain barrier, which is what separates the blood from the brain, and that way it makes it look like you've had a stroke or a heart attack. These people are definitely a sick bunch of scum. There's no question that they are basically murderous in their intent.

Who is to say what will happen, but definitely something to watch out for. You don't want to be known as a racist. It doesn't really matter how honorable your motives may be, because you're not dealing with honorable people.

You have to play the role of a gray man in this society, otherwise they'll try to take you down in some way at some time. So basically, you have to be super clandestine. That's why I would advise against going into any of these small reclusive little podunk towns, because you're just going to be notorious.

The only people who live in those places are either Christians, or blue-collar alcoholics. All the towns are always structured the same. They have a white-collar who are running it, Freemasons and Jews.

And then the upper class of the town, usually, if they're not Freemasons or Jews, then they're one of the affiliate organizations, or they're Christians. And then they've got the blue-collars who do all the work for them. That's pretty much all the town is.

So, if you're going to go somewhere, even if you have work and an excuse to go there, and you wind up being, you know, if you're an outspoken person, you're going to wind up a target, basically. Even though a lot of people in the country have ethnic consciousness, and they don't like what's going on, at the same time, you know, there are always these Christian scum, and there are Jews who are spying and peeping on you all the time.



That's how they enforce their tyranny.

They've got their, basically, a Christian church is like an enemy citadel in white society. So, they're the ones who traffic in all the foreign invaders, the churches. It's not liberals who are doing that, even though most liberals... Yeah, they're trying to shift attention away from Christianity, because they want to create the positive association between white people and Christianity, so they can hook white people into their churches, and thereby neutralize national socialism.

And then they want to blame liberalism for everything, so they can get the Christians to go and attack their own people, who they call liberals, which is anybody that's not Christian. That's how the dialectic works with these types, with the Jews and their puppets, because... You're putting out. No, Christianity is a slave religion, basically.

Yeah, it's sort of like a... I kind of look at the, you know, the liberals, I kind of look at that as, like, you know, the Punch and Judy sketch, where it's just like, oh, look over here, ah, and then they pretend to attack each other, and then, you know, look, it's gone, ha, ha, ha, ha. Yeah, it's really quite pathetic, as well as malevolent on the part of the scum who control the society, to manipulate the population in that way. But obviously, Jews are psychopaths, so they do not care about the existence of other people, except as a slave to themselves.

And all those who affiliate themselves with them are also psychopathic, and basically ego-driven. And most of the slaves that they lord over are ideologically brainwashed or brain-polluted, either with Christianity or with leftism, whatever you want to call it specifically, liberalism or communism, whatever particular term, leftism, so... Egalitarianism, basically. Yeah, and they're both egalitarian creeds, so they're all brain-polluted, and they're not capable of thinking outside of that.

So, if you make yourself a target in a small town, then if you don't have any means to get out of there and go to another place, then you're going to be in very bad circumstances. So, I advise, personally, for people just to go to smaller cities, like under, ideally around, you know, between 50 and maybe even as much as 300,000 people, preferably, you know, within like the 50 to 200,000 people range, or maybe more like yeah, around that 60 to 200,000, because where I am here is about 70,000 people in the whole area, and it's got a little bit too much of a small town feel to it, although you get some degree of anonymity. I think it's also because of... So, do you have any suburban areas? Well, it depends on how far they are from the cities and how big the city is that they are sort of annexed to.

Basically, the bigger the city, the more further away you want to be, as a general principle, for this sort of strategic relocation, balkanization issue. I think the balkanization we pretty much refuted, you know, it's pretty clear that that's the Jews' intention, that their whole purpose is basically just to try to split up society so that they can divide and

conquer, although other people have disagreed with that and said they don't need to do that. That's why I think, actually, again, I don't want to interrupt.

No, go ahead. I was going to say, I predict that there may be a civil war in the United States because of this election. They say, oh, you know, Trump might accept the results of this election, so maybe they might have some, like, fake civil war to, you know, try to divide and balkanize, in the literal sense, the states.

Yeah. Some people have said that they don't need to do that because they have enough power that they don't need to bother splitting the nation up at all. But at the same time, my understanding of the balkanization thing is that if they do that, if they were to create artificial chaos, a race war, and then try to create, as Billy Roper always preaches on about New Africa in the southeast and in the southwest, Aztlan with a mishmash, and then in the interior you have whites, if they try to do that, then they can justify bringing in the United Nations to, quote unquote, quell unrest or to try to help people.

And then who will be the United Nations? Chinese, Russian troops on the soil. And then they can basically target the whites more easily on the interior because they will have troops in New Africa and Aztlan as a sort of, like, international landing point. So if they were to do that, because I think they already have international zones in the states for China and so forth, already they have specific designated areas where they have total control over for the most part, I've heard.

So balkanizing it is probably what they want to do because that way it just obviously divides and conquers people and they can get all the white people in a more finite space and more easily target them. But then again, who's to say? It just appears that that would be something they would want to do. As to suburban areas, I would say, you know, it's all well and good if the place is small enough that you are not going to be subjected to any sort of raids from the inner city and you can defend your suburb.

You have like some type of security company that you run that guards your community or some neighborhood watch organization or something of that sort. And yeah, the bigger the city, the more danger there will be. So I advise people just to keep away from the large cities.

But of course, that depends on what your intention is. Yeah, I also would pay attention to demographics on top of it for obvious reasons. Yeah, basically.

You don't want to be around large numbers of non-whites. Because then you'd end up, you know, like the terror diaries, basically. Yeah, pretty much.

I drew a little map about the balkanization, which I shared with you before. I don't know if you remember that. I just know that the balkanization, those pushing it, they're all for different parts of the country.

Like, you know, Covington was the northwest and then Tom Kaczynski is the northeast. And then I think Dr. Michael Hill and Billy Roper are the south. Yeah, that's their sort of way they have of pushing that.

My opinion is basically that so far as I know, not having really been to the states to any great extent, the safest spaces are basically a sort of like elliptical pattern overlaid on the interior of the states, starting on the northwestern tip of it in Washington, and then drawing it like an elliptical shape to around maybe Tennessee, and then maybe dipping down just a little bit to northern Arkansas and northern Oklahoma and so forth. Are you referring to the Ozark Mountains? No, I'm talking about my ideal map for strategic relocation and safety in the states if people are interested in relocating and not remaining where they are. Then basically upper middle America.

Yeah, sort of. That's pretty much seems to me the best idea. And then maybe, of course, maybe somewhere in Maine, but then you're trapped around New York and Boston and all those places.

And that's sort of right around the military industrial complex. You're also right below Canada, right? Yeah, right there. And that's near Ottawa and around there, too.

And that's big time military and industrial region. Are you in southern Canada geographically or? I guess, I don't know. Like what state do you think would work best for you, do you think, generally? For Canada? Maybe not specifically, but.

Basically, for me, in my opinion, Canada, it depends on where you're going, how far north you want to go. For the most part, obviously, as everybody knows, Canada is very cold. It's a very dreary country.

Probably wintertime lasts five to seven months of the year, depending on where you go. Probably I would say cutting off, starting from the West Coast, it would not be anywhere around Victoria or on Vancouver Island, because that could sink into the ocean. It could be used as a Chinese military staging point or Russian.

It's right next to Vancouver. Vancouver is basically taken over by the Chinese. Going further east, you have in what is called the interior of BC, of British Columbia, on the West Coast, the most westernmost province.

I would say you can go to around the Okanagan Valley and around there. That is safe. There's not very many people around there, comparatively.

Maybe drawing a line all the way into the next province of Alberta to the east, but under Calgary, not to the north of that, and then tapering it off. Of course, in Saskatchewan and Manitoba, those are the prairie provinces, which are very dreary and dull and very cold. I personally wouldn't waste my time even going in that direction.

Having lived in the middle of the country in Winnipeg, which is the murder capital of Canada, that's a very non-white infested country, or a city, a Jewish-controlled city. Sort of like the Chicago of Canada, basically. Yeah, that's what it's notorious for, known as, that it is the Chicago of the north.

That's lots of non-whites of Negroes and Filipinos and Redskins. I think the Redskins are like 20% of the population or something like that. Same with Regina, Saskatchewan, and Saskatoon, Saskatchewan.

They dumped a bunch of Somalians in there to a great extent, making it more or less an unlivable place, very high crime. Same with Calgary. But of course, everywhere you go in the country, it's pretty barren outside of the major cities.

But even then, they keep dumping the non-whites in. But the main problem with Canada, obviously, is cold. And that's mainly the real issue.

And it's a pretty barren country for the most part, everywhere you go beyond a few of these larger cities. Southern Ontario is like the sort of Mordor of Canada, is what I refer to it as, a sort of hot bed of manufacture and non-white immigration. And there's this sort of dirty place.

Jew-controlled, basically the New York of Canada, equivalent to New York, and Ottawa is equivalent to Washington, D.C. So they're basically more or less around the same area, Montreal, Ottawa, Toronto, within a few hours of each other. That whole region is just overpopulated. I wouldn't want to go there.

If you're French-speaking, Quebec would probably be tolerable enough. Fredericton, which is in New Brunswick on the far east coast, east coast gets a lot of storms. There's not very much jobs available there.

I heard from somebody that they put in about 750,000 Arabs from Saudi Arabia in Halifax, which had only about, I think, 350,000 people. So basically, that's total ethnic cleansing right there. And the people in Halifax were like the you know, the old stock Irish and British Canadians who created the country in like 1600.

So that's a deliberate genocidal act on the part of the Jews there to put them in there. But for the most part for Canada, I would just stick with a sort of western Canada, mainly from like the Okanagan Valley in D.C. to around where I am right now. I'd prefer not to be in any of these places where there's lots of Christians, just in general, because it makes for a very unpleasant place to live.

Very hostile people. I don't know about you. Where you are, I guess it's more a liberal type of region.

You don't have to tell. It's kind of more like liberal and a lot of mestizos. You know, that's

basically where I'm at.

I'm in the middle of the, as Jordan Peterson would say, I'm in the belly of the whale, basically. The belly of the beast. Yeah, basically.

I mean, would you kind of agree with that without giving too much away? I'd say so. I would say that that and a couple of the regions in the states are definitely hot zones that are going to erupt. Yeah, like my brother, he's in Chicago and that's like in the middle of that.

That is like a dead zone itself. I keep telling him, like, you got to get out of there, man. But he's like a brainwashed liberal type.

He doesn't listen to me. Yeah, most of those people have to go down with the ship for the most part because they're incorrigible. They have no willingness to listen to others or be receptive to information outside of their dogma.

Yeah, it's like the time where he was pushing all this Black Lives Matter bullshit. And, you know, he asked me about it and I told him, you know who controls Black Lives Matter, right? And he was like, you know, you know, and asked him, you know, do you know who controls the media? He said, they're a bunch of white people. And I'm like, no, it's Jews.

And then he's like, so are you anti-Semitic? And I'm like, no, you know, it's just a fact. It doesn't mean if I am or not, it's just a fact. I mean, he had no response to that.

That's a perfect microcosm of the brain pollution of the average white person in this society that they, as soon as you say the word Jew, then they go on a defensive and they pretend that they're defending Jews as if the Jews are a perennial victim. Well, it's kind of like with any group that isn't white. It's like, you know, if you criticize a black person, you'll, oh, what are you, a racist? Right.

But if you criticize white people, then you get a gold medal in the mind of these retards. Yeah, exactly. Weaving a rope by which they'll be hung, these Lib Tards and Christ Tards, they have no clue about reality.

What is your opinion about if you were to relocate, what section or region would you think would be optimal? I would say probably around what you pointed out. I just think that the, I don't think the Butler plan is, I don't think the Pacific Northwest is the perfect spot. Like, you know, they would make it out to be because I heard that there's actually a lot of Asians up there.

And Maine, like you said, is around New York and Boston. And in the South, you know, obvious, you know, you already know why not the South, you know, despite, you know, a lot of those in this sphere being from there. I think it's because of having to deal with being around, you know, yo-yo types more.

I think that's why they're more like that. Because a lot of those I've talked to are from like, you know, even just the East Coast. I mean, there's really not many on the West Coast that I've encountered, at least on the web.

I haven't encountered any in real life. Most I've encountered in real life are, you know, it's like the movie They Live. They're just like zombies.

They don't know anything about what's going on. Well, most people are a clueless bunch of retards. They just think that like all the problems in the world are like, you know, for the libtard, it's like, oh, it's Trump.

You know, it's just that's the scapegoat for all the world's problems. And then the conservators are just like, you know, radical Islam, you know, let's go bomb, you know, yeah, you know, they'll, you know, send them all, send the troops. I think they're powerful by beating the war drums to serve the Jews in the name of, you know, childish sentimentalism, peace and God and various other meaningless words.

So yeah, for the democracy and all this mushy saccharine language. For the situation, it's basically for the states on the south. Southwest is the mestizos, southeast is the Negroes.

The northeast is the Jew, southeast is a Jew to some extent. And then I guess maybe that sort of Rust Belt area, they've got a lot of Jews too, like in Pittsburgh and Pennsylvania, that whole, I guess that's more like the northeast still. So yeah, it seems like no matter where you go, they dumped all the non-whites in everywhere.

So anywhere in a major city, then you're. I would say at least anywhere, yeah, anywhere that's a major city, an urban area. I would especially stay out of really big cities because if something broke out, you would be basically left, you know, to go down the ship, as you said.

It's like that footage of during all this, you know, Black Lives Matter bullshit, there was a guy filming outside of his window and he thought that he was basically virtue signaling and he was giving them a thumbs up. And then, you know, someone threw a brick through his window and smashed his window. He's like, we're on your side.

We're on your side. Yeah, I just don't realize is they think that they are, you know, they think that, oh, we're all in this together. You know, we're, you know, we're really, you know, we're all just going to get along and, you know, but what they don't realize is that they hate you.

You know, why do you want to try to work with people who hate you? You know, It amazes me that people are so gullible and naive that they project their own thoughts and sentiments on other people, on other non-whites, I should say, since they're obviously not people, and they don't realize that. It's like they go up and, you know, they

don't even realize it where they talk in this kind of Uyghur language and they're like, hey, man, or whatever, you know, yo, yo, bro, or whatever it is, they go up to them and they just kind of look at him and laugh. Like this guy's an idiot.

You know, you're buying into, you're our doormat, basically. That's how they look at these Uyghur types. Yeah.

Well, basically there's no getting along with non-whites. They're just there to use you and then to try to kill you if they can get enough power. That's really all it is.

They'll never get along with you and they'll never blend in with you into some sort of one world brown mass of garbage or something like that. Even South America. Ocean of mud.

Yeah. South America is a perfect example of the failed nature of multi-cultist societies. You know, there's nothing but crime there all the time and the people there are just a bunch of apathetic, lazy, stupid, violent savages for the most part.

I mean, they've got drug dealers driving helicopter gunships, you know, having gun battles with police helicopters or military helicopters. It's just, you know, a ridiculous level of crime and violence. But I guess so long as the Jews can hide away in their gated communities behind their military slaves and they don't really care very much.

What was Klassen's, I know in Klassen's refutation of the Balk, didn't he just advocate us all just forming our own communities? No, he basically said that if the guns were taken away from the Americans in a free speech, then we'd be going to basically war against the federal government. So far as I can recall, he was basically saying, yeah, basically. Of course, it was to say that he wasn't just an operative or a Jew himself.

You can never really be sure about that. But yeah, I'm not too sure that people will have too much of a willingness to be uprooted from their properties and homes that they've been there for countless generations and just relocated en masse to wherever. I think Billy Roper's book, *Haste in a Day*, is a pretty good, pretty accurate predictor in terms of what may very well be planned.

Because the book, the first part, I only read the first of three because I couldn't tolerate the massive details that it entailed, all the characters and their interrelations and all the Christian identity bullshit. But it still is a pretty useful understanding of what may very well be intended to occur. He basically says that in California, the Chinese or the mestizos start trying to act up and then they start trying to have their ads land and they create chaos.

And then the Chinese come in and quell that and basically just take over. And then there's like gang wars between the triads and various other Oriental gangs, which is also depicted in O.T. Gunnarsson's *Here the Cradle Song*, another valuable book, which is

situated around Los Angeles in that region. From there, the mestizos end up having a lot of disease spreading around in their community and so forth.

And then the Chinese basically take it over, but the Chinese can't hold it. And then the Chinese try to strike against America and America nukes them or something like that. And then it all starts falling apart.

Then there's another there. The country divides into regions. You have New Africa or something along those lines in the south.

There's a faucet line. And then I'm just saying what Billy Roper's book says. And then there's a there's like some sort of like Christian Zionist country in Texas.

Texas becomes its own place. And they try to forcibly evacuate the Jews to go to Israel because they think it's their Christian duty. And then what happens? I think New York probably gets blown up.

There's another another enclave in around Salt Lake City in that whole region. They basically take it over. And The Cradle Song mentioned Ozilong.

I can't remember exactly, but something along those lines, if that's what their intention is. It all gets started off by these ethnic riots, which is what's happening right now, that all the mestizos start trying to create chaos and then they end up screwing themselves over. So I'm sure that's what will happen, basically, for better or for worse.

So that's why I'm thinking there might be an order of some type behind the scenes, like a pro-white occult order that's actually more influential than we know. Only it's just not known because we only know what the media tells us and what we can see with our eyes and infer based on reason and whatever sort of information we get in our lives, which is, you know, limited to our particular circumstances. So we can't really know all the details of what their plans are.

But yeah, I'm pretty sure that if there is any balkanization going on, then it may very well be, you know, a positive conclusion in the end, regardless of what happens there. Right. I can see there being a very massive race war between the mestizos and the whites in the southwest, though, from from probably like Texas to California.

And then from the southeast, from wherever, maybe like in the Carolinas to Louisiana, that whole region there will be totally ripped up through the Negroes. But I highly doubt that anyone's going to be relocating. All the white people aren't just going to relocate to any sort of like.

No, no, no, no. That's that's the issue with these novels is it's really just fantasy that, you know, everyone would just magically retreat to a certain enclave and that's not going to happen. No, I'm pretty sure that the more they concede to the niggers, the more quickly



they will screw themselves over.

And in doing so, then it'll just be a takeover again by whites. That's what Billy Roper said one time when I was on Bateman's show like three years ago. He was Billy Roper was on there and he was he didn't have audio, so he could only communicate via the chat.

And he was I was asking him questions about whether, you know, this bulk thing, what would occur? And then he was saying, well, you know, once they screw themselves over, then they can just be either done away with or, you know, they'll just dry up on the vine, like Ben Classen says, because they can't sustain their own societies. Right. So.

Yeah, that's it's really the system itself that has elevated them to where they are now. If that were to go away somehow, it would collapse in itself, completely fall apart. Yeah, because the only work that they do is just sit around all day in some easy government job on the one hand or on the other hand, just flip burgers or they sit around on welfare.

They do basically absolutely nothing when it comes to any sort of infrastructural maintenance or any sort of technical skilled job or something that keeps society together. So inevitably, it'll blow up in their face and they won't be able to maintain. Yeah, last time I spoke to you, you mentioned about being a fanatic and this is this was a pretty good little monologue from one of the characters on page four and seven.

And I'm tired of you, Goddard, you're a fucking fanatic, fanatic, fanatic. You're goddamn right. Fanatics are people who change things.

Otherwise, we'd still be back in the caves. A fanatic is a guy who believes enough is enough in his cause to win. Alexander the Great was a fanatic.

He endured a god awful hardships and then cried when he thought there were no more lands to conquer. Jesus Christ was a fanatic. Why die on a cross when it would have been so easy to shut up and run his old man's carpenter shop? Muhammad, Gandhi, Columbus, Cortez, Edison, Joan of Arc, the Wright Brothers, Henry Ford, Florence Nightingale, the first fewer histories full of fanatics who spent their lives humping for what they believed rather than sitting at home on welfare, drinking beer and watching TV.

It's to save timid little people who never win big, never lose big, never do anything, and never are anything. Oh, they bitch and whine about fanatics, but they're happy to profit from those fanatics' blood and tears, their discoveries, their inventions, their struggles, and their martyrdoms. Damn it, we're up against people who know what racial survival is all about.

Those people play hardball. Either you play better than they do or we're out of it. Now, Lessing, you join the game or get the fuck off our team.

That was a pretty good little monologue there. Yeah, I guess Lessing is a character who, as you said, is sort of liberalized at the beginning, and that's sort of his, the average person's coming to understand, or the person who is reachable coming to understand the distinction between those who are heroic in their consciousness and those who are just possessive individualist self-seekers who don't care about anything, any higher objective or purpose than their personal animal existence, I guess you could say. So, inevitably, that's the sort of mentality you need to have at this point in time, to have a more heroic, virile spirituality, not a willingness just to lay down and, you know, conform or go along with the agenda.

I think there are enough people in the States that will be willing not to lay down. They obviously have a more rebellious mentality than a lot of the other white countries. So that's a good thing.

I would look upon it as a good thing, so long as they're not steered toward, you know, attacking their own people like the Jews want them to, with the liberals' PSYOP on their part, or the Muslim PSYOP, or the racist PSYOP, where they get all their more aggressive conservatards to attack their own kind. Right. Anything else you'd like to get out there? I think that we've covered a lot here.

Yeah, it should be a good enough stream for tonight. Nothing really else that I have to say on the topic, unless you have anything in mind about any relocation advice for people, or anything of that sort. Basically, whatever is best for survival, you know.

I mean, that's a pretty obvious thing to say, but I would just say, look out for what's best for you, and don't just retreat, run off into the woods, and retreat and run away. And, well, at the same time, you obviously don't want to run away and live in some big cosmopolitan third world area either. So you definitely need some balance with where you're at.

Yeah, because in cities, that's sort of an escapism as well. It's anonymity, where you just become absorbed into the endless mass, and you don't really have any functional role other than whatever job you're working in, and so forth. It's just beyond your capacity, really, to do anything necessarily, although there are things you could do if you are willing to take big, big risks.

But if you're not, if you want to have more sustainability, or if what you're doing doesn't entail any sort of revolutionary activism, then, you know, maybe it would be better to relocate to a more sustainable environment, maybe like a 50 to 200,000 person city, or even a lower population. But the lower you go, the more of a target you'll be, the more you'll stand out. So beyond that, it's pretty self-explanatory.

I would say people should try to coordinate with other people, maybe, and relocate, and even buy communal property, and live in that regard, because it would be certainly

easier than trying to do it all yourself, especially if you could buy a property outright, as like a shared accommodation type thing, buy a house, and then just all the people having a portion of it. But of course, you'd have to be willing and able to trust another person, and that's always a big factor. There's always problems that occur with people and their interpersonal dealings, and plans change.

But when people understand that their lives are at stake, which they are at this present time, then all the petty differences will have to be swept aside. And people will have to abide by a more honorable set of ethics, because that's the condition of survival in life. You can't survive just being one of these money-grubbing sharks, like people have been during the baby boomer generation and around that time, where they just lived for themselves, and getting as much gain as they can get, Gen X and various other of the younger generations.

That time is basically over now, and people need to start thinking in terms of collective survival and collective development. Yeah, thinking sort of more as a pack than as a herd. You don't want to be following, you know, kind of like in the case of, you know, my brother, or those who would fall into that trap of just following the status quo of what everyone else is doing, what everyone else believes, or, you know, it just, I think if more would break out of that matrix, I think that they would have a shot at survival.

Yeah, you've got to find trustworthy contacts. Maybe for some people, try to secure parental or grandparents' property or inheritance, you know, get them to pencil you in on the title or something, so that you can ensure that you'll be able to, you know, have a secure residence, and you can't be, you know, you can't wind up with them trying to sell it off, so they can maintain their decadent lifestyle, and then screw you over, and then you wind up in the gutter like myself, which is what happened to me in the recent years. So, you know, relying upon trustworthy family members and so forth is always a good fallback, because blood is always thicker than lucre, than water, and, you know, you might have all the currency in the world, but you're just going to be, you know, swimming with the fishes if you're all alone, because all the money is not going to save you.

You can't buy loyalty from people, even if you can hire security guards and everything else, if you're all by yourself and you're a target, because you don't have any backup, you don't have any people to get your back for you. So, you make yourself a target by isolating yourself, you know, you can still be a lone wolf and still work with a pack as well, but you don't want to be, like you said, a herd animal, and you also definitely don't want to be some mangy cur that's just crawling around in the ghetto area or something in the midst of mass chaos all by herself. Yeah, there's definitely no use in compromising with people who basically want you dead.

Right, because you have to understand that, as George Lincoln Rockwell said, the

uniform of the next war is the color of the skin. It doesn't matter how friendly you are, because they're not friendly to you, and that's the whole crux of the matter, the whole principle, is they understand that you are an enemy biologically, naturally, and they don't go beyond that, because they don't have a higher consciousness. So, even though white people go beyond the purely natural animalistic state of consciousness, non-whites don't, and for that reason, they just, they will only act within the parameters of their natural tendencies, which are to basically be a more animalistic creature, basically.

They fight, they fornicate, they steal, they thief, they rob, they have no, you know, honor in the sense of white people, they have no other regard or altruism, really. It's just pure selfishness is the basis of their behavior, and beyond that, it's just a sort of like collectivistic animalism, where they're a member of their herd, of their collective consciousness, but don't have any, you know, real differentiation or personal identity. It's just like a mass, you know, a brown mass, for the most part.

Yeah, it's like a big, sort of like you're trying not to drown in, you know, you're trying to swim in an ocean of mud, basically. Yeah, so you want to get away from that. You know, you don't want to drown in it, like these wiggers are.

Yeah, or Christian missionaries and Christians who are always hanging around the non-whites, trying to virtue signal. You know, all that will lead to is you're being hacked to pieces by them and served up as a cannibal feast, like it shows in the Turner Diaries, which is pretty much inevitable what will happen to a lot of those people, which is unfortunate for them, because a lot of these people can't get away from where they are. Of course, they could always just hitchhike away if they really wanted to.

I would rather do that than live in an urban jungle and be killed. I mean, if you're in the States, you could always relocate to a more sustainable area, just hitchhiking or walking. So that's what I would do rather than just be trapped in the city.

Yeah, in a lot of these cities, you really have no gun rights either. So you wouldn't be able to defend yourself if one of these savages broke into your house and try to, you know, rape your family or whatever. Yeah.

In this country, you have an obligation to leave your house if someone breaks into it. You just have to, like, abandon everything to them and then call the police, which is absolutely pathetic. Yeah.

And I've heard things about people having to go to jail for using it in their own house, using a gun in their own house, which I think is kind of ridiculous. Yeah, pretty much. There's no self-defense in this country.

That's the nature of a socialist country. And that's what they want to do for the whole world is turn it into a giant prison, basically, where nobody has any ability to speak, any

ability to have voluntary association. You can't live with only white people.

You can't have a gun to defend yourself. You can't have your own land. You know, just a dismal prospect for the future.

So you may as well stand and fight. Otherwise, you're not going to have a future anyway. So, you know, if you want to call that living right, being a total slave, better to die than to be a slave.

So you may as well get prepared for that. Yeah, it's kind of like that phrase, it's better to live, you know, one day as a lion rather than a thousand years as a sheep or whatever. Yeah, better to die like a man than live like a coward is another variation on that.

Wasn't that lion and sheep quote, was that like a Mussolini quote or something? Not too sure. But yeah, it's definitely an antichrist quote, because the Christians say that lions should lie down with lambs. But obviously, in nature, that doesn't happen.

So it's sort of Nietzschean. Yeah, I remember one incident when I was working in the middle of night in security with this Negro from Eritrea. He was delighting and telling me a story about how one old white couple went on safari to Africa and the white woman was attacked by lions and the Negro nigger game wardens who were accompanying the white couple never interfered because they claimed that the lion was an endangered species.

So they just let the white woman be eaten by lions. And this Eritrean guy seemed to delight in that like he got off on that sort of thing. He was kind of laughing at it.

Yeah. So that obviously shows what a sick bunch of scum. Yeah, what a sick bunch of scum those non-whites are.

And that's the way most of them think, too. Their behavior proves that. A lot of the ones that I knew were, you know, kind of perverts.

They were perverts and they were also very childish and very. I remember one guy back in high school. He was like this mulatto kid or whatever he in my senior year.

He was like stalking a 14 year old or something like that. Very creepy stuff. Yeah, they're all mentally ill, especially the mongrels, because the mongrel is a product of incompatible genetics, incompatible soul types.

Yeah. So it basically makes them schizophrenic and. Yeah.

Yeah. It creates an inner tension, a sort of inner chaos that translates itself into outward chaos. So that's why the more non-whites or mestizos you hang around, the more non-white genetics they have, the more chaotic and liable to bursting out with violence and aggression because of their inner chaos.

And it's just easily inferable based on their behavior. You know, it's just it's just not it's not worth our time to deal with them. Now, if you have the fortune to get away from them and if you don't, then you're definitely your life is basically at stake.

Yeah. Another prediction I'm just going to throw in there was that there was going to be a Vietnamese Chinese war of 2010. And that basically in the novel really damaged California.

I'm just flipping through it here. I know Billy Roper's book Hasten the Day, the first one talks about about the Chinese war with America. And there's all sorts of other other activity around there, too, like India was also struck by Pakistan and so forth.

Yeah. I anticipate in the coming years a war against China or war against Russia. Yeah, it's probably what will be planned in the works.

I'm not sure. Maybe Iran, too. Maybe.

Yeah. So who knows what will be? I think I don't know if it was the Turner Diaries or KD Rebels, KD Rebel by David Lane, but they talked about that also about, you know, the mutual destruction of China and Israel. I'm sorry, of Iran and Israel.

So let's hope something like that happens. I certainly wouldn't shed a tear. Yeah, the entire Middle East, for the most part, there's nothing but chaos for the most part over there.

Yep. That's why it's good to be as far away from there as possible. You don't want to be anywhere near the Middle East.

Yeah, it's unfortunate how Egypt had a lot of, you know, they had the pyramids and things of that sort. But now it's obviously just crime ridden. And if you were to tour over there, you'd probably go and get beheaded or something.

Yeah, it's usually what happens to all those liberal idiots who go and tour around in those places. Yeah. I heard this story a couple of years ago about a couple, a liberal couple, and they were just like, oh, we're just like, here to enjoy, you know, different cultures because it's, you know, diversity or whatever.

They were around there. They're biking. And I think it was Egypt or something like that.

And they got beheaded. I mean, it really is just. It's amazing how stupid these people are.

They're just. What's that phrase? Lamb to the slaughter or whatever that phrase is. Well, of course, a lot of those events are fakes so they can blame Islam and, you know, curry favor with their conservator demographic, the Jews.

Yeah. I remember when that happened, it was like, you know, these, you know, the them and the Christian Zionist types were like, you know, see, radical Islam. Look.

Yeah. But the point is that that's that obviously those things happen all over where the non-whites are. More non-whites equals more crime, basically.

So keep away from the non-whites wherever they are, because obviously they're just a potential crime waiting to happen. And if you entangle yourself with them, then they'll just screw you over and use you and lie to you, cheat you, attack you, rape you, kill you, torture you, do anything to you that's not something you want. So an interesting quote here is from Nietzsche's *The Antichrist*, and this was quoted in the novel because at the beginning of every chapter, it usually would be quoting something.

And sometimes it would be quotes from hypothetical things that would happen in the future, like speeches of characters in the book, like, you know, so-and-so 2041 or whatever. The Jews are the most remarkable people in human history because whenever they have been faced with the question to be or not to be, they've always decided with an uncanny insight to be at any price, even if that price was the radical falsification of human nature, naturalist reality, and the entire inner world, as well as the external world. Yeah.

Maybe that was the H. L. Mencken translation, because I know that Nietzsche didn't like Wagner because of his beliefs later in his life, or according to his later writings, it said that. Yeah, Nietzsche has been called a half-Jew, so I'm not too sure if I really trust Nietzsche entirely, but I can say that some of his works have redeemable qualities beyond good and evil. It's got some value to it.

The *Genealogy of Morals* has some value. *Twilight of the Idols*. *Will to Power* has some decent sections in it.

The *Antichrist* is a good, scathing reputation of Christianity and its evil influence on white people throughout history. Didn't Mencken translate that one? I believe so. The best translators are Thomas Kahneman, Anthony Lodovici, and H. L. Mencken, because they were the ones who were subscribers to National Socialist Values.

Yeah, I have Mencken's book, *Mencken Christomathy*, and sort of a compilation of a lot of his writings. And yeah, he had a very witty and sort of, he had a very extensive vocabulary. And yeah, he was known towards the end of his life.

He kind of, or actually, no, it was after, I think it was after he died. His reputation took a hit in the publishing industry because of his beliefs, you know, and of course in the big publishers, you know, no, no, no. Right, because he was an anti-Jew.

Yeah. Yeah, that's definitely something that needs to be done, is to redeem a lot of these old, not as popular authors, or not authors necessarily, but. And Mencken is sort of, in

the 21st century, he's sort of fallen into obscurity for the most part.

Yeah, there's quite a lot of these figures. You had mentioned before, Frank Baum, the guy who wrote The Wizard of Oz, that whole series. You only hear about The Wizard of Oz, but he wrote several volumes of books in that series.

And I'm sure there's a lot of cryptic allusions to Jews in them as well. Yeah, and I know that you thought that he, because of his last name, you know, I kind of did as well, that he was a Jew. Yeah, I thought he was.

I thought he was a Jew revealing what Jews do in The Wizard of Oz. With The Wizard of Oz, and yeah. It makes more sense that he was actually not a Jew, and he actually advocated the extermination of the Redskins.

Yeah, like, it's funny, you know, you go and watch the movie, and it's like, the Wicked Witch is like, ah, ha, ha, ha. Yeah, well, she's Jewish, obviously. And you have Glenda, the Good Witch of the East, who is a representation, probably, of like the, of Astra, or Freya, or the Sacred Feminine of the Nordic, you know, Arian.

She's obviously Arian in appearance. And that was made by Walt Disney, and Walt Disney was a 33 degree mason, but he was also anti-Jewish, as William L. Pierce proved in some of his works. So, or his discussion of his content.

Disney had quite a lot of implicit anti-Jewish stuff, like Snow White, you know, the witch in that is a Jew. Yeah, and Disney's, pretty much until Michael Eisner took over, they had sort of allusions to that sort of thing. And even in just the movie, the Jungle Book, you know, basically the crows were sort of like caricatures of, you know, bats.

Yeah, it's pretty, some of the old cartoons are decent and redeemable, because they actually, you know, show what is in an allegorical way. Obviously, they were based on stories that were written for that purpose, as a sort of revelation of what, of the method, or whatever. Early Tom and Jerry cartoons, you ever see those? I used to watch those as a kid as well.

And of course, they made crappy ones in the 80s, but these are the ones from the 50s. Yeah, I remember there was the maid, there was like the black maid or whatever. Not too sure exactly.

Yeah, there's all sorts of cartoons that are redeemable, those old ones. You know, the racial cartoons, old Disney, old Mary Melodies cartoons from the very beginning are pretty funny stuff. Yeah.

But yeah, then they started right around, it all changed right around World War Two, as soon as they got the victory, the Jews, and they started the anti-racist rhetoric. I wrote down a quote today that I read in the translator of Julius Evola's Three Aspects of the



Jewish Problem that is quoted. It says, this is a quotation from a Bolshevik leader called Selenkov from 1922.

It says, we must create a climate of anti-nationalism and anti-racialism amongst whites. We must reduce patriotism and pride of race to meaningless abstractions and make racialism a dirty word. So that's exactly what they did.

That was 1922. Yeah, Professor Carrie, I believe, translated that. Yeah, that's, I just finished reading it today, actually.

I think it's pretty funny that on those translations that he did in, you know, 2001, 2002, it says, Tompkins and Carrie, but from what I've heard, Tompkins never actually did any translating. Yeah, apparently he was, he was basically a thief and a falsifier of, or just a sort of, I don't know, doing a botched job just using a translation app. Yeah, even Carl Young told me that he never did any translating of the Golden Cord.

He paid his friend to use a translator app and that was how he did the Golden Cord. Yeah, so he's basically a charlatan for the most part. Basically.

I fell for it myself, his mystical rhetoric that he always blew out of his ass in his emails to me that I had communicated with him because I was trying to find more out about Serrano. But then he, he basically just gave me a bunch of silly little mocking comments in most cases where he, you know, as a typical wannabe occultist, he sort of like denigrated me in all sorts of secret ways and so forth. Yeah, to me, he's just probably a junkie hustler type.

And, you know, like when I, when I, when I interviewed him that time, it unfortunately didn't record. But when I was talking to him, he didn't even seem like he really knew what he was talking about. I was asking him all these questions about Serrano and he was just kind of like, yeah, yeah.

Whoa, man. Whoa. Yeah.

Like he didn't really have much to contribute. He just was kind of like, whoa, yeah, that's true, man. Yeah, he wrote a book, which is based on Serrano's writings.

It's sort of like a ripoff of Serrano's writings. That is more or less just a facsimile, like a pale reflection of Serrano's work in a sort of cheesy dumbed down form. And he passes that off as his masterwork or whatever the case.

Was that Uhuru or whatever? Yeah. It sounds like the Proud Boy is how they always say Uhuru. Right.

Maybe that was just his allusion to Uhuru himself, but he's a supporter of that race mixing, you know, because Uhuru means like peace in some Negro language. Yeah, like

Swahili or something. Yeah.

Like that Star Trek figure. You know, that black female in Star Trek. Oh, right.

Yeah. Yeah. Well, it's funny about Gavin McInnes.

He created that group and he had a book called How to Piss in Public. And the reason I haven't burned it is because it's literally the worst cover I've ever seen. And whenever I happen to have a guest over or something, I show them that cover and I say, this is the worst cover I've ever seen.

They're like, wow, that's a really bad cover. What is the cover? It's literally just him holding a beer can with a bear, bear hugging the bear, and they're drunk. That's the cover.

It was How to Piss in Public, and it fell out of print because I think he wanted to be taken more seriously. So he renamed it The Death of Cool. Yeah, I never paid any attention to the alt, right? It all struck me.

I have no idea what that guy is up to now. I remember a few years ago, I would pay attention to these people. Yeah, I never did.

I just looked upon them right away and I could tell that they're just operatives because it seemed like a cartoon, like a theater actor. So yeah, like Milo is a fed and then you have, you know, the fag Spencer and then you have, you know, Mike Enoch, who just looks like a fat Jew, basically. Who else? You have Babe Goldie, you had Lauren Southern, more like Lauren Simonson.

I'm trying to remember. And then now you have that Fuentes guy who seems to be like filling the void of those people. Yeah, it's basically just Christianity trying to survive.

That's all it is, trying to hook white people in so that they can use them to prop up their dying churches. Yeah, it's like you see him and then you have E. Michael Jones and then you have that Vince James guy. I mean, they're all clearly pushing that agenda.

It's sort of like a last gasp to try to hook people. What you're trying to do is basically just to co-opt Julius Evola's work to some extent in most of these counter-currents type instances. Yeah, what's funny is they would promote Julius Evola, you know, I think Fuentes actually used like, yeah, you know, revolt against the moral world, right? The tiger, you know, I believe that wasn't he anti-Christianity? Yeah.

Yeah. Yeah. So obviously these people are just trying to utilize other people's work, trying to stand on the shoulders of giants so they could make themselves look like they're taller than they are.

I think that they probably didn't read these works thoroughly because if they did, they

**"THE WISDOM OF RA AND  
THE PRAGMATICS OF WAR"**



**Aryan**

**PRACTICAL IDEALISM**

## **API: The Wisdom of Ra & the Pragmatics of War**

So now this will be our recording for a discussion philosophical esoteric discussion on myriad subject matters. Would you introduce yourself on the show, please? By whatever name you wish to go? Yeah, I just go by the channel name right now, Rare Art Audiobooks. It's not a And I was uh, I was doing I don't really have a pseudonym or anything that I used for particular Okay, how would I just address you as rare? as like a Abbreviation.

Oh, yeah, you could say Yeah, you could say ra or ra or whatever the hell works for you. I don't get it I mean ra kind of sounds like yeah, the egyptian god that Look, yeah Um, are you recording right now? Yeah Oh So, uh, yeah, so as far as the subjects to start on Yeah, you can actually introduce the subject yourself and then we'll just go from there Because you had a lot of good criticisms on one of the videos that I recently did with some other guy And i'd like to get more in depth into those particular topics What is your what is your position your ideological? philosophical esoteric spiritual Orientation if we could call it that Or is there a little I kind of You know, I kind of developed my own thing, you know, I mean it's heavily influenced I would say by like, uh national socialism in it but you know a lot of the understandings from that and really it's um, It's it's really it's just i'm trying to figure out what's true. You know that that's been my main focus You know what's true true and I want I want to know the nature of the divine you actually Are connected to it and what it? As far as we can understand and um, so I don't know.

It's kind of but to a certain degree I guess you could say it's almost uh panentheistic Okay Are you familiar with panentheism? You mean pantheism? Panentheism so pantheism is um Uh, well, you know pantheism is obviously but uh panentheism is basically, uh By form it's that um It's uh for the divinity because I really don't like the term god. Sometimes I use it for brevity's sake but um You mean being i'm being with a capital b And you woke up there for a second do you mean being with a capital b as in The absolute or the supreme being or something of that sort? Yeah, yeah, I just say the divine. Uh, I for right now because I think that's uh, yeah higher entity or higher However, however, you want to put it, uh, yeah, it's just kind of Baggage with that so I try And avoid certain terms, but um, I use them myself on occasion.

I have accidentally but um, yeah anyway, so like panentheism is basically that the divine is it's uh Has a separate component As uh the pantheistic component where you find the divine in manifested in material reality A finer point on that. Well, I think that divine interacts And is can be a part of uh, physical reality and manifests in physical reality, but not everything in physical reality is Divine it's that's for sure emanation of it, right So that's sort of like emanation ism that you subscribe to like platonus or something, okay, do you know who Plotinus was like platonus. Yeah platonus was a Neoplatonic philosopher from around I think it was greece right around the time of uh, when christianity was not entirely 100 in power And he had taken my plot yeah, I guess if

that's the pronunciation of it i'm not too sure.

Yeah, that's fine Oh, yeah, I haven't um, I can't say that i'm here with everything and all this works, but yeah, i've uh Whatever some of this material, uh a while ago. I've actually probably forgotten a lot of it. I usually Uh over given enough time and usually I just focus on the conclusions that I can gather from whatever it is i'm reading Yeah, there's actually a fair Fairly good Fairly good synopses of platonus's work I was investigating that last year in the context of listening of reading uh, giovanni gentile's the theory of mind as pure act And I know julius evola speaks of platonus a fair amount throughout his works So it's something to investigate but i'm a little bit suspicious of platonus at the same time just like everybody for me I suspect everybody is a a jew or something of that sort But so you're you call it panentheism in contradistinction to pantheism Yeah, yeah panentheism is it a p-a-n-e-n-t-h-e-i-s-s-m Sorry, I think i've heard of it before Is is that an actual is that your particular brand or is that? you know, did you derive some of the ideas or Actually like a lot of things I have a tendency to uh, Try and reinvent the wheel myself and then later on I find out, you know, it is with most things, you know There's nothing new under this sun.

Somebody else has already said or figured it out that's kind of why I try to strike a balance between um um, and then developing my own philosophy and contemplation because Because it is kind of a waste of time if you if you take all the time trying to figure stuff out That's already been kind of been addressed. Um Yeah, I think it's important to develop your own philosophy and develop your own views. Um to a degree because you Don't need information Discussion, you know, even if it's with dead men and books, you know, um still need to have that kind of back and forth but Why is he just become a fucking parrot which is what most people are today even if the people I don't Think they're just because they're parroting something that's not mainstream.

They're still fucking parrots. They don't actually think for themselves true enough And that's been for me Go ahead Yeah, there's Sorry, there's a little bit of delay here just so that the audience knows. Yeah Yeah, sorry, I keep stepping on you man, go ahead no, it was me who stepped on you but I was just saying Basically, yeah, you can't you can't just be a parrot or just a thoughtless drone who mouths dogma because then you're not Interiorizing what you're you're not really learning and you're not assimilating it into yourself.

It and it doesn't it's not understood by you It's just you know words basically like mainstream christianity because nothing but words right, exactly yeah, and I you know, I have Put it another way that this can be said but Uh, that's actually something I Time ago, um, and I called it, uh Describe it as linguistic thought versus conceptual reasoning. So People they typically they just uh And terms and those terms are defined And colloquial usage and such and they usually just reflect reflexively or keep or parrot them Excess seems appropriate at the time based on the usage of the term itself and not an

actual understanding of the concept the term Represents and reasoning based on those concepts and then using the proper words for the concepts that they're reasoning with Yeah, there's kind of two ends and you see the linguistic thinking a lot more than conceptual reasoning Yeah, that's I remember recently. I think it might have been through Julius Avila some of his works He was propounding the distinction between a sort of hierarchy of thought at the bottom is emotion above that is Rational thought or what what we could call logo centric, uh reasoning and then above that is suprarational intuition Which is the immediate apprehension of essences, which is might be what you're referring to Sort of archetypal thinking I guess you could say which is sort of magical thinking in a way, right? And I guess um, i've never actually been very uh I've never been uh big on um Things i've read Um Um, you know the the corpus meticum and Shit, you know, okay quite a bit of esoteric literature I think there is I I think what it is what they're talking about is uh, it's wisdom um, and wisdom is what allows you to immediately apprehend things and it it does state a distinction to just uh, purely, uh, Like just uh knowledge, um, um, there's a there's a term for uh, uh computation, you know, right like ratio sensation Um That's the thing with logic so like when people deify logic and say logos logic's just a methodology It's a fucking tool deifying logic logic's based on uh this is an um, um and uh Correlations and such, you know, it's it It's it's it's a systematized way of organizing information or knowledge And input output.

Well, it's not What it's not Reasoning itself higher reasoning itself. It's a it's a component of it It's very beneficial and it is necessary You know, just like the people that are believers in scientism think science doesn't end all people. It's it's a piece It's a piece of a larger system Yeah, and it's it's also a faulty system because it doesn't integrate Higher gnosis as you're referring to with that wisdom wisdom being sort of the super-rational intuitive understanding of being of with a capital b Which is knowledge of god you could call it or god knowledge or theosophy not in the sense of blavatsky, but in the sense of Uh, you know intuiting the divine or commuting with the divine Uh, whereas what you're referring to there that it's sort of more uh purely human Understanding which is always fallible Uh, and it doesn't go beyond itself.

So it becomes analytic it becomes finite And entropic within itself. It doesn't go beyond itself So it's necessarily faulty and false Because of that unless it points to a higher level Then it just goes to a lower level Basically it it doesn't uh doesn't seek the divine so it's necessarily false And that's the way pretty much all sciences All science is in reality scientism because it poses itself as its own, uh, absolute And is just a spatial temporalizing conceptualization Spatialization Yeah, I would say everything has its place and should be used in its proper Context you should try and use science to uh, understand Experience, you know, that's stupid and um You shouldn't use logic in place of science Or you know empiricism because logic um, there's many things Which logic would um, which which I guess you could say are technically illogical which You can learn through empiricism. Yeah, um, or I should say it In philosophy you have a focus on

empirical methodology It's kind of well, you know scientific method stuff and the scientific method is just an ideal.

It's not something you can always utilize right well, there's In You know many things The scientific method is so far as I understand based mainly on what they pose it as axioms, which are the alleged truths or apodictic truths those which are incontestable and of course those are always contestable and they're always being revised and changed in large part because they don't really correlate with The with divinity to an adequate extent and so they start with faulty premises and then they derive faulty conclusions on the basis of that and at most they just uh sort of like uh taking Taking a shot in the dark or a stab in the dark with a knife at a target You know, you might scratch it a little bit here and there but you're not penetrating the heart of the matter with that knife of reason Is too dull, right? Well, you're not willing to um, you're not going to gain a holistic understanding Science science is about systems. It's about individual systems. You're not going to gain standing or wisdom um of Something that's not within the realm of science, which is would be you know, the divide for example, but And gain a holistic understanding of of anything, you know, I mean you can study the you know the behavior of animals you can study the behavior of molecules you know chemistry of physics or Plasma physics stars, you know, I mean you can you can focus on any of those individual systems the uh the deeper The deeper meaning behind the relationships and how that corresponds and and uh to other things That's not something you get from science.

That's something that you get from uh Cultivated ability Yeah beyond You know the individual mechanisms and that would be wisdom basically Yeah, exactly, yeah and and the only way to cultivate it's like a stepping stone, you know, there are things science is wrong about But that's not necessarily a bad Thing because we're we're on us We're on it. We don't have any of the answer or all the answers. I should say we have some you know And we can continue gathering Hello Is there some problem that happened here? It looks like Or and as we looks like you've faded out there for a little bit the last yeah Yeah, so I mean it's it's not a uh that kind of fatalistic approach to certain things, uh, because I think there's I think the focus really needs to be on what is productive right now, especially What's productive, you know, there's there are things that are unproductive that we can sit focus on but we you know, we that we can do that later after we uh Solve the more pressing matters at hand.

You know what I mean? yeah, for me, it's basically all the all of science as it is basically just a conceptual system that purports to integrate the material realm and at least in its better form Uh the material realm with that which is beyond material realm to create a more holistic harmonious Interaction between human life or the superhuman life To try to elevate so-called human beings and of course, I only look upon white people as human beings Because they only have a higher consciousness and all all these other beings are basically just beast people Because their consciousness is at such a low level.

They don't have that supra rational intuition or wisdom They don't have wisdom. They just have cunning and a sort of sneaky, uh, you know Manipulative uh quality just like an animal does and so the jews and the non-whites are largely of that nature they're uh purely oriented toward empirical materialistic concerns selling and buying and trade and finding out clever ways to manipulate people and To utilize what is called science now for basically a thoroughly corrupt purpose.

They're not seeking the stars They're just seeking to try to harness the stars for their own personal egotistical purposes so for that very reason they'll necessarily fail because Their whole worldview is oriented around lower egoic consciousness, which only goes to a sort of cunning calculating rational Ratiocination and it doesn't go beyond that to wisdom. So they'll necessarily fail one way or the other whatever happens uh, so that's why I personally don't really care too much about what is called science now because It's also corrupted by the jews that it doesn't really matter the only thing you can do is just go back to uh, ancient texts and try to uh, you know Draw upon whatever exists in the realm of your own personal experience With that and then try to cultivate wisdom through yourself Uh, and then maybe draw upon whatever current whatever calls itself science in terms of current alleged alleged knowledge but uh which You know can only go so far and is always fallible and almost certainly corrupt in whatever way. So Basically, don't don't rely on that as the standard in other words you have to be your own standard sort of as a detective always uh searching around for truth, basically As heidegger said unconcealedness is a sort of path there.

Yeah Yeah, no, I agree I agree with that point about uh, you know unconcealedness, yeah for sure Thanks, sir. Uh, I want to I want to touch on real fast. Um the deal with um The I guess you could say the manifestations of humanity Uh, if you want to call it humanity, yeah Is uh, I believe that's I believe spirit Spiritualism or your spirit your soul, however, you want to put it it's uh Intemperable from dna.

They're one that's kind of chicken and the egg. They're one of the same thing. Yeah um world falls you know into uh As the world degenerates, I guess you could say there's more and more, uh, non-whites jews have more power again, is it the result of the fact that there's more non-whites and jews in power or You know what I mean? There's there's it's it's kind of there it's a very and thing for uh for dna and and uh, you know your your spiritual, uh So on the other point, um, oh man Um, well i'll talk about the reason thing so again like like with anything that you know, it Is very important it shouldn't be shunned uh, and actually, uh, that's part of the reason why I I wasn't really a huge fan of any of the Esotericism or occultism at all.

Yeah, same with me. It actually is it is It's irrational it's hostile to reason when I say irrational, I don't mean like rationalism as philosophical. Yeah Um Focus, you know, I mean rash rationalism the fact that it doesn't make any fucking sense.



Well, yeah, it's not that it has some deeper Yeah, well The thing is you have to actually do it in order to actually Yeah, you have to do it in order to gather that sort of gnosis wisdom, whatever you wish to call it So obviously if you're just reading it, then you can't prove it You can't have data or evidence to you know correlate with your personal lived experience so that it makes sense nationally So, yeah That's the same yeah I used to I was deterred from esotericism a lot myself because of that at earlier stages Yeah well, I guess um And I don't say that You know reason and all that's the end all be all but the problem is is that? I Again, i'm focused on what's what's going to be productive, you know, when I look at Of the esoteric and the occult Um, I see secret societies Which which the whole thing about like like the masons and stuff. Yeah Can you have heard what the actual deal is with the masons? Yeah, they're they're promised a mystery and they chase it to the end and throughout that process They're told to go through all these various rituals, which end up blackmailing them. They can be blackmailed with Messed up back and you need to do this messed up back and ultimately the whole deal with that is it's about psychological Manipulation and it's about control because then you have their loyalty They're not going to They're not going to break with you or they're not going to try and stab you in the back once they get to a certain level because you have I mean you can Uh, not only can you do life And win their credibility But uh You have that fear component For them and I think that that is the mystery at the top of the pyramid, you know, or whatever However, you want to put it.

Yeah bunch of It's it's just a convoluted system of psychological manipulation Yeah, they know when you look at oh god Yeah, i'm sorry. No, go ahead. Just continue All right.

Yeah, and then you look at okay. So, um, where do you see a lot of occult symbolism what you see in hollywood? They use occult symbolism in hollywood As part of an exclusive elite group And they use the symbolism to show that they have power so that they have credibility when they say hey become a part of our clique That are what we believe and uh Power that you can see us demonstrate everywhere, you know Yeah, and then what happens to them after a while once they become sucked into masonic, uh rites and rituals And compromised then very often they become ritually murdered anyway Like kobe bryant or whatever or kurt cobain or all these people, you know, once they reach a certain age For a certain purpose if it serves a cabal's agenda, then they'll just do away with them Basically, so I guess that's what happens when you make a deal with the devil you get burned in the end is a phrase that applies to that process Yeah, perhaps Entirely certain about um, whether or not these True murderers they might be And I wouldn't be surprised. I know they I know they happen, you know specific instance I don't spend too much time on Actually, but um, I wouldn't be surprised if they were, you know, they won't surprise me because I mean if you can convince people to believe That that's going to accomplish something.

Of course, they'll still do it It doesn't matter if it does or doesn't you know, and that's the thing is uh Like i'm i'm on the other end of the spectrum where i'm kind of more Or uh,

uh, you know, I honestly gave it a you know, a try I looked into it And uh as far as what you're talking about with actually practicing it, I believe that's actually just a uh, a rough understanding your consciousness Like what you're talking about with um The knowledge gnosis And that I don't practice the ethical and I've managed that you know, I have visions, you know, I see things I All all the time i'm inspired to do things, you know, I don't ever talk about it because I think it's a personal thing, but Yeah, so that's just a problem of um contemplation introspection Observation of the Didn't you know? That's what I said. I think those are pretty much the three You know The starting point's the mind I guess it's the best way to put it Your will and your action, you know, it controls your perception Or that's what all of your beliefs are It's what controls everything about you Your uh instincts and emotions even if you're operating on a lower level based on instincts and emotions um, it's still the mind so Oh as if like the you know, we can change physical reality with the mind You know and I see a lot of people so I have to go on a tangent here I hear a lot of people talk about the observer principle and quantum mechanics. Yeah, the quantum wave function is collapsed by the observer Yeah, it's it's a misunderstanding um Actually at one point in time.

I was uh majoring in astrophysics. Yeah, and I I dropped out but the observer principle is that The copenhagen interpretation of the observer principle and what it was and what it actually involves is it because you're dealing with quantum systems Active measurement of those quantum systems meaning you you inject So through the act of actually observing the system your uh System because you're using photons or electrons or whatever to actually take an active measurement of that system And when you do that, that's what causes the wave function forms and all that Well, basically obviously when you're interacting with the thing So obviously it's going to modify it by virtue of your presence there Just like if you're in a room with somebody of a different vibrational frequency like a non-white or something like that Then they're going to create a different psychic atmosphere than if you're in the room with a white person That's why when you go to the ghetto where all the non-whites are there's lots of low vibrational frequencies It's always sort of negative and unpleasant and then you go to the predominantly white areas Then the vibrations pick up and you feel relieved like a you know more harmonious environment in which you're living So it's a reality. That's a virtual reality on a practical basis.

I think that initiatic Uh schools and esoteric schools are legitimate And I think it's just a way in which they're used just like any hammer or tool It just depends on how they're used and for what purpose That determines the result so with jews and stuff. They use that Esotericism which they largely stole from the aryaans throughout history And then repackaged as a in a sort of black magic way to just harm white people and to try to absorb more power for themselves But they operate with those sorts of techniques At a in many if not most cases in a very low uh sort of As ebola calls it a chthonic tellurian sense sort of a lower infernal demonic way of operating Uh, whereas with white people

with those who are initiates, they would probably you know Seek to cultivate the higher self or integrate their soul And use their powers for a good purpose ideally for you know a more arian purpose so it depends like if you put a hammer into the hand of a madman, then he'll use it to smash somebody's skull and but The hammer in the hand of a white man who's a carpenter will build a house So it just depends. I just look upon occultism as a sort of neutral tool It just depends on the mode of occultism on what it is specifically That you're involving yourself in that will determine its value Right, I understand I My view on on um me and stuff There is an underlying wisdom to it.

I mean obviously like um uh, you know Macroscopic and the microscopic or whatever as above so below principle where you know that that that is that that is a valid understanding, you know, so like uh Do alchemy Understand the physical principles of properties so that they could apply that to the mind apply it to the mental alchemy yeah, and so that's uh, like that that I I think it was just a An earlier methodology of how we we made sense of things, you know, and I think that um It does have a of um you towards um Understanding not just thinking but you know and calculating but actual understanding and I think it has a good component in that respect Um, I think with a lot of other different kind of uh systems of thought more irrationally bent um Yeah Irrational that are actually irrational all the systems that have a problem the systems that say stop mind And again, i'm not saying a rational mind is everything is the end all be all but anything that tells you to It can't and The higher higher understanding higher wisdom Well, i've been deleterious. So christianity did that communism did that? Uh progressive liberalism today does that? Oh, and and I So I immediately to me, you know based on those principles Illustrated I mean there's other things too, but That's what immediately makes me very very suspect of And then I have to ask what are the positive actual Boost, what have they actually done that that's beneficial, right? I guess it's my main but you know that that's what I want to know Evola would say that with respect to christianity and communism that they all operate on the basis of uh Or that their quality is a lunar spirituality in contradistinction to a solar spirituality which would be that which existed in arian egypt or arian sumer or the uh India before it was called india when it was white and had a caste system that the spirituality of the arian is solar which is that it uh, abides by a more rational principle and uh, the the spirituality or pseudo spirituality of the jew of that uh group Is lunar which is like the moon? It's mutable it wavers around sometimes. It's a new moon Sometimes it's a gibbous moon or the full moon or whatever.

So it's like a female's consciousness sort of irrational emotional pathos and you know submission to a deity or Worshipping this or you know expiating your sins and so forth. Whereas with the arian is all about basically Becoming a god yourself through the proper integration of your soul control through reason and through elevation of your consciousness Right. Yeah, and I guess and I guess you know, that's the thing is it's mostly it's very uh focused on symbolism.

So You know, that's basically that's the main takeaway that I got from is that's just uh, it's mostly based on symbolism Yeah, I know Go ahead Oh, all right. Um, i was just saying it's uh, the symbolism is not necessarily like it's it's a neutral thing, you know I mean i'm not saying it's a bad thing, but it just seems like it's mostly just about symbolism Yeah, the thing I mean that that's that's good enough, but I I don't see how that there is. Um It's like trying to understand the symbolism and all that Well, basically that symbolism is all correlated with astrotheological conceptions so It's all archetypal I guess so it ties itself into your higher higher mind with all the uh shapes and colors and uh Numbers and so forth.

I think an actual community Sounds like you're breaking up a bit Yeah Am I coming through poor now? Oh, you were a bit choppy throughout that time You probably have to reiterate What did where did I start cutting off? I'm, sorry You were talking about symbolism and I was uh, I was speaking about symbolism and you just sort of disappeared but what I said about that is that it ties into the archetype into the higher consciousness all the uh, the symbols the the shapes the colors the vibrations of the mantras and mudras the uh Numbers numerology and then the colors and so forth. It's all Based on vibration based on I guess if you want to call it physics or metaphysics So it ties into the higher mind. Yeah because it's representation of higher concepts, you know, and As far as uh what you're talking about with heidegger so I think um There's our concepts where Symbolism is you know, it's not something i'm saying you should avoid i'm just saying that symbolism alone Well, that's what occultism means.

I mean the quote that it's hidden, you know, it's um, so I think occultism is kind of the uh, Needs to be focused on as far as making sure that people you share the concepts themselves and you can associate them with um, Kind of an understanding, you know, at least especially in a historical context Um that other people have like for example, you know lunar and um solar and then the masculine I don't know if you look at I think it was a Mesopotamian mesopotamian deity I want to say it was either sumerian or babylonian. Uh, but uh the feminine deity Into sin right That was in babylon I think and actually the the god uh, the moon god in the ancient world was often a man like in the nordic tradition It was mani the moon god and I think in babylon. It was actually a man for some reason So it was inverted from the later traditions.

Uh, i'm not sure why Okay, but I actually um, I guess I must have missed that. Yeah I was just gonna say, uh about these uh, the symbolism and uh, so forth That they all correlate to vibrational frequencies. So they are in a way Communicating they are in a way communicating Only they're not doing so within the context of spatio-temporal Uh reasoning is i'm sure what evola would say.

I think he wrote that in uh, introduction to magic in one of his uh discourses in there, which is basically that all all this sort of Symbolism and so forth is archetypal that it it ties into that that mode of consciousness So it's like immediate communication. So that's

why it is necessarily going to be like that and it can't be reduced To uh verbalization because then it is not what it is. So it becomes something distinct If you if you speak of it within time Like, uh, you know as we're speaking now, there's temporality so the mind Shifts and takes cognizance of the shifts of uh What's going on? And then it loses the meaning of the archetypes Like if you look if you have an immediate apprehension of archetypes through super irrational consciousness through uh, you know triangles or orange or you know Whatever mantra like om and so forth They're more immediate That's why they're more close to yeah, yeah, so yeah, it's there's more brevity involved so it's like it's the difference it's between like, um, Even even uh something more mundane, you know You seek out people that I've been speaking with even though it wasn't my starting point.

I was I never started out at what? On this, uh, I guess side of things, um Spiritually politically how you know, however, you want to look at it. I was more of um I was more of an atheistic kind of materialist type. Yeah, same with me.

Um, however The the weird thing is is that I was always fascinated with Stand this god thing this god concept. I was always drawn to it Yeah, of course like most people Um my first uh, my only or two spirit Well local christians And they're so fucking retarded. It makes you hostile to it Yeah, because they just say believe this believe that and you're saying believe what begs a question what you're talking about? The christian and talk coherently.

That's the fucking problem Yeah, you know, sorry Man I get worked up about that subject still to this day. But yeah, they're they're fucking stupid and I hate them Yeah, it becomes very infuriating trying to discuss things with them And if you disagree with them, they say they just shrug their shoulders and look stupidly at you and say that's just what I believe Yeah, I get you just want to keep Saint god want to keep sinning and that's what I get Yeah, basically for them usually it's just Satan's got a booby Yeah It's basically for them like a crutch that they just prop themselves up on crutch of ages. I guess you could call it The well it is that's just like christian.

That's just like christian identity. Yeah christian identity is just a fucking crutch That's why people believe in christian identity because they think sky's going to pardon Jesus is going to come and save them pull their asses out of the fire. Don't work that way No Yeah, I did a lot of discourses on this other channel that I have called uh white underscore god Uh, you might want to check out which is basically largely like a reputation of christianity What's what's weird is I think i've actually found all of your channels kind of By happenstance and I figured out they were all you this is kind of funny.

I think you have like four channels I don't know. I thought like 10 but of my own content. There's probably something along those lines Yeah Basically, they're all of a similar

format but sort of discourses I guess if you want to call them that Yeah, yeah, I know And uh, just on a side on a side note real quick, man I actually I really Genuinely appreciate these kinds of conversations.

I I try. Um, i'm To just about anyone, you know, um, my thing is uh, there's only I have a few pet peeves but It's really hard to find good discussions you find a lot of snobbery yeah, and um the in in these circles and I just It's it's uh, actually a lot of it really man, it's it's um I mean just it's heartening Yeah, it is. It's the same with me.

Like i've been i've always been reaching out to people just randomly emailing huge amounts of people Uh with my content and stuff and you know, it's like one in a thousand responses that you'll get So you basically have to sort of like like a fisherman you have to throw this giant net out And you might catch a couple minnows in them in the net So you're expending all your energy throwing out these giant heavy nets and then you just get a tiny little stop fish to eat At the end so it's almost it's worth it, but it's you know a laborious task to really uh Actually reach anybody but I think i've done at least some work to reach some people so that's good but yeah, there's lots of snobs to you know, if you if you aren't 100 percent, uh, Accurate in all of what you say then they'll just spurn you or give you some sarcastic response Especially if they're people who are like so-called gurus in the movement or people who have published work Yeah, they've published books and stuff, you know, they'll think that they're the star of the show And have no regard for anybody who's a layman or something. So it becomes like a priest hierarchy What's that different clicks form yeah Quickish. Yeah.

Yeah, it's like high school like they're like high school women Yeah, well just like with christian identity, you know Sometimes you reach out to these people or at least I had done so before So I got sort of sucked into it at one point thinking that oh, maybe it's true That maybe that's what christianity really is and maybe that's the means of reaching white people Well, maybe I should you know, try to work within that paradigm So I I ended up just you know, throwing my hands up and becoming a total Antichrist after a while because it's just you know, obviously an absurdity that this uh physical man Is the incarnation of the absolute being? Uh in a physical form that just happens to be jewish or or he's arian or whatever filipino or something They all believe that they're the children of this Absolute being so they can dignify their ego basically which is the thing about christian identity is Is they want to they want to be the jews and so they they become the jews you look the man like the old like um I guess sayings and stuff that you usually apply to like rabbis and shit you know, you get three rabbis in a room and you find you know, four opinions or six opinions on something and Uh stuff like that and just how sectarian abrahamism is in general It's even more amplified in christian identity as small of a sphere as christian identity is. Yeah the different schisms and On top of that man The the whole the whole Ci, I I guess probably uh, let me back up a second The major, uh, the main figure in ci right now is probably bill fink, right? Yeah, christ again mistaken Probably yeah And so yeah, and so anyway, he does exactly the same thing

that the jews do So he goes through Cherry picking uh historical texts and whatnot and he writes all these essays Assuming he writes them at all and it's not someone else who like a ghost writer or several ghost writers. Yeah, that's true that Sure, he got released from prison based on some sort of deal, but Yeah, yeah, so he uh It I don't like to speculate on that stuff regardless and I know a lot of people they always say he has a nick of And all that so i'm trying to I do try to stop myself from trying to say to uh Just depending, you know just for the sake of whatever but yeah anyway Yeah, they say that he has just like england, you know He has that physiognomy.

Yeah, he's got a negroidal ashkenazi physiognomy Yeah, that's something to keep in consideration, but Well, apparently he's derived. He's related to mark potok of the splc And he his uh relation his relation was someone named batacada who was uh some uh Jew in new jersey or something like that. So it's pretty highly likely that he's an ashkenazi If there's actually evidence to support that, you know, it wouldn't surprise me and he just but by the way he is I mean he He manages to be simultaneously In any actual spiritual depth but profoundly only superstitious I mean not maybe uh outwardly apparent Uh, just his interpretation of like, uh, he always thinks that uh god's gonna come down and you know the the Jews and in the lake of fire and all this other And the skies are gonna part jesus is gonna come riding through on a fucking right Panzer tank or some shit who fucking knows? Yeah, basically they're just pushing their Salvationistic religion and the purpose of that is just to make people passive so they don't uh oppose what the jews are doing That's my understanding of uh, the whole psyop of christian identity is just to hook white nationalists into christianity But in the sort of indirect way by the back door Well, yeah, and if you look at if you look at a lot of uh, there's also another point I want to I want to mention about uh, um ci2 about um Well, i'll get on that later but yeah, I mean if you look at a lot of the controlled opposition They all push christianity.

So like, um, you know, i'm not big on drama and all that So i'm not i'm not saying this for the purpose of drama, but I am saying this for the purpose of truth probably here the purpose of Identifying misinformation. So like people like like nick fuentes. What does he promote? Catholicism he michael jones.

What does he promote catholicism? They're both civic nationalists, basically Yeah christianity first okay, so Uh, who's the other who's the other guy? Oh, even that in the other than a guy I guess supposedly I didn't know he was associating with them again. Uh, but uh Pet of the uh Negro worshiping pederast uh that milo guy. Okay.

Yeah He pushes christianity too catholicism again Yeah, these are the more of the alt-right types Yeah, yeah, yeah, these are but yeah exactly these are your more mainstream figures, right? Yeah, trying to serve as gatekeepers. They're basically gatekeepers for people who are racially conscious to try to shift them away from ethnicity to religiosity Right and then and then take a couple steps back, you know, and

then you got strip homes You found general goals There's typically a pretty common theme But well through that uh civ, you know, um that's why they have people like uh Who isn't a christian? He's just uh, I don't know and richard spencer right and uh, greg johnson and uh, The whole alt-right in my opinion is basically just a A sigh off on the part of the jews to shift the uh, so-called right-wing racist sense away from racialism toward Looks like uh, we had another interruption there another uh break you were talking about jack donovan and then it sort of Split up a little bit Yeah, it looks like there's some problems going on with the hangout here Not too sure what to do about that But in any case i'll continue on with the alt-right there's a discourse that I wrote called uh alt kike reputation of the alt-right and that uh basically refutes The psyop of the alt-right which is basically uh An attempt on the part of the jews to shift attention away from racialism toward a nebulous quasi christian Nazbolism Hello Oh, yeah, I can hear you. Can you hear me? No, you dropped off for a fair amount of time there I just discoursed a little bit myself while you were Uh not coming through For some reason am I coming through now? Yep You at all either I was about to uh, Cycle some of my uh networking stuff.

Um, but yeah, as long as it's uh coming through now, then i'll just continue on I live in bumfuck nowhere. So I have my it's probably my internet. Yeah, that's probably That's probably the best way to go in this society i'm living in a pretty smallish city right now myself I was living in like the murder capital of canada before I came here And I only lived there for a short time to try to get away from there Waiting for some other things to happen, which didn't go through so I ended up here But yeah, it's the best strategy right now is to try to clear out of the major cities Oh, yeah, oh, yeah Yeah, that's gonna be nasty Yeah, it's sort of unfortunate for the whites who are stuck there who are decent people who don't have the means to leave.

Yeah Lead or whatever uh, yeah, certainly Yeah, no, I I you know, and that's the thing that bothers me about it too, you know Well, i'll finish up on my ci points All right Another subject, um, but um, so yeah, I was just saying like the Richard spence turn jack donovan are just there for to catch the uh, Things that fall through the cracks. That's all so, um on the ci on the other, uh, Ci that I was uh referring to I actually will You as a christian identity As you look whatever i encounter christian if we if a christian's trying to curb or propose scripture or anything like that, I will cynically I argue as a christian identity because It went through that christian identity phase for I don't know it's kind of hard to say because it was kind of like a I flip-flopped a lot in the beginning same with myself for Yeah, I I was pretty serious about it for a couple months Towards the end and then finally I said this is garbage and uh Uh what I will say I did learn a lot from it and not necessarily in the way intended um Clear christianity was originally intended just for jews Yeah Yeah, it was a site that was basically preaching the doctrine of the essenes, you know pacifism and whatnot the reason why jews hate it It's uh, it's suicidal. So that's why they talk so much shit about jesus and don't want them each other to believe it



Some of them still lash out at Jesus, you know publicly and all that But but the real thing is they want the goyim to believe you know, and all that Yeah, like today today Today the only reason why they don't like Christianity In the way of total degeneration because it it couldn't be 100 garbage.

Otherwise Get anybody to accept it so it was a it was a uh, just you know a slow decline So it was it was a first step into you know destruction And go full destruction. That's the only reason why they would even attack it but everything today communism Um Liberalism and all that shit. It all has its roots in Christianity quote shortly Yeah, I agree and what I think they're trying to do basically is just uh Within the last several hundred years at least since the French revolution if not before And then throughout thousands of years that the Jews have been on this earth They've been playing a sort of dialectical game at least since Christianity's time where Christianity is sort of the right wing and then the other Uh revolutionary movements that are even more extreme are the left wing and then they pose it Christianity over and against The left wing as a dialectic so that they can force people into their churches to worship them as uh, Slaves because as you said, you know, that's just a slave religion religion They created mind control psyop and as Nicha said Christianity is a religion of women and slaves So it's lunar consciousness Pure lunar consciousness emotion That's all it ever is.

It's like oh, oh Jesus Just like a woman crying for her husband or a hero or something from a romantic That's why Christianity is basically a homosexual religion for the most part for for males to subscribe to that it's you can't exactly call yourself very manly if you subscribe to the worship of a Jewish man as a your hero well not only Really giving yourself up to going basically, right? Yeah, it's cuckoldry is basically what Christianity is spiritual It's literal it's literal doctrinal cuckoldry because you have to believe that Mary wasn't I mean, come on if a woman came up to you and said, um He said well you're virgin and we just married and she said yeah, it must have been God It's even doctrinal As well as a metaphysical absurdity, of course That only a medieval scholastic could ever make any sense of and even then it wouldn't make almost any sense at all for me anything that Oh, go ahead go ahead. Sorry. No, go ahead.

I'll just talk about my personal experiences with Christian identity after Which is a bit more involved Oh, okay. All right. Yeah fair enough.

So, um I guess uh, what I was gonna say is Oh, you said a absurd metaphysical absurdity. Yeah quick so there's two um Okay, so the first thing is uh This is supposedly God and Jesus is infallible, right? He can't and not only is he infallible, but he can't tell a lie, correct yeah, apparently and and there's a Remember the term right now Uh He has a um Lesson that he's trying to teach Right and it's a parallelism parallel phrase I should say The phrase is uh, those who live by the sword die by the sword Uh of oh, no, I'm, sorry. I forgot the most important part Live by the sword die by the sword That's an that's that's an absurdity and it's it's it's based on its formulation The whole translation is

the same All those who live by the sword die by the sword.

That's an absolute statement Right because obviously if you're living you're not dying Yeah, not most not many all so that's basically like a a textbook logical fallacy like a formal logic Yeah, all he needs one example examples genghis khan example You know, right exactly not ever and he's like the embodiment of living by the sword Yeah, exactly well, I think it must It must have been meant uh, allegorically or something maybe or something like that where it just talks about No, because it's it's a moral lesson it's a moral lesson and and um the metaphor Is sword meaning violence? Yeah, I guess so lesson is that it every Violence will die by violence and that's not true But of course there's such a thing as counter violence and counter violence Entails having a sword to defend yourself against swords So obviously if you want to live and defend yourself against swords, but then of course they pose it eternal life Not just the physical life so that the physical life doesn't matter to them just as a stepping stone or a bridge to An alleged fantasy land above so that's in a way sort of metaphorical and metaphysical in that sense It's not always It's meant purely physically but that's the way it that's the way it manifests in physical form is always a sort of pacifistic, uh, cowardice is the Morality and mentality of christians. They always just resist but they don't they don't physically oppose anything They just suffer and pay their dues their tithes and their render unto caesar the things that are caesar's basically That's rub though give up give up this physical existence because it doesn't matter because I have a uh A utopia in the future, you know, it's like that. Uh, what was that? I think it was papaya, right? I'll pay you next tuesday for a cheeseburger, you know, yeah wimpy that's uh Interestingly enough.

His name is wimpy right wimpy as in christ, you know, i'm coming to give you false promises Basically, that's the glad tidings of so-called christ are just false promises What who else had false promises I don't know the jews Communist communist remarks. Well, yeah, of course, but communist remarks, you know I'll i'll pay you in the future with a uh workers, uh utopia for a revolution today Yeah Realism i'll pay i'll play pay you for a a a global paradise full of uh and free of racism for uh It's mixing and degenerate behavior and and uh You know promises of a future utopia older the next condition based on the conditions that you Do the bidding and it never works out the way They uh promised which is why they generally didn't focus on globally, uh rewards Yeah Well, they modified uh communism and marxism to more of a cultural component Yeah, I think uh, jan lamprecht refuted. Uh, The numerous times that they made all these claims that the messiah was coming throughout the years of the history of christianity It must have been you know hundreds of times tomorrow.

It's coming next day. It'll be coming, you know It just keeps the masses, uh slaving basically That's the whole thing the opium of the people of course carl marx said that and he's a jew so he knows what he's talking about Because he's just he's uh addressing his own people's modus operandi he's just uh, you know, uh Revealing his own method basically and yet positing another false promise over and against that false promise of

christianity so that they can destroy the power of uh whites who were You know christianity enabled uh, or at least whites Were suffering under the yoke of christianity. And so the upper classes were christian in large part and uh You know, then the jews just wanted to destroy them by using communism, so So just whatever works whatever works for the jew their whole their whole Ethics is situational ethics is pragmatism.

They don't care about truth. They're just concerned with what works For their personal power and their personal egotism because they don't transcend the ego And for that reason they can't create a harmonious world just a world of chaos And that's inevitably what follows from all of what they've done throughout the whole of history. So Inevitably, that's the consequence Yeah, uh shit, I think I forgot the other point I was going to make but that's okay but that's why I think uh, practically speaking Couldn't we shouldn't be afraid of kind of taking the page off of the jews book because you know in a certain sense fight fire with fire I'm saying if they operate Well, you know, okay for those people who are still stuck in that moral moralizing, uh, that moralizing frame, um, The stick vague good and evil morality nonsense, um People do evil Can a good man? Evil evil to himself while fighting evil, but can he do evil to evil? Right Yeah, I think that uh, that whole conception is just a jewish, uh, my mental prison basically just and it might be also, uh, uh, The jews, what would it be? Uh Just their own sort of a psychopathology in a way.

They're uh, good versus evil is largely just uh, extrapolation of the jews own consciousness or uh externalization of it and you know, they have their own You know internal tensions and so forth where they're, you know, not not wanting to be evil and to some extent but yet at the same time consciously commit what they call evil, which is just harm to uh, To anyone else but at the same time they don't harm themselves as much as they harm the goyim That they leech off. So for me, you know ethics is whatever works Also, that's why i'm entitling these uh proposed This proposed radio show arian practical idealism just like kalergi's, uh practical idealism book Richard kudinova von kalergi the kalergi plan. Yeah, so this is just an inversion of their perversion they're attempting to invert and pervert white culture and identity and philosophy and ideas and this is attempting to Turn the tables on them expose them and pose it Better alternatives for white people than christian identity or whatever other psyop the alt-right or something that they're running That's my my attempt.

You know what i'm intending here. Yeah No, that's that's uh That's a good thing man. I'm Glad you uh decided to do that Yeah, you can come on the show whenever you want and even be a like a you know, a regular type of thing It's not necessarily my brand.

It's just whatever Whoever wants to participate in this it could be even taken up by other people by yourself or whomever else If you want to go under that label and we can just you know, replicate this sort of uh Show, you know like an associate organization anybody who subscribes to basic sound arian principles can Take up this show and move

forward with it So long as they're at least on the show once I think maybe to weed out trolls and stuff Yeah or idiots exactly, yeah, so for my I think that Go ahead. Sorry Damn delays now continue. I was gonna talk about the christian identity thing But we'll save that again once we once you go with your point here Oh, um You can go ahead with it man because you've been Holding it.

So okay, but I should start doing so don't forget the damn thoughts. I need to take some damn notes So i'm gonna start with that. Just yeah, it's a good idea to have a little note pad Just to scratch down talks to revisit or something like that But for myself to make a brief synopsis, I unfortunately had the misfortune of stumbling upon a podcast of wesley swift on I think it might have been youtube in 2015 I was like, oh, yeah, wesley swift is pretty uh, pretty uh, cool.

Uh sermons, uh discourse that he's screeching and shouting about The jews, you know wesley swift is like one of the earlier christian identists from around the 50s and 60s uh And so from there I got uh bertrand compere Bert and russell. Oh, that's a philosopher. Jesus.

Yeah. Yeah. Bertrand compere.

Yeah Sorry Bertrand russell too is also a jew though He was part of the vienna circle with ludwig wittgenstein who was a jew and what their whole mantra really? Yeah, their whole mantra in the in the vienna school, which was like the turn of the last century was to create this sort of Universalized, uh this conception that all people think the same, you know logical positivism We're basically the structure of language Oh It's all universal everyone thinks the same So it's just a sort of way to try to legitimate Universalism and then noam chomsky took that up later with his deep structural grammar and various other Garbage most academia is like that. It's it always posits the universal Equality of so-called humanity and says this is the way humans think But obviously there's such distinctions that you can't really claim That there is such a thing as human thought because there's no such thing as humanity in that sense in my understanding of reality That only white people are humans because human means spirit man So far as I know and we're the only ones who have a spirit. All the other ones are just in sold uh bipedal entities basically Yeah But yeah academia today academia today is mental masturbation Yeah Uh clout, uh clout and uh status climbing, uh It's all very very, uh, uh clickish based on trends and On the same premises And you're not allowed to question those premises all you're allowed to do is wax clear, you know, uh mentally masturbate and Talk endlessly pontificate, you know, right on and potentially pontificate Premises and you're not allowed to actually question.

No, that's actually one of the reasons of why I dropped out of academia totally yeah, uh one reason is because I didn't want to sit and archive data uselessly when I saw bigger problems needing to be addressed I didn't drop out because I couldn't you know Hades I

had straight fucking a's I didn't actually no, I think I was about to get a b in physics because at that point it was in calculus based physics, I think I was about to I was about to cross over into getting a b Because at that time I was uh spending most of my time studying other things. Yeah Yes, you know lost Focus and all that. No, I was losing a lot of sleep and shit.

So I was uh Heard a lot of the times maybe you should just uh Maybe you should just try to finish it through distance education or something like that If you don't if you wanted to if that were possible Nah because because well because then what am I going to do with it's going to eat up all of my life No, I just what I ended up deciding to do is I ended up deciding to do. Uh, uh And um now this is actually believe it or not. This is my main focus.

Yeah, same with me. This is Oh This is this is the only thing I actually give a shit about because this is the most important thing Yeah, I don't care about getting a bunch of fucking money Yeah, and I I could you know If uh, if I ended up This was fucking pointless that there's no purpose to any of this I said Yeah, I would kill myself just because if there's no point or purpose to any of this I there would be no point in me continuing to live because I wouldn't want to live in this world. Well, exactly Yeah, that's the same thing.

So I continue Go ahead Oh shit. Oh, I thought you cut out. Yeah.

No, uh, well in and when I say that I don't mean I would I would go out with some flair, you know Yeah, I guess it makes sense, you know, i'm not gonna You know what i'm not gonna do that because there is still there is still uh, I think there is still Hope is something beneficial Yeah, that's exactly the The position that I had And that's provides that provides a perfect segue from academia academia I myself finished my little degree in philosophy, which I have uh through distance ed because I couldn't stand all the liberal bullshit and that was way back in like the Mid 2000s, but otherwise I wasn't even gonna finish it all but I was just sort of like almost You know more or less completed it so I just finished it off through like taking correspondence courses But at the same time I came to realize that there was almost no point to academia in terms of like a vehicle for truth prior to that point uh quite early on even though I had no education at all prior to the 17th year at all because my drunken father ruined my life and so forth, but Uh, so I said well, what can we do? You know even long ago I was thinking what can I do for some career or something? I've got to do something So maybe we should try the military. Oh, that didn't work. It's a lot of hypocrites a lot of bigoted blowhard, uh conservatard money grub types Uh, what can we do? You know and so on so the only thing you can take for academia if you really want to waste your life doing that Uh, you know take some technical program or something that can be done very easily and quickly like some computer courses Or certificates or whatever or a trades type, uh course if at all But yeah what you're saying you're focusing on this to get the message

out to actually do What should be done which is your arian duty and I agree with you entirely also And that's why i've been focusing on my time on this because I know given the way this world's going You're not going to have any fancy career anyway, because you'll never be hired Especially myself since i'm being prosecuted for hate speech here and i'm notorious i'm being gang stalked and spied on all the time by people so a couple years ago with this, uh, because I was tied into uh, christian identity, uh Are you still there or are you falling out or something or? Just no i'm still here just to make sure you're there.

Um, yeah when I was getting tied I was tied into a christian identity And when I was caught for for allegedly distributing propaganda in this this town here Uh, I I ended up actually Attempting suicide with the razor blade in a sort of stoical fashion You know, I planned it all out and I said, okay now i'm gonna kill myself because there's nothing I can do in this world beyond that but because of christian identity, you know, I was just a more pacifistic and uh had a willingness to just Forsake what I could have done. Otherwise, which was a big mistake so luckily I managed to survive that and uh Continue on doing lots of content in the meantime Otherwise, I would would not be here on this earth at all and i'm sure all sorts of white people are thinking the same Uh in this country, they're starting to try to uh agitate to legitimate suicide You know to give people an easy way out and i'm sure that's another june game to try to Kill off as many white people as possible, you know, try to persuade them to kill themselves Oh if you're having such mental problems, maybe you should try to talk to a doctor Yes, it's the only way To commit suicide and the thing is that's what they want you to do because when I came Out of this suicide attempt I wound up in the hospital, you know, the two jew nurses there one of them was saying Oh, you never know what's going to be on the other side, you know Like this is some sort of promise that they're holding out to entice me to repeat it And this other jewish psychiatric nurse or this psychiatrist rather she was uh, just letting me go even though I told her that if I Had to be put in jail for like a multiple years or something. I just try to kill myself again or something And then she just let me go But luckily I stumbled upon a cab driver I had a ride with some white cab driver who you know convinced me not to do that.

Otherwise, I probably would have reattempted so These fucking evil jews they want us to kill ourselves. They don't want us to fight against them. So Don't ever attempt suicide if you're gonna do anything, you know in terms of going out then you may as well go out, right? so with a bang instead of Exactly.

Yeah, you may as well and that's the problem with with christian identity. It makes you into a passive, uh, you know Submissive type even though I never entirely subscribed to it. It was influencing my consciousness And I could sense that it had a sort of I wrote a discourse called vampiric vortex on creator concepts channel And that sort of describes the pull that this these thought forms of christian identity have on you where they suck you into Christianity, uh, it sort of make it feels like you're being pulled in literally in a

spiritual way uh with these thought forms I know joy of satan ministries joy of satan.com They discuss that a lot about the thought forms and archetypes that jews have created this jesus guy That it must exert some sort of influence on your consciousness And or they must and or the jews must be bound up with some sort of entities that they call angels which are in reality some type of demonic entity that actually influences your conscious mind and actually You know Yeah, basically motivates you to act so that's that's what would happen to me not the suicide attempt, but the uh Reading a lot of christian identity literature and stuff and thinking about it I got sucked into that sort of archetype if you will and uh, it exists It exerts a very bizarre influence on your mind So I know exactly I know exactly what you're talking about, but I had a slightly different experience.

Sorry to interrupt No, go ahead relate that experience. Let's have a investigation about that particular topic Oh, yeah, no, I had I had profound Uh, I started having profound psychological problems when I really started trying to adopt, uh, especially christian identity christianity in general Yeah And uh, I never gave in And that's uh, largely why I never Uh truly accepted it Yeah, no, they're not entirely Yeah Then I never uh when I would argue in favor of this mostly in an attempt to convince myself to see if anybody could Uh refute my arguments. Yeah, same with me I had written I wrote this document called christ square brackets insanity identity Uh kosher or pro-white psyop and that was my attempt to try to sort it out in my mind whether this is true or false Can anyone help me with this? Uh, you know And I think I think I think you read that in a video.

Didn't you? Uh, yep You linked that to uh me in one of the comments that I was talking about how christian identity was garbage So that's kind of funny, but you brought that up. Oh, yeah Yeah, I tried to spread that around because in my mind that's a means of refuting it by call by questioning it And through reason and that's what they don't want you to do because you know, there's a distinction between blind belief blind faith and on the other hand A rational thought and critical thinking and obviously with academia Academia, they want people to be purely believers and in their dogma of egalitarian pacifism They don't want anybody to be a rational thinker. That's why in my old alma mater in school They actually got rid of the philosophy program altogether because they don't want people to think rationally and critically And that's why in the ancient world in greece and rome.

They killed all the philosophers once christianity uh finally managed to Gain its hegemony over rome And then they not only that but they burn all the school Yeah in the library of alexandria to try to cover their tracks. That's the way these yeah scum work even Yeah, even if okay, even if you give them that it was a mistake by uh, ceasar When he lit the harbor on fire and spread to the library and that was like it wasn't the christians or whatever Even if you you give them that Surviving documents, which was actually quite a few though the uh fire at the library of alexandria didn't destroy everything having uh schools Full of serapis And at and the temple of serapis when it

was converted into a christian, uh church or monastery or temple or whatever All the schools and burn them. So Oh, they're even if they want to just even just give them that point say, okay fine If you want to take that point, then we'll explain the top and there is no Explanation, right? There's no way to use a lot of that.

So yeah, basically the conclusion i've come to uh with respect to christians Is that they're all habitual liars and they don't you know, like alex linder said if you lie to yourself, you'll lie to others That's their mentality in a nutshell you can't trust any christian ever Jesus talked how much he hated hypocrites, but hypocrites and the funny thing is that's but that's actually I think that's a Dynamic a very jewish dynamic that's been introduced is uh as a result christianity They Feel that they need to conceal and start hiding and lying about how they uh behave Instead of just being open about it Yeah, because they know the more truth people find in the world the more they'll be exposed well also to keep face So yeah, that's a pill pole again. They're bold-faced liars that they have no no qualms about it You can sort of detect and this is for people who might not know this behavioral cues about people who are lying You know, their eyes are usually half shut. They have a sort of duper smirk on their face sort of uh, You know talking whispers a whispery tone of voice, you know try to Conceal their uh true intentions or they'll look away and shift their gaze from you.

That's also There's actually something that um Uh federal agents are taught That's um the most accurate means They tested it too Independently tested it their ability to determine a liar. Yeah, what it's actually based upon is something called micro expressions It's very subtle twitches Muscles Yeah, I look into micro expressions Probably one one of your most Valid means of determining whether or not somebody's lying to you Yeah, it's something good to research into because you want to know you You want to be able to think in terms of what the system thinks? To know what they know so you can use it against them basically or not have them use against you at the very least so for people out there i'd recommend that you you know study, uh Argumentation theory as well like basic argument Argumentation fallacies and basic logic really strengthen your capacity to reason because the jews are always playing their little uh Paralogical uh illogical games where they they involve themselves in their sophistical reasoning uh You know just like a lawyer, you know every jewish lawyer They'll use textbook logical fallacies to try to trip you up and so forth and play all sorts of games Same with the federal agents the police and so forth. They're all trained to try to ferret out secrets from people through cross-questioning or interrogative techniques Yeah So they'll ask you questions What's that? I was just gonna continue on I was saying they'll ask you questions And then they'll they'll get you to dialogue a little bit more you speak the better and then they'll go back over those questions Oh, I thought you said this.

Oh, I mean catch you in a contradiction basically so that that which is a lot, of course But I definitely look upon christian identity as the most significant uh threat to white nationalists in their understanding of of spirituality and of uh, Ideology, but also there's a



problem of naturalism, too Oh, okay. Let's get on. Oh tell you what? Checked but instead of uh focusing on uh criticism and such um Or uh positive, uh claims here Okay, you can pick up the part as much as you want My more philosophical beliefs, right? And a lot of them.

They're Some massage You're breaking apart just a little bit Oh, um shit am I god damn it no, it's good now though A little bit better. Yeah. Okay.

Good. Yeah, usually it's just it's just momentary um I ended up coming to accept net like, uh understanding national socialism and accepting it because uh, the fact that a lot of its propositions were things I already Believed at some point in my life prior the only reason why I buried them or rejected them Bolivian conditioning, you know classical conditioning right petition of Of of things to the contrary and everybody's susceptible to it. I've always i've never been a trendy person.

I've never Never been into slow repeating slogans, you know, like from you know I'm sure when you went to school, you know, people would repeat like certain phrases or things from movies that they saw Because I grew up somewhat poor Yeah, I never I never I never went to the movies and we never got the newest Vhs or dvds i'm showing my age now Oh, well same with me about your age. I assume i'm 37 now. So you're probably somewhat younger.

Maybe I don't know You don't have to tell us your age though, but people know what mine is because of the case The government i'm a bit i'm a bit Younger than that, but not too much. Um, i'm um, I actually just kind of uh crossed the rubicon So if you can understand what that means, I guess I don't know Yeah so, uh the um so I never had a whole lot of exposure to uh, I never had cable growing up either. So Yeah, that's definitely good to make sure that your mind isn't completely destroyed Unfortunately, if I could just briefly interject my story about that uh I discussed this with another guy in another video About some jew who had convinced my mother to get cable when I was 13 years old prior to that I was reading john steinbeck and listening to classical music and then right away.

He says oh no You won't become addicted to it. Then it was like four years of constant, uh tv watching From that point so it destroyed my brain totally. Oh, yeah.

I mean I you know, yeah and and your thing man like, uh Beats me a little bit. Uh, I I made uh, I think I wonder if you're Good to see you. I made a comment about this You know, I don't think you know Nobody's fucking perfect And i'll explain i'll get on that topic of perfection and all that here and uh what i'm about to explain next But yeah, nobody's perfect everybody You know, it's hard to really determine.

Um, whether or not somebody's intent is uh malicious or or you know glitter nefficient People change their views all the time. I I know you understand this but i'm just saying

it's for the sake of yeah People change their views, you know Some people are just idiots. Some people are misled You know, not not everybody is a necessarily a bad actor or a Jew even if they say Things in the past that that are uh May not be proud of i'm sure every single fucking person here listening Uh and yourself included have done things.

They're not fucking proud about that. They did in the past That I know i'm not proud about that I did in the past nothing horrible I'm, not talking about like I didn't rape children or anything like that. But yeah there's so there's a There's a finer point on that.

But you know the uh Um We're all just trying to make our way through this, uh, this maze this labyrinth of deception and lies That's it To degenerate and and harm us And to lessen our our connection to Higher understanding true meaning Yeah for for me, I would look upon that this whole system that we're living under as the matrix basically the Jew matrix and uh That is what their intention is to keep us trapped in lower vibrational frequency states of consciousness You see that even with their uh, whatever you want to call it that uh near infrared, uh Temperature temperature reading device That they beam your forehead with if you're going to a doctor's office They beam you right in your third eye in your pineal gland They probably do that deliberately to harm and destroy your pineal gland so that they can Dumb you down just like they put fluoride in the water to dumb down your uh higher consciousness by You know just drawing your pineal gland I I don't I I looked into the fluoride thing and as far as uh, fluoridation causing calcification of the pineal gland I Say that I know a whole lot about that as far as um, you know Some of the research that's been done on it a lot of times because that it's uh, it's a process of aging as well Yeah, so you have to keep exercising. Yeah, it could be that could be a lie. Who knows? Yeah.

All I know is Uh Specifically, uh Sure readings Um, i'm pretty sure they're done uh with uh lasers whatever and uh Uh, the thing is is that that's not going to penetrate Deep penetration. It's not like uh Blanks okay, like there's uh They they have certain behavioral characteristics how they interact with matter specifically. Um Okay, well it's somewhat good um Deeper involved that they actually like kind of surreptitiously Be devised It's not going to penetrate your your skin.

So okay, well that's a good thing to know then because I know when I I'm actually uh seeing a psychiatrist now deliberately as a sort of uh Means of defending myself against accusations of mental illness on the part of the cabal And when I was there last the psychiatrist herself had a willingness to submit to the temperature, uh device And i'm sure she's i'm sure she's a freemason or something like that Or a member of the order of the eastern star. So I guess that's a sign that it's not necessarily as bad But yeah in general terms They're doing all sorts of things to try to harm us to keep us trapped in lower vibrational frequency States of consciousness to disrupt our higher mind force us to work and then poison us in all sorts of ways and trap us in their poison in their prison because In my opinion this this whole world that they've trapped us in is just a a

manifestation of uh a more materialized state of being With a capital b which is god and their god is the demiurge which is that entity that's the big bang that made a more materialized state of a being in being That created a more crystallized entropic System, which is going ever becoming ever more materially dense uh, just like a star like when the the dwarf stars, you know, they die over time and so forth because They are sort of like a finite system, I guess i'm not too sure. I don't know enough about astrophysics, but That to me is the jew's god is jehovah Which is the demiurge as miguel serrano speaks of that.

It's uh, you know the big bang that became ever more materially dense through itself and uh It's just bringing everybody to this low state of being Okay, well I'll address a few of the points you're bringing up there. Uh, the first one just while it's on the tip of my tongue here You have uh, you're bringing up. Um bang, so Uh the big bang uh, you you know, it's actually uh You know that the main the main uh space telescope we have up the name of the main space telescope hubble, I think I will yeah, yeah edwin hubble Um based on observations and mathematics, it's whatever actually it's quite simple um the movement of uh matter and everything Something you can independently verify by yourself if you have a telescope it's uh, it all it is is it's it's just the uh, the the That's all it's the what you've painted out And so it's oh, sorry, it's the observation of the movements of the stars Is who can observe? Oh the the the I guess it's more of a hypothesis than an actual theory, but the big thing hypothesis, right? Because this is that meant this outward movement of everything it it it uh A logical assumption That it all started from the same point because it is all moving outward right from a Theoretical central point, right? It is it is something you can independently verify and that's that's something I think is very very important That's actually one of the central points about my actual personal philosophy Let me verify And you call it panentheism Panentheism No, no, no panentheism is just kind of the uh overall kind of metaphysical description I guess for right now that's my second channel.

I guess the best thing you call it. I call process tryingness That's just a working title. I'm coming up with something else.

I have an old kind of really shitty, uh paint Created for it Okay Certain principles, but yeah, it's yeah, I would say specifically call process trionism process meaning dynamic and changing Trionism, um threefold aspects of principles that are uh Well Manifest in many different ways not just a single way. It's not a single Set of three principles, but so triune as in t-r-i-u-n-e Triune ism and it really has more to do with your uh Existence than anything Be like, uh the triune or trinity, but you can see that reflected in uh, historical mythology with for example, uh Hindu mythology, you know with the godhead of uh brahma Yeah, brahma shiva vishnu Yeah, yeah and then uh Through syncretism and to christianity with uh, right exactly. Yeah Yeah, so Anyway, yeah, so so in being able to independently verify things that's why i've always been Sort of hostile towards gnosticism and um and esotericism and things of that nature.

Yeah, it's sort of a nebulous uh verbiage and sort of uh Silly, uh descriptive stuff gnosticism, especially Well, then you have to rely on these people like uh, and and probably the the most uh recent uh The most recent not not arbiter. I guess arbiter will work. That's not the word.

I was looking for Or if uh gnosticism would be philip k beth, right? Yeah, the guy who wrote a lot of sci-fi novels And They're not really sci-fi novels actually like uh The the the sci-fi element is more kind of a plot device Yeah, it's like an allegorical. Uh fictional allegorical presentation of gnostic concepts, I guess maybe Yeah, yeah. Yeah, I haven't read it You do of them, you know, um, they made movies out of a few of the other Persons Same working and this is the thing how I know it's not revealed knowledge is because it's still based upon the same uh principles, it's it's uh, it's a deeper psychological manifestation of his own mind Yeah As he's still rooted in the same level Uh principles, it's the same thing with like people that really like terence.

McKenna, right exactly Don't get me Don't get me wrong. I mean terence. McKenna wasn't just like with anything He wasn't 100 right.

He wasn't perfect, but he wasn't 100 wrong. He said some things that were Oh, and i'm not hostile to uh Shamanism, you know things like that, you know, there there are good elements to it Um, but but the thing is is he was also you can clearly see he didn't have a Corrupted connection to the divine because he also promoted feminism Yeah, basically he's just a shield to push the new world order or the jew world order agenda Egalitarian pacifism is what I call it Well, yeah, I don't necessarily you wouldn't seem that's that's the thing is I don't necessarily think he was a shill I think he's just misdirected. He's just misled He had good intentions Yeah, i'm not too sure about that I don't think that any of those people really do the ones that are given lots of representation They're mainly just there to to put forth as a mouthpiece.

Uh, what the jew jewish cabal wants them to I mean, that's that's that's possible. I'm not you know, if he is he is if he is and he isn't what i'm saying is that ultimately it doesn't really matter because Is um wrong you can still evaluate you can still evaluate the content of of the Ideology or the beliefs that come out of their mouths Yeah, basically it's It's Identifying an enemy. I don't focus too much on like blame and stuff like that Well, yeah, i'm not really saying that like not really thinking in terms of blame.

It's just a question of What's their angle and who are they? Are they an operative or are they not? What but but trying but you you You can spend a lot of time trying to figure out whether this person or that person is an operative or you know They're controlled opposition like directly Or they're controlled opposition ideologically, well, that's what I mean whatever they're pushing in terms of their ideology is the basis upon which I evaluate them that in addition to Features, that's what matters because if they're if they're a jew then by default you should assume that what they have to say is Uh an

operative as a psyop Just because they're a jew because pretty much every jew is that if not all? So it's a no, it's just uh reasonable assumption Okay. Yeah, it is a reasonable assumption But I actually partially disagree with you. Okay, but I partially disagree with you so You can't reject The person's mouth, um just because they are are a jew Well, you can learn you can just yeah, you can you can learn from them.

But at the same time Know that they are probably pushing an agenda and then take in the information be receptive to it and then On that basis you can know what their agenda is once you encounter it once you when you're sufficiently receptive to Being I guess you could say with a more, uh, you know, super rational intuition and and reason uh being used as a sort of uh mechanism of uh conclusion of the concluding You know differentiating truth from falsehood and and what they are what their agendas like alex linder, for example Who I know is a jew at the same time. You can get a fair amount of valuable discourse from him Is the fact that he looks like uh, jerry steinfeld's cousin Yeah, sort of well, there's also I usually don't resort to physiognomy, but but also there's also some other shit that came out of that guy's mouth That's just absolutely fucking retarded and it drives me crazy. And he's also one of those very very, uh a rank here, but uh he's also one of those, uh people that's extremely Uh into snobbery, but yeah, go ahead.

Yeah Well with him just a simple quick delineation of what why I would conclude that he pushes migtau he pushes libertarianism He pushes uh an attack a lot of attack against white people and german people in his discourses He praises jews for being hard workers Uh, and then he pushes the time to kill agenda aka, you know, lone wolf's saw, uh, small cells Uh psyop the white terror type of psyop dylan roof stuff So, you know gathering all the data that's the thing with all of these things, you know You just sort of sit back receive it be receptive And then gather all the data and then from there you just draw your conclusions Just like a scientific, uh research project, I guess um, well The uh point I was making though, um, so I don't think we're actually in disagreement but uh saying uh jews by listening to them And um, you know, well study your enemy right? Yeah, there's a lot of principles you can learn from Um, yeah, um, not everything not everything, you know, as with as with every as with what I said before It says is necessarily incorrect, that's true. Yep agreement Yeah, and a lot of People a lot of people the things people say in disagreement are usually based on uh, moralistic principles, you know, it's uh Well, you can't do that that's bad, you know, okay, but again the way I look at it is okay Well, they're doing it to you Well, they're evil in the context and in any context that evil makes sense. They are evil Yeah in the sense of if we define evil as having a willingness to harm others Then they would be evil by definition I'll tell you my definition of evil and I I don't like the terms of good and evil Do you use them for brevity sake Truth and or I just I fucked that up.

I define good as truth and prudence Right in action based on it and that would be justice sort of too like living according to your nature supporting Supporting your existence and

the existence of what you're related to your own people as a biological group, you know Harmonious existence enabling your survival and continuance Yeah, and that's actually my central moral principle my uh, objective moral principle is a survival and survival means more than Individual survival survival is actually a very complex topic. It's not something that a lot of people Would uh have the assumption of what it actually means. It doesn't mean I get mine.

Fuck everybody else Libertarianism, yeah, that's what alex linder pushes. Yeah The book what's funny is those are the first people to criticize eyes, um, um, uh, like like a book like mitas, right and call it a in it from the Castle extraction of that book of that work Social darwinism There would be the first people to uh to uh, like that troll on your channel I ended up getting sucked into a discussion with you know, I always give people the benefit of the doubt but Yeah noting that and then his criticism Because he's talking about how um A lot. I read my ideas, right blah blah blah and like oh these people I don't like are First off.

No, they're not not real eugenics what you mean is Or uh ethnically, uh specific uh racial decomposition, you know, uh dna selection eugenics And seems like you're dropping off here a little bit wait looks like you're dropping off a little bit Point being oh shit. No, i'm picking you up now Oh, okay. Am I coming through clear again? Yeah, i'm sorry about the interruptions Well, it's no fault of anyone's just the way it is basically Yeah um So, uh, yes the free market capitalists and such they're they're pretty much the epitome of social darwinism, I mean pretty much Yeah material gain and they justify it because that they're the best businessmen really and that's the Value and who has the Exacument and who can be the greediest and be more most efficient and um, Profits and then you have the united, you know our nation like the united states as a result of that in large part and it's sort of a cutthroat, uh, you know sociopathic society, uh Because people just live for themselves and are materialistic and they don't pool resources together with their groups except the non-whites and the jews Which is what the jews want so that white people are hyper individualized and you know Fight against one another with all their particular self-interests and then uh, don't feel any sense of obligation toward their own kind because the mores of society are Cut the throat of your neighbor and get the biggest drink of blood that you possibly can Climb on the top of the pile of bodies and you know, you're the victor the last man standing I guess you could say Right, of course.

There's there's no there's no Well, it's all materialism Yeah, and obviously Any real spirituality cannot be individualistic like that Masquerade personal interest as higher values the the lie of equality None of that's going to be reciprocated when we become a minority, right? Yeah, we're pretty much already that in my opinion and especially in terms of power share. We're vastly, uh Not even a minority sort of like an inverted majority so that Majority or minority don't mean power or lack of power. It means simply numer numbers, uh quantity And obviously the jews are a minority, but they still have the majority of power So being a minority doesn't really make you disempowered and

being a majority doesn't make you empowered It's just an illusion for the most part we have Our physical presence is not reflected in political discourse We have no actual interest zero Sort of uh, uh proxies that um People are kind of uh funneled into that end up actually working against our interests Yeah people who are just uh Like the conservative champion, you know principles like the conservative champion Yeah, so they'll funnel white people into that because they don't want to uh Their universalistic perspectives that have been inculcated in them through really The universe that that kind of uh, the the generation of that universalism Is a bad thing because that's actually how That Higher societies are able to form how civilization is able to form if Managed to take our greatest strengths and turn them against us Yeah, and that's their objective their modus operandi is just taking the good and the orderly and the harmonious uh truth and prudence And then inverting it so that it it manifests in the opposite way through the confusion of the meaning of words And how they're all bound up with uh, they're all bound up with a lot of emotion So it's it has like a classical conditioning influence That people become you know, they have these false associations between words and concepts So that a word that was was good is now bad and was bad is now good That point I told you about linguistic thinking and stuff, yeah, absolutely.

No, I totally agree man. And uh, so my question is uh, Uh, why don't we use Against them Why don't we? capitalize For lack of a better term on their weaknesses, you know, why don't we why don't we do that? Well don't do that is because the uh Christian and morality actually believe it or not. That's that's well, actually you probably understand that but yeah That's that's a major component and uh something you said earlier that I have to touch on Or um Of the lone wolf small cell, yeah Um now I think uh, maybe this is uh, a misunderstanding at some point maybe you're bouncing a certain Component of it that i'm not actually like in favor of or maybe you misunderstand Uh a component of it that I am in favor of Well small cell strategy is just to avoid is it's just a means of operating and organizing Attention to yourself it doesn't it doesn't necessitate a legal action That's true.

I would subscribe to that so we can draw a distinction between What the jews wish to create through their various agents like uh throughout the entire uh I don't know the last several decades from the early 80s They've been creating these psyops of dylan ruth robert bowers andrews brevik type Uh lone wolf small cells that would be like a dark side. Yeah, and we're the light side, which is just you know Survival at all costs and by all means necessary ideally in a non-illegal way Yeah, well, what's your thoughts on tom etzger because everything you said is exactly what tom etzger says okay, well To that extent to the extent that he would you would uh, you know be on the light side of that then I would go Along with it But of course it just depends on what they define as legal or illegal because when it becomes illegal to speak About yourself or advocate for your own self-interest as a part of a group or even affirm that that that your group exists Then what happens what happens with it when they define any uh Possibly take to preserve

yourself and your people as illegal Yeah, then obviously the law is put away so to speak And the only thing that matters in general for me. The only thing that matters is the law of survival as you had said Uh survival is the only morality.

I forget where I derived that quotation from but That is indeed a reality Survival is the only morality and anything that threatens your survival or conflicts with your survival to an adequate extent Should either be disregarded or overcome in some way uh, ideally in the most But Yeah, I don't know if you got that for me, but that's actually my uh, um, I I I you probably did get it for me, but Not too sure central point Yeah, that's my second point. Yeah, it's that that's survival is the Is the main objective moral principle? and we can we can um since um, we're on that a little bit and also I I um, I disagree with your um, Criticisms, I guess you could say about james mason Okay. Yeah Uh, I don't I disagree with james mason on quite a few things especially the fact that he's c.i now and all that shit or he claims and uh, some of the other things that he said and done and whatever but Overall, I don't think james mason is controlled opposition or a bad actor What about the uh, the aspect of his alleged pedophilia and so forth? You think that? that he's not a pedophile because pedophile pedophilia pedophilia has a So let's make sure that we're using the right language, okay, so yeah, he just has a Younger women That's whatever.

Okay, you know, it's it's obviously very dubious or uh, you know hot button topic there about what constitutes uh Majority age and so forth Oh, yeah. No, no, that's fine and see you know now now we're getting into something else which is more of a uh, Peripheral as a younger guy, I find it detestable that an older guy would pursue younger women Especially if his goal isn't to actually raise a family Yeah criticism than him being a father So at the same time though in the middle ages and so forth They would marry off girls and throughout the traditional societies like throughout thousands of years ago They would marry them off when they're like 14 or so, but their first I'm off after their first period probably uh, I guess it makes sense. But at the same time, yeah You know, it's a question of maturation and so forth of the mind Here's the thing so so so a large Uh reason why they did that is because their minds were still malleable Yeah, and that because they're Still malleable.

So today They've Raised the age so that they can they can um properly indoctrinate them Actually able to be married off right whereas now they're trying to make them careerists and so forth so they can uh Be too old to conceive any white children by the time they actually Have to have fulfilled their uh The new normal the new standard that they have presented before them that they are forced to uphold in order to be uh desirable or valuable as a member of society Yeah, it's like a lot of things in society It's what the way that they're trying to structure and construct everything pretty much realize you made a mistake By the time you've made realized you've made a mistake. It's too late to fix it. Yeah, that's what they gamble on You could say Because by the time that the careerist realized that they made a mistake and they can no longer have a



family what ends up happening Then they just become angry and hostile yeah, um they're become solidified in certain beliefs how They they misdirect their anger on the allowed to misdirect their anger up on and it's white males.

That's white lippy Wine ant drunks Looking at their fucking life's purpose to destroy the lives of white men Yeah, that's how they turn white women against us yeah, criticism that um, you're taking advantage of uh, and i'm sorry, but There are exceptions like with anything there are exceptions to this fucking rule What white women have very little capacity for rational thought and reasoning like you've even mentioned before they're very emotional Yeah, they're governed by their maturation You know why that is? Biologically apparently is because they have a larger corpus callosum that separates their right and left hemispheres and so, you know the the uh transmission of uh, electrical impulses between the neurons, uh, You know sort of becomes like uh lost I guess in their reasoning process and so they you know just uh Short circuits, I guess in a way Well, well, yeah more intelligent people have uh larger corpus callosum actually, yeah. Oh, yeah. Okay.

Um, so They're governed more by instinct and emotion Yeah, and that serves this role in a traditional society that plays its proper role They're more they're more susceptible to programming and conditioning. That's that's the whole thing. So so, um it's an Um says that that he prefers younger women it's totally understandable So long as they are women behind it And what constitutes a woman in contradistinction to exactly the question exactly and that's that's that's the yeah Exactly, and that's the point that I was.

Yeah, that's what I was getting into. I would say I think he's not not uh, You know not outside of the around uh beyond the pale I guess you could say Yeah, yeah 16 16 Uh, especially today with all the hormones they're putting in food how fast women are maturing today. Yeah, absolutely I mean, I noticed in my lifetime I've i've given a second look A girl walking on the street and i'm saying girl like I thought she was a woman.

Yeah Okay Stop a second. Stop a second. I gotta uh, I gotta answer this door.

Someone's rudely interrupting Just hold on a second I am busy talking go away now Uh, just hold on a second i'll get that if I can find it that's okay, I don't know where it is right Okay. All right, then Yeah, sorry about that. I'll just continue now a minute.

Yeah, it looks like we're going now. It looks like there's a annoying interruption there But oh well, no worries man, so yeah, you were talking about it sounded like uh sounded like what oh Oh, I was just gonna say It sounded like somebody was asking you for something I was gonna say I could kind of sort of hear if I turn the volume up enough I could hear what you're talking about. So, uh, you might want to edit that out just in case I think I put I think I think I actually uh paused it in time to uh Not pick that up You were Oh, you're recording.

Okay, that's good. Yeah, I heard it on the stream. So, okay that that works Yeah, I was recording on a separate piece of software that I can record and stuff So that should be fine.

Oh, that's good. Okay Hey, yeah, no worries, man. Just just looking out for you Yeah, thanks.

So, um, yeah anyway, so uh, yeah on the mix and up women and all that Yeah, I look at it as um, really, uh on that principle Motivation so like is he just motivated by his own preferred desire to uh, right? uh desecrate the youth You know because he just has a sexual attraction to younger women and just wants to fulfill the desire to have sex with them And not actually accomplish anything Right. It is bad If if he's attracted to youth because of fertility because he wants to have a family because he doesn't want somebody that's Totally brain raped and fucked up in the head And there's gonna hate him and divorce him later in life take his kids and turn them into fucking trainees Yeah There is a distinction there. Yeah, I would agree with you there.

That's what's not a pedophile I guess he's not a pedophile because he's not going on Pre-pubescent children, that's the difference and that's that's a fucking accusation. Sorry. That's like a renegade thing Yeah, that's what they were saying too.

They were saying that he was like involved in some sort of satanic Yeah I fucking hate I fucking hate shanae with with with with a deep and fiery passion. You know, what's interesting? I just left Looks like you're i'm just gonna rant and about which I hate about that bitch. But yeah, go ahead Oh, you're you had slipped out a little bit, but I was going to mention, uh, just the other day I had commented on renegade on one of their uh, uh Presentations, uh, and I left my name as loki and then they immediately swooped down and they started criticizing me and saying loki That don't you the guy's a jew blah blah blah, you know Just because they're saying that loki was a jew in the norse mythology and so forth.

So Yeah, apparently that's their take but yeah, I had attempted to submit articles to them several times but they just uh shunned me altogether A lot of that might actually have to do with weave, you know weave is yeah. I've heard of him Yeah weave is uh, he was the administrator of the daily stormer. I think he still is He looks like alan ginsberg Yeah, i'm familiar with them from around like 2016.

He had some sort of uh You know, he showed up out of nowhere or something in the mainstream, well He pulled some stunt and well anyway I think as he said he said he identifies with uh Wait, so maybe that might have something to do with it. Also, there's a component that loki Was basically a dual dual dual sex god Androgynous. Well, yeah, I just couldn't say that because yeah, there's there's some stories about yeah, but but mostly because he was uh, No, because he was a dual aspect.

Uh Was uh amoral Acceptive And he didn't serve a single cause sometimes he would help And sometimes he would right? Yeah for me if I could just so that If I could just explain what my understanding of that was when I changed my name to that it was basically That he represents the sort of negrito phase and hermetic alchemy a sort of catalyst of change and that he is a sort of uh you know this uh Being that just introduces change through forcing, uh, you know disruption a little bit So I guess in a way that could be considered jewish In that sense but uh, that was not my intention to rename myself after that I just I just always identified with loki more so because he was like a sort of troublemaker or trickster type more than anything Partially the troublemaker trickster type is why people identify with you and that's kind of that's why I was making off Like I think part of my comment what I was making to you is like that's why I just think it's kind of unproductive to be overly Perceptive and and run with certain, um Think that that identify other people as being bad actors or jews or this or that what I think is more important is instead Taking a solid foundation for yourself Putting in ideas and that way you're not paranoid about being subverted ideologically or through ideas or your beliefs Foundation and you can identify by it and this is this is it for most people this for a very select select few people man, it's People man that they really are goyim. They really are Cattle they've been made that way Yeah, pretty much, you know To a to a lesser to a lesser degree throughout history. Yeah, most people are they're lemmings like They are they really are lemmings.

They're they're motivated by emotion and instinct and material Sensory uh stimulation and things of that nature. They're not motivated by higher ideals. It's always the few.

Yeah That uh care about higher ideals that move society, you know, that's why they've always really Be a great man the great man theory of history. Yeah, and that's that's exactly why jews want democracy because they can control a herd of Stupid unthinking goyim, whereas they can't control Those who are actual elites who can lead from the front and from above and take people to a higher level pick them up instead of just you know People that are idealistic and have a deeper understanding Exactly, right. That's that's absolutely And this whole movement that's what's needed is people who can straighten out the white man's thinking basically Exactly.

Oh I want you to keep talking. I have to go take a leak. Yeah, that's good.

I'll just keep on Yeah, i'll just discourse more upon that topic basically That that's what is needed in this movement people who However fallible they might be themselves However lacking in being informed and everybody should try to you know Follow this guy as a guiding star just to pick yourself up Through cultivating the higher self your higher mind through getting a good foundation and basic logic Logical reasoning study argumentation theory. I had a professor who is One of the foremost scholars in argumentation theory called douglas walton Uh d n walton. He's got all of his uh scholarly articles on argumentation theory on the internet That you can get for free most

of them you can get for free.

He wrote a textbook called the pragmatic theory of fallacy Which is like a compendium of argumentation fallacies That's a good foundation also read philosophy Especially philosophy obviously within this movement, but julius ebola's works especially are very uh, logically, uh Rigorous And that is a good way to train your brain always to be doing that or to listen to podcasts of that nature Listen to harpsichord music from the prior to the classical period. It's polyrhythmic music. It helps to Cultivate your brain your mind Elevate it to a higher level of consciousness do third eye meditations uh, you know Keep earplugs so you can drown out noise and then nobody will negatively affect your consciousness to as great an extent uh That's basically to condition yourself to attain a higher state of consciousness at a very basic level Yeah, so I guess you're back now Yeah, so I was just Was that my ankle cracking when I sat down? I heard some noises, but yeah Uh, I was just discussing the very general principles of what I would prescribe to to develop the model Yeah, okay.

So anyway, that's what I would say to start with Read my handbook on my website [hyperborean.info](http://hyperborean.info) and then you'll be able to you know, gain a My perspective of what i'd prescribe to people Through that because the whole point the whole point of that book is Basically arian practical idealism because white people aren't arians yet But they should try to strive toward that standard and it's not just ethical. It's spiritual standard state of being absolutely Since I I keep getting uh, I have a tendency to go on tangents a lot But what I had already said that I would do previously Is that I would said I I had said that I would describe my metaphysical and philosophical principles, right? Yeah, it's good That's the whole point just that Yeah, what you had said It's uh, uh, I believe that's that is that is the purpose of our existence is that we are to being process like when we We talked about science remember, uh how it's uh changes how it's how it fails and how wrong and how it changes and how Revises and resolves itself. Yeah and beside the um political influence on on science among other things Um, that's that same kind of that's an arian principle though, right process of refinement of distilled of Betterment, right? Yeah Refining I guess that's the way to put it.

Yeah, that's what julius abuela called differentiated order Okay, as opposed to undifferentiated chaos, which is what the jews are about Yeah, actually, that's a big part of my um And i'll explain that i'll try and relate that into what I what i'm gonna explain to sure Take it and cut it any time If you have criticism if you disagree or whatever, yeah, sure I'm developing these principles And that's why I want to share them so, uh, basically In point since we're talking about the divine How do you learn about the divine? came to the understanding and I will Follow up with with proofs of this that are independently verifiable that you can verify within yourself the Elements of which the the divine actually interacts with physical reality that we live in component of it Is natural law? natural law Is timeless? Affected by entropy it doesn't change is the same If you jump off of the building today you're gonna fall But how high the building is and

you're gonna die Off the building tomorrow you're gonna fall Building is you're gonna die, right? But the thing is though isn't there's if I could just interject briefly, uh, isn't this just sort of like within the context of spatio Temporality, but there are other dimensions beyond that that transcend those, uh laws aren't there Well, yeah, sure but still And it was prescribed by And it's timeless it was prescribed by a timeless meaning uh subject to the vicissitudes of our physical reality which You know everything suffers degradation and um, uh dissolution, right? Yeah If god is going to speak to us and set forth laws At what level it's going to be in the observable reality we all operate in right Yeah and there's also a component beyond that which I said before beyond the the straightforward rational observation and understanding and knowledge of a specific principle about how How that principle relates to the whole right? Yeah Uh, i'm building i'm building up I guess I could say so i'm just i'm using a specific principle as an example the whole of natural law Which is another principle of natural And that's gravity, what'd you say you're uh, you're citing gravity as that principle yeah, whatever you want to call it an acceleration Which is what Gravity is it's not a force. It's an acceleration towards a massive body. Yeah.

Okay. Yeah, I heard that it was a person I heard that it was a pushing force from the galactic center Yeah, no No, it's an acceleration. Okay, it's not a force It's um, yeah, it's a um, if you look up gravity, well, for example, like the gravity on earth is uh, 9.8 meters squared, uh, so or meters per second squared.

So 9.8 meters per second per second It's an acceleration and um, they're trying to figure out uh a uh, so like uh Are are your your mass particles and bosons are your force particles? Now the boson responsible for gravity The graviton to explain how that moment Of our reality is able to operate, right? They've never found a graviton as far as I know Yeah but Again, like I said, it's just this is all just this is based on this is our rationalization of observation, right? Yeah, it's an abstraction of what we experience an abstraction of our own, uh experience because we can't experience anything But what we experience no matter what machines you use to measure things You're the one seeing it with your eyes and touching with your hands Processing it with your brain and sensing it with your touch so For sure Yeah, we may have Have to use tools or instruments to make observations, but at the same time it's still an observation you just have to understand that Itself, you know, so, um, you know, and like I said, it's part of the threefold aspect of being Inspection and contemplation You observe the physical reality you existed practice introspection To understand the self in yourself and then, uh, what most people don't do you're supposed to uh, Contemplation make sense of it all to see the greater meaning behind it, right to the fully, um, Yeah to fully absorb And generate wisdom, you know fully absorb the information And contemplation bad keep the good Contemplation Contemplation is not exclusively rational or linguistic either. It's You know just a sort of a reflexive process of consciousness upon what is Taken in through observation There are rational components to it. But yeah, exactly.

It's not entirely rational. No inspiration creativity, um, uh, you know, I guess to a certain degree say revelation, you know, um, Elements to contemplation and uh You know A synonym for contemplation could also be meditation, you know an interesting an interesting thing which um later on, uh, but since i'm uh, the thought came to me now, it's actually uh, pretty important as uh, Time so, uh time, okay, so If you really practice meditation or contemplation and you can and you can manage to uh, Extract yourself from the physical realm And exist as a as a form of pure consciousness What happens time? I would cease Yeah, yeah because you don't have You know, you no longer have a uh a benchmark or you no longer have a uh, a means of gauging time Yeah, because consciousness is uh, at least partially eternal or potentially eternal or immortal. Yes It is our This is part of my my whole thing that my whole philosophy Consciousness is our our contact with the divine our higher reasoning especially to and that would be That would be sort of the spirit whereas the soul is more emotion Um, i'm not familiar with that distinction i've always kind of um, because that's a triune distinction also I'm, equivocated the two and i've always associated it with a higher understanding and meaning and purpose so spirit and soul both meaning higher understandings, uh and purpose and all that so That's uh, what you're uh, what you're talking about, I guess would be uh, the kind of a component of um Or like uh, like you said like emotion and instinct well according to ebola and his conception of things the soul is related more to emotion And that sort of lower transient states of consciousness Whereas the spirit is related to more wisdom as you would define it and as I would have added you with the archetypes archetypal Consciousness if we want to call it that Yeah, oh, yeah.

I usually don't use the term soul. I usually use the term spirit So I think it's just kind of a semantical difference and um, yeah conceptually, I don't we're in disagreement. So that's fine.

Um, Yeah, so, um Regarding regarding all of that, uh Looks like you're fading out a little bit there So yeah, you faded out there for a bit. Of course Okay, can you hear me now, yep Yeah, it's usually like that it's only for about maybe 10 second lapses and that might happen I don't know how frequently but not too frequently so it's not too big a deal Oh, yeah, no worries, I appreciate you letting me know though. Yeah, so straighten out the kinks technically Yeah, um, yes and it's more than likely it's on my end too so uh, yeah, so consciousness You're having a purely conscious experience Um, you experience you you have the experience of something that a lot of people term, uh time dilation Is your frame of reference for time? um 30 seconds or 5 minutes 10 minutes or whatever 15 minutes in uh, physical time based on your watch End up actually translating to a night night night eternity Or or millennia When you're having a purely conscious experience Reference.

Yeah, so that's like a slowing of time and a speeding up of time That's what heidegger speaks of in in uh being in time a lot yeah, and the only way to experience that is uh, either There's two ways to to fully experience that that state of mind The complete

removal of all sensory experience tying you to physical reality, so that would be like sensory deprivation kinks. Yeah You know overloading of sensory experience Right. So like a lot of people in their raves in their club Yes Yes, exactly.

So like uh, not necessarily but not necessarily in a rave There's a lot of interactions involved with that, but I would say more of the shamanic So like when the shamanics use, um, uh, hallucinogenics or psychedelics Right or drumming and stuff like that Yeah, facilitate a specific environment. Yeah that creates two ways Oh, go ahead. Yeah If there's multiple ways to approach it and also you can um Do a lot of uh When you you can also reach that through um patient Through what what was the last part? I didn't catch that Oh Just discipline of meditation.

Okay. Yeah. Yeah third eye meditations, especially what I could propose here for some people is just Do what the joy of satan ministries on their joy of satan.com website prescribes There's a lot of useful techniques on there like third eye meditations and so on so Um, not that I will say is that um A lot of that, uh Produces the same result basically.

Yeah, which is What's that looks like Looks like you can you hear me now I can hear you. Yeah, there's just a little bit of a interruption there I was fine. I wasn't saying anything.

I was actually waiting for you to speak But uh, so basically you don't mind I can continue on just i'll just insert here Basically that produces a transcendent state of consciousness that transcends the spatio-temporal context Of the right of the matrix or the jewish matrix Yeah So, um, oh Shit that reminds me. Yeah, i'm not i'm not a big, uh davidite guy. So What he says so like the uh, saturn moon matrix and then the reptilian theory and all that.

Yeah, I don't know It sounds somewhat credible Sounds somewhat credible given the way jews behave and appear well, I I think it's um People that I will legitimately say I think he's a disinfo agent. Oh, yeah, he is but at the same time He's he's shifting attention away from jews toward the so-called royals and so forth But you know the european, uh blood nobility the bloodlines of the Yeah, yeah my best way of well well, yeah, that's the whole other thing too, but That it's not the jews All these stars of david. It's not the jews.

It's the reptilians. See there's a hexagram on saturn Yeah, true enough but at the same time though, you know joy of satan ministries They corroborate that to a great extent and some of their analysis of the cabal of the jews And there's actually one video. I don't know if you saw it, uh where it shows which is by them.

That's uh reveals the rabbis actually uh putting forth their I don't know what they're called lectures or Sermons or whatever about how they are actually alien entities. So it begs the question as to whether that's actually reality or not maybe And that that's a

fine point actually, um, I spent a lot of time, uh, uh Kind of looking into what they had to say, you know, i'm actually a pretty uh You know for the most part that's that's the only reason why i've come to the conclusions I came to is because that I do actually have an open mind You know, I don't I don't cordon myself off Yeah, it's not like a ci type that's satan keep away. Yeah I just look at it as you know information is information You have to pass it through a sieve and your own personal tests and determine if it's knowledge or not, basically makes sense, you know, that's kind of a kind of a Bastardization of epistemological thought but yeah, that's that's essentially there's a process You can go that I have my own process that I go through before I determine if something's knowledge or not And there are a lot of correlations that they make there is some good information on that website But ultimately what I have discovered about joy of saint is that um Most of the people there are good intentioned, but I think they're motivated by things other I I think they're or or or Multi-motivated I guess you'd say Rules and I don't think all of them are necessarily.

Uh Um in in the sense of uh higher higher ideals and principles, yeah, they're sort of tied into uh thrill-seeking types Yeah, and a lot of them are faggots too. So they're looking for ways to reconcile their own right There are a lot of their high priests are faggots Literally, they fuck people in the ass and they like it and they're trying to defend it I know that that one jim carlson guy is i'm not too sure about the other one Yeah, what is it? Something's snake snake snake something snake priest or whatever Is hp hp magnuson hp magnuson is also a faggot like some other people I went on there a while ago. Um, yeah, you know, my bags are basically almost They denied the fact that there is a high percentage of uh, sexually transmitted diseases and pedophilia among the gay crowd They were trying to argue against that and say that it was just a christian conspiracy and lie and i'm looking at him like man No, you just want to fuck people in the ass and and like that's your real motivation here You don't actually fucking care about the truth.

And then after that that's when I just told that Community to go fuck themselves because nobody nobody actually said oh this guy's made a point. No They just wanted to Right, it becomes a sort of cult basically cult mentality of in versus out group They want to justify they want to justify their own behaviors and that's what it comes down to Change my behavior based on knowledge. I've received I didn't try and uh deny knowledge To justify my behavior, right? That's a stark opposition a perverted mind or mentality based on a perverted lifestyle and maybe vice versa Right that the lifestyle is a product of a perverted mind in the first place So yeah It externalizes itself in perversion Yeah, and like I said, nobody's fucking perfect And defend any of the imperfect things that I do Right.

I'm not going to defend them so that I can continue feeling good about doing them Yeah, that's specious reasoning basically Yeah, I I I can recognize the things that I do wrong and I continue to work to improve them I'm not gonna sit and argue with somebody and fucking Unload them into oblivion Right. I don't have an actual argument against them



That's sort of like Basically, that's like epistemologically living in denial or living a lie to try to speciously reason and just Shut down debate and argumentation because you can't deal with the facts and truth and that's what the equality cult does all the time Whether they're christians or liberals They shut down debate with everybody or shift their attention away from them saying I don't tolerate Whatever it may be heresy Hatred racism devils demons Anything that's other to my personal pet peeves and dogma. I I shun and reject because i'm a narrow mind Well, and what you said before I think actually I think it's it's it's uh sort of um reversal of that today Where uh people lie to others so that they can lie to themselves You know, it's not like they lie to themselves so that they can lie to others They lie to others so that they can justify the lies.

They tell themselves and when you lie to yourself The only person that you hurt is yourself you're not you're not Admittedly you're hurting yourself In a literal sense not just in terms of the consequences but according to julius evola you create lesions on your soul when you lie because there's in harmony there, you know what you articulate as uh thought forms and words thought forms articulate manifested into words verbalized that doesn't harmonize with the thought forms which exist and so it creates like a uh tension and conflict at spiritual levels Sure, I agree with that except for the fact that I don't necessarily think that um lying is a bad thing If you're dealing with an enemy, oh, of course, yeah, because that's just part of the yeah Yeah, it's just a part of warfare that's it's a basic principle of warfare and that's actually uh as much as I hate uh ends and have i've had discussions with the man that's well, you know me I I actually have a pretty uh high threshold for uh Spurry comments and I swear if you read some of my discussions with proprietarians, I mean I could write a fucking book right They're just uh They're willfully ignorant man. They're not stupid people. They're actually very intelligent These are people who are sort of like a splintered group of libertarians Proprietarian.

Yeah. Yeah Yeah, and actually in um before I even before I even ran into proprietarians. That was actually my two Um, I guess you could say moral concepts term of Foundational principles was uh survival and reciprocity So one of their big things is reciprocity, but the way that they actually implement it is a little bit different than I do So it's kind of a different understanding.

It's kind of a semantical difference. Uh, but uh when I say reciprocity, I mean Uh, you don't or to Tell a liar the truth well honestly with the That's you know That's what I mean by reciprocity. I don't mean like, you know, whatever other shit they try to add on to it, you know But well, I would elaborate on that and say, uh, you should reciprocate whatever is conducive to survival of yourself which implies survival of your own kind so Whatever leads to that in other words do and that is uh justice in the sense of a balance of a scale of justice because you are that balance sort of and somebody else who willfully or otherwise or Negligently harms you puts that balance out of balance and then you reciprocate that by you know doing what is necessary to rectify that and that may very well entail harming the person or Lying to them or whatever.

It may be that rectifies that balance of justice Right, and if you don't start with the truth, you can't understand What is going on or you lie to yourself? uh And you can't detect the lies of others, you know Oh, i'm sure they didn't mean that you know, like one of those typical females who thinks that way You know just imputes or ascribes the most noble motives to others so that they can feel good and not have to be You know made to feel unpleasant about the obvious lies of other people So they basically deceive themselves and then they can never be just because they have no Regard for truth. So if you don't have the truth or if you're not willing to pursue truth Then you're necessarily going to behave in an unjust manner both to yourself and to everyone else around you basically exactly and that's then that's um well, that's the uh Quick and i'll finish up on that point. But uh, like I said part of my uh Keep going on tangents.

So but a part of my philosophical belief is that Jews are manifestation of uh Of what? Yeah, and what are they manifestations of? You slipped off again Oh entropy, oh, yeah, these are a manifestation Yeah, and that's sort of what serrano says about the demiurge and so forth that it becomes ever more materialistic Materialized Like they become a closed system. They want everything at a low level of vibration. They want everything for themselves It relates to themselves only and then from there, you know, they don't they don't uh Add to anything outside of themselves that preserves the harmony of that which is outside of themselves.

So it becomes a crystallization of uh of reality or being Which leads to the death of everything besides itself everything other to them I I agree and disagree with that. Okay Hey with that what the You know I agree with that in a sense that um, if the jews win it's the death of everything So even if the jews win they lose right so they lose no matter what like Yeah, yeah, but so people like us, you know, like uh, this is kind of why I disagree with like some of the uh uh broadcast boat patrol pipe the uh Um, I don't know I'm supposed to talk with the surviving y america guy. I don't know.

He hasn't emailed me back Yeah, he said the same to me. He's been saying that for months to me Yeah, he probably will yeah, it's probably snobbery on some level click that same clickish mentality Either that or he's an operative himself so far as we know I don't know. He came and said that he wanted to talk to me and I said, okay, we can talk and that and then now he's playing with like Uh, like not emailing me back for fucking days and shit.

Like yeah Well, I talked to him if you miss Email me back for a couple days, but like come on man. I talked to him Yeah, it's the same with me like i've been back and forth with him for almost four months or yeah something like that Three months at least and I talked to him in 2017 on his uh, his early podcast he had on youtube I think it was it was the cave beast report and uh Yeah, he was uh He was basically pushing y'all uh francis parker yaki's uh imperium quite a lot and leon digrell part a lot too for some reason But yeah, yeah, who knows? But That was part of his email was yaki was right. Yeah.

Well, guess what yaki wasn't right about everything and yaki actually, uh I accept I i'm more of I would say i'm more of a spanglarian than than a yakiist I think yaki, uh, he moved way too abstract in the thing, but that's a whole other topic for discussion Have you read julius ebola? Right a bit of julius ebola. Yeah. Yeah, I would say i'm more oriented toward ebola's works now than than anything else I actually purchased a synthesis of racial doctrine Uh just a couple days ago, but lulu hasn't sent it You know, I purchased the pdf copy and I was the one who actually got that Translated, uh from the beginning like I I was on their forum ebola as he is wordpress of the bruno And then they booted me off that forum like three times You know, that's sort of ingratitude and snobbery as we were saying about these figureheads these gurus That's why and that's why I think uh A lot of this is motivated by ego, man.

Well, yeah these same people they'll talk about how um You know, they're against uh people motivated by ego or clout seeking and all this shit, but at the same time They're mostly focused on fucking drama and and clout seeking well It's it's it's mind-blowing, you know, you know, i'm not saying that and again i'm not i'm I am not To uh, because I still don't know I'm, not trying to negatively like shit on the surviving ymerica guys. I don't know right you got a long fucking A list of people they want to talk about maybe they prioritize certain people over that's what he said to me He said that to me. He said he had a whole bunch of uh interviews lined up and he'll get to me soon But yeah in general everybody is obviously an egotist But the point is to transcend that and not to work against the survival of your own kind For the sake of your own personal selfish egotism I think that's what i'm maybe wrong Maybe they can prove me wrong, but I think that's what they're mostly focused on they have their own cliquish kind of uh Things and that's what they're mostly focused on because um, I know he actually had a stream yeah, I I really uh the uh kind of uh spy element the uh information gathering element of uh Since I have well as you know, I I have a lot of uh Burner accounts and other things and mostly what I do is I just observe because I want to see what People in our sphere of things are thinking.

Yeah, try to get to the truth through sifting all the data from various sources Well, mostly just to orient myself in the nowhere. Uh, if anything, uh, because I only decided to start Working out, um, like a year ago, maybe yeah Most of the time, you know Because a lot of the reason why I didn't is because um, i'm uh, I guess you can say i'm relatively new you know, it's only been uh Then when I first started really paying attention to things back in like 2012, so it hasn't been very long, you know, I I kind of uh fully be like, uh Anything back then either or not even by a long shot 14 that I really started seeing an understanding ideological subversion for what it is It's like oh, you know like like most today oh just Stupid, you know stupid people stupid liberals or stupid feminists or whatever Yeah 2014 I started seeing the agenda Yeah 2015 that I actually started understanding and figuring out the agenda Yeah, and that's when I actually started trying to take the time to have a deeper understanding and I just really Which I think a

lot of people really should do I kept my fucking mouth shut I didn't go out and try and talk to people, you know, I stayed away from things that uh I thought that I would be a detriment to these rallies because I know If someone I'm gonna kill them Right. Yeah, you're just stepping into I am going to fucking kill them and i'm gonna go to jail for the rest of my life So I avoided that shit because i'm not gonna sit there and let myself get hit in the face with a bottle of piss and shit Well, yeah, it's sort of It's basically a defeatist policy I mean people want to stand up and assert themselves But this isn't like the 30s in germany where people went around and rallies with thousands of people It's just uh, you know 20 people at most you want to put yourself into that position where you're targeted and you're you're recorded on camera And everybody knows your face and tails after you gang stalks you and so forth It's best just to remain like uh, tom medsker had said, you know light side lone wolf small cells Uh, that's the best way to go because there's no way that you're going to be able to Be this one man army that's just going to go around You know Or even even just as a spokesperson just running around in public trying to show up with a bullhorn If you tried what alex jones did then you'd be probably assassinated if you were effective No, actually if you want I wanted to be an intelligent organizer He really wanted to uh adopt certain principles Out there for you to do it, you know Uh creative and intelligent enough if you can make connections, you know, I have a solution i'm working on my own You know, like I know a lot of people well, I got this secret i'm working on, you know You know, they're full of shit, but I legitimately have a thing i'm working on So long as you specifically describe it so long as you're not trying to draft up another constitution, right? This is my constitution.

Well, like so many people This is the white constitution even though I did that myself in my handbook just because you know as a sort of theoretical uh thought experiment and just to put forth general principles of uh of ethics and so forth But you know, it doesn't really matter as everybody knows or should know Because unless we actually win then all the constitutions aren't going to matter at all because uh, it will take more practical action related to the current context to Move things toward a state where you can actually have a constitution and it's not going to be any ethno state because that's what they want that's what the jews want is to Get white people cornered in a little area and then just kill them all through bombing them or whatever else bring united nations troops in and so on That's my understanding of things anyway Actually, I somewhat agree with that, you know, I mean I I actually i'm not hostile to the butler plan. Um because of uh the fact that um Employed properly It's not bad bad, but um, I I think that uh, it's uh Divided in a sense that uh, or myopic, however, you want to put it, you know narrow-minded But I I actually one of the big things that I think that needs to happen man is we need um a decentralized network Of uh, white communities and tribes throughout the entire fucking country. Yeah, and that's the difficulty is trying to find The we're the difficulty is uh organization That's the number one And then finding the human, uh element that's uh Ideologically motivated enough to actually act be effective and that's competent Competency is something that's greatly lacking in this movement

that I know is right.

Exactly. Yeah Yeah, that's that's probably the most um Most people they just want to sit here and talk about the daily news and shit sit here and uh harp upon some uh Either um These romanticized principles of honor of the past Right, you know realizing that our people Perfect. Our people were not perfect.

You know, we had problems. There are certain things like the greeks and stuff like that And all that We weren't fucking perfect. We had issues, you know, we had problems Problem is there weren't fatal problems, but you know, or the understandings they weren't fatal problems, but People that have this uh reactionary position where they feel what they have to be.

Um compensate and and be this uh Arbiter of uh great well in sociopathy, you know I've seen that a lot. You have these people that uh Just like that Talk about fucking you know mass uh Executions brutal mass executions and this and that you're going too far to one extreme because of to The extreme on the other end, you know there you don't have to go that far Yeah That's just a sign off on the part of the jews too because they want to portray white people who have regard for their Own kind as extremist haters so they can demonize and then they can ultimately just try to kill us round us up and then Execute us As a you know a monster an inhuman monster so they create these sort of simulacra these fake, uh fake organizations fake, uh Gurus and so forth operatives who allegedly espouse these values when the reality is no white people really espouse any of those values at all It's basically they just want to be left alone to live their own lives. I think an effective strategy is just to have Uh informal networks of people that you just meet uh personally within more defensive areas within less uh non-white Crowded areas even if they try to move non-whites in then that'll just raise uh More and more awareness on the part of white people because then they'll be those in their in their smaller areas They'll say oh my goodness.

All these non-whites are coming here And no, you know, then if your organization's in place there, then you can just conscript them into the organization They're reachable Well competent people in other words younger people Probably most baby boomers wouldn't give a damn because they're just looking to drink the liquor and amuse themselves They don't really care about posterity too much But up until the age of like 45, you know, or even even maybe even 50 from probably younger ages Of course you wouldn't want to turn away anybody who's younger Unless they're like a drug addict or a lunatic or something like that You know or sort of emotionally unstable type Agree with you i've always been Yeah, a lot of people always fucking come at me sideways because of that. It pisses me off because i'm like, well, you know Is there any time i've actually had him try to explain? first um They've always just got frustrated and start fucking calling me names because they can't defend it We have a perennial issue to his psychological manipulation misdirection and uh, and uh, uh corruption been happening

for Maybe we can go all the way back to the fucking french revolution. We can go earlier than that, right? I mean, it's just like uh, what is it the jacobins, right? They're supposedly they'll focus on rational, uh rationalism and this and that and uh, so that's a favorite Favorite of the christians to use against anybody that poses rationalism.

It's like oh look at the jacobins Well, no, the jacobins weren't even actually about rationalism. They're Extremist group, right? They had political ideology. They're trying to uh What about through extremist? irrational extremist means and uh Uh, if you look at it, what were there? What was the actual thing they were fighting for? Oh liberation of jews, right at the court, right? That was the whole thing fraternity.

I'm actually reading right now by emmanuel malinsky the occult war Even though he was a christian at the same time. He discusses that exact issue how from the french revolution onwards it's been You know this uh freemasonic jewish thing But of course these sorts of movements and currents have existed throughout history as bill white speaks of in the book Uh centuries of revolution and traditions of the mother, right? Adela in the revolt against the modern world also speaks of that and reneging on to some extent in uh, Uh, what is it? Rain of quantity in the sign of the times I think one of his books anyway But yeah, they're all it's all just the jews and their uh their consciousness They probably derive from neanderthals and are possibly mixed in with some type of reptilian aliens or else Or else whatever I mean mixtures with whomever but they embody that sort of lower consciousness the female, right? sonic tellurian consciousness uh irrationalism Uh at most a sort of cunning, uh, you know deviousness sort of uh, bestial cunning in a way and so You know they behave like a like a group of animals when you when you When they look upon you as an enemy as i've spoken of in some of these gang stalking videos That they'll behave sort of like this This uh tribalistic group of neanderthals that just goes out of the way to mob you and swarm you Just like the non-whites do too when they always attack in packs or they'll attack at night They have a sort of uh way of working themselves up into this state of uh attack mode to attack white people Yeah, yeah, but does it work? No, does it work? Well, are you sure seems like? Well, it works. Does it work? That's It works within the context when there are very large numbers throughout history But now that there are all sorts of advanced weapons and so forth and they don't uh, you know They don't have the same means of operating.

It's not going to work this time because The way in which their consciousness works jews and non-whites uh Is more rooted in feral drives not necessarily So much in the higher consciousness or understanding of uh ways to overcome that sort of uh lower Uh behavior, but yeah historically it's worked For them, but this time it won't work for them because There is just too much Complexity in the environment and too much dependency on infrastructure and so forth Although that negatively affects whites whites can be a solution to that problem by having their own, you know uh Enclaves and stuff like you had mentioned about sort of micro communities or smaller areas and so forth uh

But centralized, uh Yeah Yeah, and that's that's sort of like entropy itself the whole centralized jewish occupation government system Zog machine Is entropy? itself Uh, that is no Civilization and hierarchy is not inherently bad the problem with it regarding uh, the situation we're dealing with point of failure And then based on the jewish laws that we have such as like rico statutes Uh, which were actually as a result of jewish behavior, by the way regarding like the mafia and stuff What is it racketeering something Rico actually stands for it's an acronym Racketeering something something and organizations or something Yeah That's the same thing with the interstate commerce laws too, that's a um, it's a vague it's a vague blanket, uh, legislation that they can use to uh, Charge or modify charges against people that they basically, uh have a grudge against, you know interstate commerce They can get you with interstate commerce for fucking almost anything man. It's such a vague Open-ended, uh, you know, that's the difference between uh, man-made law and justice, you know, we're dealing with man-made law Well, we live in a society ranked by lawyers, right? All of our politicians are lawyers. Well, yeah They're bankers.

They're merchants basically rabbi Yeah, they're basically well They're merchants as well as being that because their whole system is mercantilism Like the united states is a corporation apparently so far as I know so they're all Is the the focus of lawyers is basically not political right? Yeah, pretty much just twisting words Uh, yeah any any anyway man, I guess uh what I was saying before about uh, when I was asking if it works, you know they're uh, they're Yeah, the strategy of the non-whites And whites. Yeah. Well, oh, yeah jews are not whites But yeah jews I separate jews from non-whites because there's a there is I think a uh, yeah delineation between but yeah They have they have their strategy and tactics.

Yeah, sure. They work Well, I don't think they're gonna work this kind of forever but that's the thing they won't work forever because they're entropic We're not gonna fucking die motion of these people these uh You know and I consider myself to a certain degree in accelerations, right? Yeah a lot of these accelerations they They're preached in the same fucking ci con that's the same That's the same ultimate ci Uh a conclusion of just sit back and watch it happen And no, that's not the fucking point. The point is like yeah, they will end up losing in the end no matter what? Yeah, okay.

Yeah, that's fine. We all get that. Well, that's what we're trying to progress.

Yeah, exactly And that's what I meant is that in the in the context of their characteristic Essential what is of their essence their strategy and tactics is always the same just sort of sneak around mob white people overrun the territory Uh try to uh lie their way to benefits with whites and gratiate themselves with them And over time it won't work because the lie is revealed is unconcealed and then their tactics will be worked around Almost inevitably because I don't think that all whites are really uh clueless about what's going on at higher levels I think there are Some groups or organizations that are not

known that are actually working against uh the jews like uh abola and his group were in fascist I think a lot of it again, you know, it's kind of you go back to uh, sort of linguistic determinism to a certain degree. Um Have an intuition They have an understanding that things are wrong All these rabbit holes and pitfalls and control the opposition actors People come into the correct Right. Well, I think I think there is a white elite generationally Yeah, well, maybe maybe maybe maybe maybe I don't know I but I don't see a whole lot of actual real world Yeah, look at it that's that's that's a possibility but we should operate as if that's not a reality, right? We should still operate as if uh Exactly for our own, you know, well we can hope for the best but prepare for the worst is the motto That's prudent And you want to know uh something this is back to hessian.

I mean ancient greek poetry, you know Hope was actually viewed as a great evil Yeah, because you're relying on external authority not yourself your own agency Well now that it continues people to uh act in a certain way beyond, uh, uh rational, uh, rethink, right? Yeah That's true Hope was actually what was the great evil released from uh Everybody says pandora's box, but it was actually a vase but yeah pandora's base or a box Interesting, you know because seneca said cease to hope and you will cease to fear Yeah So, I guess that's yeah, right. Yeah So, I guess maybe a good idea is freedom Yeah, I guess that is a good idea. Yeah rejection of hope is free Yeah, because because and it's not like a sense of like, uh Saying all is lost, you know, uh give up and all that but when I say rejection of hope is it's uh, no just You uh, if you're if you're truly, uh caring ideologically are uh However, you want to put it motivated individual.

Uh, instead of being uh motivated, uh, and Kept within this paradigm of of a hope for a specific thing Based upon the uh parameters for what you wish to see come to be and if it works It works if it doesn't it doesn't and that way it removes a lot of the limitations. You might be imposing on yourself Yeah, basically take home messages to be not even really stoical but in julius evola's conception ride the tiger become uh more uh Governed by higher principles as a sort of instrument of those principles and don't really uh Allow yourself to be pulled down into the waters of samsara into the spatio-temporal chaos Just transcend that with your ideals of survival and Really, you know act in a in a manner that's effective and efficient and don't get hung up with all this linguistic, uh verbiage and word twisting or uh any sort of uh passive states of consciousness where you're just Hoping and praying and so forth Yeah, I guess hope is not really the best way to go Hmm Yeah, yeah, no, no problem. Hey, so, um And take a leak real quick what what I will do before I go See if you can maybe understand the significance of this, uh I keep talking about my own personal philosophy and I have we keep going on tangents, which is fine.

Don't get me wrong I enjoy it. I love it. Uh so, uh Let me orient myself so I uh communicate this properly.

All right. So, uh, what what is your understanding of time? well, basically Time in my understanding As aristotle said it's just a measure of motion And you're the one who's



measuring it. So time becomes whatever You are doing in relation to being that reflexively Conditions you to have a sense of time in a faster or shorter Uh accelerated or not that may very well be incorrect in a more of a psychologistic conception of things uh, maybe time is uh be becoming in the sense of the demiurge or the big bang if I was incorrect about that understanding of things that maybe time is just like time flow just this uh, uh The disruption of being or being with the capital B. I don't really know Yeah well, no, you you actually you uh You're invocation of aristotle man, you're fucking spot on I mean at least a part, you know, uh Based on perception, right? Perception of what perception of change? Yeah, exactly, right? Time is just change And of course you're you're you're a change agent You're you're creating changes by virtue of your existence And your existence right within the context of spatio-temporal reality because you're a part of that Sort of the waters as it's called I think in the vedic tradition uh You know samsara you're part of that in the physical sense.

So uh in order to overcome the Uh degenerative influence of time then you should be try to become timeless maybe or you know live in eternity more through cultivation of higher self or Living at a at that higher level of consciousness And not get pulled down Yeah, i'm gonna Address all of that just wait i'll wrap it up and that's why I before I before I uh, go use the restroom and I want to do a kind of Uh riff on you know, so, uh, yeah, so so yeah time is our perception of change change Entropy Entropy is the driver change without entropy we wouldn't have change so entropy You know when you talk about especially like uh motion and stuff Motions a lot of motion is actually relativistic. But also uh entropy is uh the change within systems towards uh You know, what is it thermo thermodynamic, uh I guess it was the way you could put it right It's a principle of thermodynamics. I thought that entropy was just like a sort of crystallization of motion into gradual, uh, just self-destruction sort of Like the systems because entropy is Entropy is the uh is is basically, uh, uh thermal, uh Well, it's chaos and in in thermal loss Okay, so that's still sort of like the death drive.

I guess you could say yeah, yeah, that's dissolution, but Here's here's here's the really interesting part control laws present in the universe Uh interact I guess you could say Forces so like it's the expansion of the universe. Yeah That's actually the driver venture Yeah, that's the natural force. I think that's what the demiurge is, isn't it? The gnostic conception of the demiurge is entropy itself Oh that's I mean, uh from my understandings that the demiurge is the Uh creator of physical reality and so I don't necessarily prescribe to that because I don't view physical reality as um Adversarial to spiritual reality.

Yeah, true. Yeah stick perspective Spiritualism above physical. I I think it's all interrelated.

I think that our physical reality is here for a reason well, yeah, I was my understanding of that is that it's not physical reality itself, but it is just the uh, uh what follows from that

which is entropy itself that it destroys itself through itself and so you think I think Entropy is just a driving force. Um, it's a driving uh element of reality and is that gravity? So what what I actually i'll get on to what I actually mean by that. Okay here, uh shortly Um, and that's what I uh part of the thing I say is uh, P engine I guess to a certain extent.

Oh, uh, when you look at uh, for example Coalescence of energy in a matter product of entropy And then you look at the um, for example the uh And dissolution of uh, uh stars Right. That was yeah the result that stars, uh Um spilled their innards as a result of entropy, you know, the hydrogen helium cycle and all that Their energy and those energy what actually ended up creating uh, the accretion discs that resulted in uh sources planets, right Your elements that made life possible Yeah Do you subscribe to the hollow earth theory? Uh I think it's interesting but no not necessarily because it makes sense If it's just like spinning balls of gas that are planets that that crystallize and then there's a central sun left over and the poles are are hollow because of the spin of the uh, balls of gas That crystallize into matter What what I oh what I saw was a little bit different than that it was uh, basically, uh When the planets were liquid or molten or whatever the um The the lighter, uh the heavier, uh, uh, uh Rotated towards or not grab Move towards the uh outside the lighter elements um So that that spinning action created the actual uh, hollow Miss of the planets themselves during their uh process of uh development Right than what you're probably describing. But yeah, that's it's an interesting theory.

It's an interesting theory I can send you do you want me to send you yan lamprec's book? Uh on hollow planets? It's like 50 pages I think I heard him discussing it, but I don't think I ever actually read it Yeah, send it send it to me in my email. So I so I yeah, send it to me in my email I'll check it out. It's about 50 pages.

I think people can get this, uh on zed library Which is b hyphen. Okay dot cc The website pretty sure it's on there Oh, okay Yeah Yeah, um, so um I guess um, so the idea is that uh entropy is there's an interaction between uh, natural laws and entropy Okay, I guess you could say entropy is a natural law or whatever that stands in a class of its own and um, uh in in uh, Uh Interaction with natural law, I guess that's the way to put it Isn't it sort of like understood? Isn't it sort of like the end result of natural law in a living system that it becomes basically dead? Well, what I would say I I say it interacts with natural law because it's uh the chaos in order natural law gives order entropy is chaos, right so what creation destruction But is there not a way to uh, like like the luciferians say is there not sort of a way to transcend the spatio-temporal? Uh causality to higher dimensions or something to become like a god man That becomes immortal through transcendence of that spatio-temporal context Uh, we I think we can achieve a higher state of being As far as um, I actually take the complete opposite approach of as far as people that look towards uh Full of uh, of achieving unity and this and that yeah I think because this is a process of refinement Yeah, that's what abolish says With his differentiated order Yeah differentiated order as opposed to undifferentiated chaos because the jew can attain

mortality Because as you as you had said they're losers that they necessarily lose because they are the embodiment of entropy Or the or an instantiation of it. So they're different.

They're undifferentiated chaos Whereas we are differentiated order or at least have that potentiality to be within ourselves So to achieve like an absolute absolute personality or the the diamond body, I guess it's called too yeah, yeah, I mean I I would say that uh One of the things that i'm probably uh Antithesis of to a certain degree would be like the baha'i faith or whatever universalist, uh, yeah Merge with the one. Yeah Yeah, the unity people. Yeah.

Yeah. Yeah, and uh, why would anyone want that anyway to merge with oneness? Why? Okay, well Again, that's the rejection of the physical it's a rejection of all the processes we're going through Yeah, that's a um, it's basically saying hey, let's turn back declining. Well, that's kind of in stark contrast to the Everything that's going on the purpose of why we're going through a process of development Explain the meaningfulness of that.

Um Anyone, uh Just so I don't get on the tangent. Um so we're talking about like, uh entropy, right, you know dissolution and and so, uh Anyway, so the so entropy is it is uh intimately involved with our uh intimately involved with our perception So, you know we we talked about how stars created planets and such right so Out uh the cycle of life and death Which is driven by entropy, of course, you know Be your telomeres as your telomeres shortened throughout the process of aging throughout entropy Die, you would live forever Yeah, so creates That creates a cycle of life and death, but that's more from a cycle That's more from a materialistic standpoint though that the telomere conception Which may be true, but at the same time Isn't that itself a concretion of higher? States or higher dimensions Like the physical well, sure Well, sure. Yeah, it's a representation of higher forces, of course.

So then if you work on your consciousness It's a materialistic explanation, but there's a higher concept behind it. Yeah So if we work upon our spiritual development, then we can lengthen our telomeres simply through spiritual means through meditation and so I Don't believe that I I believe um Um, uh, i'll just continue on so, uh, just trust me it'll make sense at the end to tie it all together, you know Yeah, it's uh through the process of uh life and death, you know, that's how we developed into Consciousness And then and then we developed higher consciousness, right? Yeah And that's how we sort of came to where we are today through so so natural law Divine because it's timeless, right? Yeah Because what is our consciousness our consciousness can also be timeless And also have the concept of perfection and perfect forms like a perfect cube you can never manifest a perfect cube in reality, but the perfect cube In your mind you can mathematically describe a perfect cube concepts But You can never perfectly manifest it so So natural law is timeless. It doesn't change right? Consciousness that are timeless as well.

Oh your elements of your consciousness that can The attributes of perfection however In contrast to that reality cannot manifest perfection You can't manifest perfection is largely due to entropy allows your perception of change It allows time that's all time is change Without our perception of change do we have a conscious experience? I Argue, you know, well not consciousness at a lower level Well, we're not we're not consciousnesses we understand it right in a developmental sense in a human sense It might be in a super human Well, sure, but but again like I said, that's that's uh You have to deal with a lot of speculation and there's not there's not a whole lot we can really uh Deal with on that level other than our own experiences as humans. We're all humans discussing. We can only just do something Spiritual exercises and maybe whatever we can attain through that means based on whatever traditions and uh, first person reports or Claims that are made by others You know in whatever language whatever coded language hermetic language or something right Like I said i'm i'm just focused on things that are that are independently Verifiable that are relatable to our actual experience here as we are sitting now and then things speculative this is This is all fundamental foundational stuff.

This is stuff that we can Individually ourselves Start because if you don't have that you don't have shit. Yeah, because you and then you just you In order for you to do anything you have to do it. You're the agent There's no right masses.

We're going to do anything. You're you're the one who needs to do it. That's your duty and That's your fulfillment of your matter your manifestation of your destiny on the earth Exactly.

So you have to properly orient yourself Attune yourself describing is the best way that I've come Yeah, that's what heidi. What I thought is Attunement or a fundamental He called it he called it a fundamental attunement to being with a capital b Oh, yeah, yeah, no, absolutely. Yeah.

Yeah. Yeah about that's Exactly. That's exactly what i'm talking about uh Giving certain prescriptions if there's anything that i'm actually saying that's wrong.

Correct me that i'm fine i'll take correction, but I don't i've spent a lot of time trying to figure this shit out and uh Talk I don't hear anybody Speaking about things. I just want to share this so that the information is out there. Yeah, that's why that's why we should do Dialogues Say again, that's why we should do multiple of these dialogues whenever you get a chance i'll be available All the time because i've got nothing else to do at the present moment So i'm wide open to schedule Yeah, yeah i'm the same way i'm i'm pretty much free to discuss a lot of this stuff I I made sure that wasn't the case, you know, yeah, I I mean Uh, like, uh, uh, so just uh, just to kind of get the the basics out there's uh, you know, uh, so Uh and imperfection, uh and stark opposition and uh Well, we exist in a reality of imperfection If without imperfection you couldn't have conscious

experience as we know it in a developmental Sense, you couldn't have changed towards a higher principle, right? the Physical reality, you know as far as everybody talks about the uh, divine god this and that well at some point like okay So then what's the point? Uh, why why do we exist in this reality? Why is everything fucked up? Becoming to save us.

Why is nothing changed? Why is no? Uh deus ex machina or whatever Yeah Right. Why why is none of that happen? Well, of course, obviously it's because it's dependent upon us. Why is thing? Why have things gotten worse? You've uh uh abdicated our our uh Movement right the more we became On this physical reality The answer isn't to focus less on physical reality Become more involved And the best way to become more involved is to have a better understanding of it And that that's uh, uh That's a complex problem, right so it requires the by A polymath, right somebody who has a great understanding of numerous different subjects so that they can draw a holistic conclusion, right? It's a difference like we're kind of talking about before.

It's a difference between linear and non-linear thinking Yeah, and the only thing you derive from mainstream academia is linear thinking that's what they want you to think in terms of it's just robotic thought Valuing intuition. Yeah They're also they'll also call uh nonsense non-linear thinking because they can get away with it because most people are too stupid to understand that That mean uh irrational nonsense Yeah, um, so um So you have to kind of uh, I think I I think I described uh my position, uh If you want to riff on it, I have to use the uh restroom real quick I'll be back probably I don't know 30 seconds a minute. Okay Yeah, that's obviously a lot of complicated notions in there so far as I can recall uh, both julius evola and aristotle and nietzsche uh propounded somewhat of a similar conception of the Absolute individual although in from very different perspectives maybe or through a fair fairly different perspective aristotle came up with the notion of the entelechy Uh, which is a being that sustains itself through itself uh, like a self-propelling wheel And i'm pretty sure this is integral to the vedic tradition as well uh And evola with his conception of the absolute individual That you sustain yourself through yourself to avoid entropy to Uh, and to in order to do that to perpetuate yourself in that way is to be immortal because you're a vital Dynamic system, uh, which sustains itself Uh in a harmony harmonious relationship with the sum total of being Uh, you're attuning yourself to being as heidegger would say but You're avoiding entropy through uh the appropriate harmonious forms of living Uh, so in this world, we have the exact opposite.

We have an entropic world a world of chaos Induced by the jew introduced by him and we are subject to that chaos So we have to be you know, we have to ride the tiger Uh, we have to be like an angel in the whirlwind as they they say in their kabbalistic Religious philosophy We have to we have to overcome the current of disillusion as julius evola would say in some of his works uh overcome their sonic tellurian Uh influence that which puts you in a lower state of consciousness which traps you inside of that matrix Uh

the veil of behind the veil of maya in samsara in the waters which means you know Knowing yourself and how how you exist as a dynamic system What makes you healthy that is what health is and to preserve that Probably will lengthen your telomeres which will in turn Lengthen your so-called age and you know, you're not allowing yourself to age or to become subject to uh cronos or you know the uh the process of entropy That is time you know like rust like a sword rusting you want to have a sort of sword like he-man has flaming sword You don't want to allow yourself to rust So you're you're always in a state of like a hero or uh, the virya as it's called in the vedic tradition uh the hero Who's always involved in combat against entropy against chaos? So it's he-man versus skeletor basically Masters of the universe versus the evil horde pretty much. Yeah Yeah, I I again I probably forgot to follow up on a lot of the things I probably said because I have a tendency to uh, um A lot of uh different things. I uh And uh, I have a tendency to go on tangents as i'm sure you're aware.

Well, yeah anyway Thinker as opposed to linear thinking Yeah, exactly well, that's uh, um, I don't know when i'll actually uh Complete it. But uh, that was actually one of my videos of uh, corruption on uh The one video I posted I I try to I try to keep any of my like personal thought videos Uh, well, I don't know you can tell me do you think I should keep did you like that? Uh the video you commented on? I think I should keep that on that channel fine or no, which one i'm not too sure which one it was Uh, no will no way I'm, not too sure actually i'm not even too sure If I really uh actually watched any of them because you know, there's so many It's sort of hard to sort through what is to be watched and whatnot and you get distracted But yeah now that i've spoken to you i'll definitely uh Get into that into your videos more But I can't recall actually Yeah, no no worries I I do a lot better with discussions and monologues that's just why I generally try to avoid them because uh It's hard for me to stay focused because as i'm talking i'm like running into like And I don't want I I try to stay focused on a singular thought. The problem is is that there's so many different.

Uh, Responses for each individual thought is You know trying to focus on brevity and being concise. It's very difficult. Yeah, there's no way because life and thought are just An infinite thing and when you make it finite then you crystallize it and you limit it and then you sort of Destroy what you could otherwise have stated or articulated So but you have to you know Every determination is a negation as spinoza said Yeah, okay.

You say spinoza? Yeah, the jew the jewish philosopher He was a pantheist just as long as you're wearing Yeah, I used to read him when I was younger I was just I was Funny hearing you quote spinoza. I just thought that was kind of funny. No, that's all right.

I was just uh interesting you you uh Interestingly enough. He wrote the book the ethics Which is just like this crazy, uh system of uh metaphysics, which says that you know God is this and everything follows from that. It's basically entropy in philosophical metaphysical form Yeah, well naturally it seemed that's the thing that I was gonna uh

say before um Don't uh I appreciate jews And uh the way I explain that is that uh jews are the uh embodiment right I'm not saying they need to win.

No, they're they're no youth cannot win. No way I tend to be a Sort of pessimistic in that regard especially regarding uh, the nature of things today um I don't know if we're gonna find the human material necessary to actually accomplish the feat that's set up before us And if we fail then we're gonna um as hitler said, you know, we're gonna spin back into the void Have to go through this process again of uh You know centuries or millions of years, you know, depending on how things play out millions of years two knows of uh process of uh of developing uh consciousness and then developing higher consciousness and then developing language and then developing systems of thought And then uh competing with the same thing. We're competing with today and then actually succeeding, you know, so, uh The way I look at it is We're on a spiral train track and we're headed towards a cliff right now.

And uh, if we fall off the cliff We're gonna fall back on the start of the track. We we began on and we're gonna start the whole journey again. And uh Is that we uh, you know, we we take the alternate route Yeah, i'm not too sure uh evolution is actually correct But at the same time entropy is correct as you said so Yeah, the jews are the embodiment of that and you can learn from them.

I think that's what your point was That's your you appreciate the jews because you can learn from them for like a negative example of what not to be maybe or something They're They are the embodiment of entropy They are a motive force Uh, they are So, uh Before like how entropy create change and and whatnot, you know, the jews are the embodiment of entropy They are a catalyst I can appreciate them Yes, I mean I appreciate in a sense that I I have any love for them or you know, or anything like that I I every aspect every element of my being detests them Because if anything Provided a worth worthy challenge A catalyst for us to change, right? Yeah filtration mechanism for us To overcome well, that's like loki in the norse mythology. That's basically what loki is in the norse mythology in my opinion So I guess naming myself that was a little bit Not necessarily 100 correct in in terms of my intentions at the time But yeah, that's probably what the figure of loki actually does represent Is that because obviously he's just going around creating chaos so but yeah, I can understand the jew being that being sort of like an exemplar of The antithesis of what you want to be just like skeletor is the antithesis of he-man So the jew is skeletor. Yeah The jew is our dragon or serpent or our nene lion, you know, however you want to put it Yeah, just like in all the myths throughout the all the whole of the arian tradition.

There's always been fighting the serpent fighting the dragon fighting the Whatever sort of undesirable, uh dark figure is always the the jew who is that And i'm pretty sure that's what those myths actually represented. They don't represent any sort of uh, Necessarily any sort of psychical thing or whatever But they do represent Yeah, exactly, yeah, yeah

the metaphysical thing is great challenge and adversity Well, no, it's the greatest challenge or what is the greatest challenge or adversity to our people right now? It's jews You know, I mean that's kind of a simplified form of it, but i'm saying like the correspondence is there. Yeah, and I mean, maybe above so below So good, uh as above so below Oh, yeah, yeah, yeah, yeah Basically, the jew is like the microcosm Of the macrocosm of entropy.

That's why my understanding is that the demiurge is Uh time flower becoming which is entropy and the jews are the uh, Children of that of that being so they're basically The incarnation of that being on the earth. I think serrano called them the plasmations of the demiurge or something like that Oh, okay well, yeah, yeah entropy entropy wouldn't exist without uh, Ordered systems and matter material matter to act upon right to Dissolve into chaos and thermal denigra uh degradation, right? Yeah, you know just as a complex ordered systems Without entropy You know through through a process of interaction and catalyzation Right. I mean like I explained before like with stars and planets and life and that whole like long explanation I was giving you, you know, it's a complex interaction and uh, If we uh, if we counter if we conquer the jewish element if we learn and understand it properly And conquer the jewish element.

There's going to be another Manifestation of entropy we're going to have to face in the future, right? There's the same events if if we have the proper, uh, philosophical and spiritual orientation Oh to reach a higher state of being that's the whole the whole point is to reach a higher state of being And that's the thing is that there's a natural order function in the system That's when we all lose, right? Yeah The game starts over again right Yeah, so Yeah Yeah I think i'm going to title this the arian versus the jew in physics and metaphysics. I think that's a good subtitle for our discussion or do you yeah, sure we can This is up here too. I mean, uh, if you want How long I don't even know how long we've been talking man.

I I could talk for fucking hours says right here three hours and 36 minutes That we've been going for Keep going Oh, yeah, did you want to keep? We can go for a bit more I think the best idea would be to try to limit it a little bit because you know, i'm never really good for uh, Lengthy discussions beyond like the three hour mark I had one discussion. Uh last I think it was last weekend or before for like eight hours and some It was pretty insane. That was like the longest discussion I ever had in my entire life I've I've had a few like that.

I think the longest discussion I had was like 12 hours or something I don't know. That was just me talking to somebody else. Yeah.

Yeah. No, I understand The problem is it's taxing man. It drains you, you know, yeah, and you start uh, you get a little bit Discombobulated, you know, yeah because uh, you're producing sound waves through your your vocal apparatus and then you you know It



produces sort of like vibrations in your skull and so forth and you hear that vibration from the speakers Bombarding your skull and then your vocal apparatus gets all sort of sore and so forth But yeah, I guess I should probably also bring a glass of water to this discussion next time You want to go get some water now go get some water man.

Yeah, I guess i'll go do that So you can just continue with the entropy discussion to maybe backtrack a little bit Elaborate what you were saying there Yeah, I I can do that. Okay. Yeah, i'll go i'll go and get that man, uh Yeah, so, uh, I guess the the best way to put it, you know, um two components to reality natural law And then you have a dissolution Standing in opposition to natural law natural law Created complex orbit systems Um, and um, uh thing I didn't get on before throughout the process moved on the uh complex ordered systems A higher advancement of complexity They always reach a higher state of complexity Towards um perfection Um In a sense in a spiritual sense While they can never reach perfection meaning of this sense, um, they they could Almost asymptotic or uh, uh approximation of perfection Clearly the direction that we need to move move on is that that's actually what we are dependent to Is to reach a higher state of being and uh an approximation of perfection ourselves process I believe that we become degenerative seeds for something new At this time Because we are At a such a low state of being a low state of consciousness and understanding.

So consider the difference between consciousness of a reptile or uh invertebrates, for example this of mammals And then consider the consciousness of man mammals in contrast to the consciousness of human beings consciousness of human beings to the consciousness of the uh, the overman or the superman Basically, that's everything is a hierarchy But sorry, I was just why are we breaking up? Uh, I don't think so. I I was just saying everything is a hierarchy So you want to go upwards not downwards Well, yeah, and I'm and that was uh, one of the points that I kind of missed on virtual point Uh, that's the direction we're being given If you you know observe You know, uh the progression of reality itself through towards more complex ordered systems higher systems of increasing complexity, you know, it's It moved towards the development of consciousness and through consciousness, you know, like we've already discussed Just this has a connection to the divine, you know You can if you can uh send images in the chat To an image there's a uh Symbolic representation of I guess you could say my Spiritual belief perspective That I I tried it's it's kind of a shitty image, you know, it's an msp thing. But um Well what we can do with that we can put that in Oh, I don't think I don't think there is actually the chat what i'm gonna do with this Is just put it in mp3 and then we can take the image and put that on the background Of uh, make an mp4 out of the mp3 So that I just wanted to share it with you.

I didn't want to share it publicly. Okay, okay I'm thinking about doing something with it. What I can do is i'll just send it to you in an email or something.

Okay, sure so Yeah, whatever you want to recommend for like a background, you know,

like an mp4 or maybe a series of images That you can just have uh scroll by to make a slideshow or something like that To discuss yeah, we can do that these sort of issues Whatever you want to send me, you know over the course of the topics we discussed we discussed libertarianism Uh c.i Gnosticism mainly physics and metaphysics and metaphysics And uh, you know, yeah the uh, I guess feminism and uh pedophilia to some extent and infiltrators jews, so Yeah, different movement. Uh I can't say movement because both I think the people we focused on most were tom metzger and james mason And they both project they just called the struggle. They both reject the movement ideology and I agree with them on that because uh Movement has dynamism and change in effect.

And uh, well, there's none of that to be seen It's more more like entropy, which is what governs this movement in fighting and gradual Uh breakups of groups and organizations Uh, things are cooling down. Yeah, you know, there's the enemy is attacking us more and more and we're becoming more and more Disenfranchised from uh the dynamism of mainstream society and so forth marginalized and cordoned off from the mainstream so that we become basically the uh crystallized uh dead being That's what their intention is anyways to try to uh pretty much Destroy our uh dynamism Yeah Well to prevent us from change into it Yeah, so what we need to do What we need to do then obviously is to increase the dynamism And this is one of the ways through which it can be done Is uh as class and said straightening out the white man's thinking by introducing new ideas uh new information into the system that uh gets rid of the of the entropy by introducing these new sorts of concepts and ideas Uh, which manifest in practical action, uh, so arian practical idealism would be right I I would disagree with you. It's not it's not removing the entropy Just utilizing the entropy to our own advantage, right? So it's kind of like, uh you know, uh for a uh Probably overused term especially because the word first word even though it's not spelled the same as jiu jitsu, you know jiu jitsu Yeah, well you can use we can use and I think david duke uses that there's also a concept of hegel Yeah, there's a concept of hegel called sublation which is where you accentuate the positive moment in something and Uh, you know negate the negation or overcome the negation that might be somewhat Relevant as a concept praxis Yeah, yeah.

Oh, yeah. Yeah. Yeah.

Yeah. Yeah. No, absolutely, man.

Um, um, and I may I may not uh I may not always use the uh proper terms or whatever So like I said, I I'm kind of speaking from my uh, i'm drawing from my own reservoir Yeah, likewise for me. It's more mainstream philosophy for me Whereas for you it's more mainstream physics and uh that sort of conceptual well, I I guess to a certain degree I wouldn't really say mainstream though, man, because a lot of uh, Physics, uh, you know that I fucking love science, uh crowd Yes, I understanding of of physics and such they get it totally wrong Like what I was explaining to you before about the observer principle It's

not that you're actually like the act of observing like you looking at something changes it It's the fact you're you're interfering with the system with energy and such Yeah Did the Copenhagen interpretation is that because you made the conscious decision to actually interfere with the system that that? Is something that you need to take into account? Sure, yeah that that's fine, but But but the pops high articles, uh took that ran with it and then said oh well, it's you know, it's a simple act of consciousness How that interfered and changed the system and then you get people like deepak chopra, I know you go Create your own reality type crowd comes in People that just uh these new age, uh, uh charlatans that just sit there and say oh Well, all you need to do is cross your legs and fucking send out vibrations. Love love love and the reality's gonna change That's that's man It's just setting yourself up to be bait for the wolves man, but there is There is some truth I don't know if you're familiar with uh, are you familiar with that tim reifat guy from rents.com? No, i'm not.

Oh, basically his conception at one of the one of his shows he had To like remote viewing and influencing you look at the at pictures of jews and so forth And you know send hate vibrations to them and so forth and curse them. I think there's probably some reality to that I mean, what's the actual like again, like I said, what was the actual pro uh productivity of that what What are the actual like like real world results? I mean, that's kind of like a lot of the stuff with the uh, The joy of saint stuff, right, you know that that's kind of the issue. I took a lot of that, you know, what what? You can say you can you can you can uh, conceptualize a certain system of which you you know, you do your ritual And you uh, you know, and I understand I understand Magic to that degree at least you know, especially like the above as above so below So you create a microcosm of the situation and you create your own ritual and you and the more people you get involved in that ritual The more power it has blah blah blah and then like you focus on trying to change this microscope this microscopic Representation of a thing you're trying to change in the micro or macroscopic realm and you do your little fucking thing In reality, what is that actually fucking done? I think it doesn't work though to some extent because of of quantum entanglement if that's a legitimate conception.

I'm, not too sure Yeah, well quantum entanglement is a legit legitimate conception, but it's it's it's that it doesn't have anything to do with your consciousness You know, well, I think though if you're operating on something and that something is related to something else That will transfer have like a transference effect On that other thing Well, that's different you're That that's uh, I think uh, you're more referring to kind of like uh young and uh synchronicity and uh, um, um, um Come on, uh, um Collective unconsciousness I was thinking in terms of like, uh, you know, uh hypnosis and stuff where or actually no, I'm, sorry uh, you're thinking I was thinking more in terms of like, uh You're just uh, like voodoo practice where you have like a voodoo doll type stuff where you basically have uh, I don't I didn't mean to interrupt you. Sorry. The lag's fucking me up, man I I really hate stepping on people.

I'm usually pretty I try to be really good about that. I'm, sorry This hasn't really been too big a deal. But I was saying like, uh In the sense that you have some sort of aspect of another being Or something like that and then you're you're doing something to that thing Which is related to that and so through the aether it has some type of uh, effect upon it maybe That is a valid Can you can you demonstrate that? Well, I mean like like in the case of voodoo dolls or something of that sort where you have like the hair and stuff of somebody and then you curse it and So forth and then this uh, you know has some sort of transference effect that it uh has a negative effect on others through the uh the principle of uh I guess Call that synchronicity Yeah, I understand that but can you demonstrate that that actually has an impact? Oh, you can always try it and find out Have you personally um I It was good enough i'm not like i'm not trying to put you on the spot or anything I'm, just asking have you personally demonstrated and seen any effect from it? But the amount of time that you invest in doing that activity observe Uh enough fruitful benefits from it to make it actually uh, well, I haven't actually done it I'm, just saying studying that as an example of probably what will happen What what could happen I guess I don't know if that's called sympathetic magic or sort of like sympathetic black magic But i'm sure that there's some legitimacy to that otherwise it wouldn't have been done throughout history all that sort of uh, you know that particular Form of uh magical cursing and so forth of others.

That's that's right. Can I can I go ahead? Yeah, so, uh Christianity didn't have any sort of uh, uh benefit practice for centuries Uh Using that argument you just used in in a different context, uh, so, uh, do you still agree? Well christianity had the benefit of serving as a mind control psyop and people were put under its influence So it actually had an effect it but in a negative way toward those who were forced to be christian but it had a positive effect for jews because It was like a mind program Or a spiritual uh control mechanism Which we should both me and you as we said when we were discussing ci for the first part Uh had experience of that sort of like it pulls you into a vortex Or it has it exerts some type of an interest So it's still yeah Sure, and the thing is you're you're reading these passages from the so-called bible and you're conjuring up these thought forms and these archetypes You're working upon that and it's related to that and so it strengthens that archetype or that thought form and that further uh Has an influence on you in binding you to that but as it relates to this voodoo black magic cursing or Uh means of striking against jews through black magic or through the enemy through black magic in that uh in the sense of uh sympathetic magic Uh, i'm sure that there is some type of uh Relationship between doing something to a part that's related to a greater whole In that way What i'm saying is that there's uh Forces involved with other than its actual efficacy Do you have an idea an idea can be propagated for reasons other than its actual efficacy? Which is what that was the point I was trying to make and you explain that like like christianity was propagated That it actually had any real spiritual meaning or efficacy Right. So what I was saying is that just just because an idea persists doesn't mean it's correct well, of course it doesn't it's not correct in the sense of uh, you know

coherent with Being with a capital b. It's not harmonious or doesn't It can't sustain itself but in insofar it's and it's entropic because it creates chaos Through its inharmonious nature.

It's not being properly attuned to being And so it has a negative influence like christianity has a negative influence on the collective consciousness of whites So too in the case of employing black magic like the joy of satan does Probably that has some influence On the jews like I don't think it does. Oh, you don't think so No Not at all. I think it's a uh, a time sink Terrorist system is a rubik's cube that they try and uh Do you try and solve? And what is the actual product of that? Like I said, i'm focused on productivity.

What is the actual outcome of a thing? You know, I mean there are certain necessary principles that can help you like like like I said, you know regarding like, you know, older Help me. It can help lead people towards like a more of a understanding of philosophical uh Focus, you know philosophy means a love of wisdom, right? Yeah a more philosophical Bend towards their their their mentality Well, I think it's scientists today Most scientists today, sorry, I gotta get my this thought out most scientists today and even though I remember this there was a Philosophy professor that was just shitting all over. Uh, or I said philosophy psychology Sorry a psychology professor that was shitting all over philosophy And i'm sitting there thinking myself actually shitting all over philosophy and saying philosophy is a bunch of bullshit like you realize Who you use to legitimize your profession? It's a scientific method The scientific method is a philosophical methodology developed natural philosophy and epistemological Epistemological, um, uh, uh empiricism, right? So like Well, she contradicted herself basically shot herself in the foot That's typical of the yeah, exactly.

That's typical of the arrogance She's so They're arrogant and Ignorant, but but those two are bedfellows arrogance and ignorance are bedfellows Oh, the more arrogant you are the more ignorant you are the more ignorant you are the more arrogant you are Right. Yeah, exactly. Yeah, and and and who are the most um In the in the developed world american negroes, right? Yeah, that's for sure All the fuckers in the developed world is is the american I mean you can look at any Statistic and you can find the american negro is the most Sort of people in the developed world if you look at the people who have the most confidence the most arrogant people These uh claims that they're being you know pressed and psychologically like, uh, Fucking railroaded or whatever or that they're the uh, they're kings The american negro is the most arrogant group of people in the entire fucking Developed world.

Yeah, i've noticed that myself that The more i've developed your consciousnesses the more humble you are because you understand that there are things beyond yourself And you don't live your life in the lower ego Whereas jews all the non all the non-whites and jews live in their lower ego from the chinese to the east indians They're all sort of a lower

being for the most part That's why only white people are sort of this humble type that's always just more quiet and introvertive and you know Not always boisterously bragging about themselves and so on And those traits are being used against us. But here's here's a here's a really good example in the uh, the uh the form Of substance so like like you say like, uh within within the um The broad spectrum of white people a a smaller section of white people That we're actually referring to and talking about people actually probably overlap overlap with uh, asians and and negros with their their Mentality and such right like christians in other words. They have a very arrogant personality Yeah, and there's a certain type of people that are uh Susceptible to that type of programming unfortunately, um intelligent people That uh in their youth and uh, that that's that that's the thing that I think is uh my my Which is why I think it's kind of funny because the jew has a tendency to destroy itself so in their destruction of christianity this uh new uh Your uh progressive liberal paradigm But I think it it's shown again, you know, there's actual Like there's there's actual results that can be shown Doing this transition between christianity towards their new uh paradigm You're seeing a lot of people flood Which is why I believe you All right People back into christianity Specifically catholicism and the reason why catholicism is so uh entrancing 90 percent of catholicism is uh, fucking greco-roman philosophy Yeah, it's just a distortion of uh, the pre pre-aryan tradition Julius evola speaks a lot about that.

I think I forget what it was exactly Uh He doesn't have any actual substance Is greco-roman philosophy tied into it? Otherwise, what would it be? It would be that fucking book read that book and tell me that there's any Or any any higher higher really like like complex thought right, it's just a bunch of silly pathetic stories Undeadly sins and all this other shit that these these uh abstract concepts that that in this book, uh Most times I can't even justify it and really what it is So and also then you have the germanization of christianity right with protestantism and lutheranism Yeah, yeah, I heard I heard that on the other hand Good. I was just gonna say that I heard that luther was a jew actually he was an agent of the jews to create the 30 year of war Yeah That's what i'm saying like That's probably man one of the main things I actually wanted to talk to you about i'm sure you looked at my comment You um I got caught up with for a long time to myself See it the same way But it's the uh, blame mentality, right It's it's kind of indirect but what it is is it's uh, when you start looking for um, actions Right, so you start looking for like, uh bad actors like how they're connected and you start looking for jews under every fucking uh, right corner piece of wood It's an unproductive waste of time. Really? Well, I don't think it is because what matters is Yeah what they're saying what they're doing, uh, you know If they're tied in with the jews or as an agent or if they're a jew themselves, then that imputes a motive to them By virtue of essence, but again Well, like I said intent doesn't matter A poison is a poison.

It doesn't matter if somebody intends it to help you or hurt you If you can identify the poison The Foundation And and you have that proper foundation you can identify a

poison I guess I have a little bit of a different perspective. I I have a kind of a Bottom up instead of a top down perspective on these things, right? Uh logical, uh reasoning in your case. It's more that we need In your case, it's more judge them by their fruits Whereas in mine, it's more uh, the fruits come from the poison tree And they're if the poison tree is spotted then they're the whatever fruits it bears are poison Well, well, well, I guess yeah, I guess that's a way you can put it but i'm not rejecting the fact if you know Somebody's a fucking jew Not just like somebody's claiming that they're jew if you know somebody's a jew Then you can be a hostile witness to anything they say and you can already understand that If not in the 99 with 99 accuracy Out of their mouth of this garbage right, yeah that That that's again.

Like I said, i'm focused on what's productive what's meaningful what we can actually work upon Yeah, I think it's still It's still meaningful to the extent that Practical idealist, you know aryan ideals, right practical practical practical means, right? Why realistically, right? So i'm not rejecting I would think that that is practical to this extent that it negates the negation and clears that out as a possible avenue of philosophical Orientation or as a direction to go in once you know that it's jewish or bound up with jews But of course it's obviously best to examine the thing itself as well Yeah, what i'm saying what matters is finding what's true remember what I told you before You think I got into that? I uh I uh, I guess you could say my moral paradigm incredibly important truth and prudence you mean Oh, you remember thank you i'm glad you look man I'm glad you listened man that I tried to pretty hard hard. Yeah Throughout all the chaos, it's so fun. It's so Well, the the problem is is like, uh, a lot of times you you talk to people and you feel like you're talking to a fucking wall because uh Or you feel like you're showing They're too invested in their own beliefs that they don't actually want to Consider anything.

Anybody else has to say right? Yeah, they're not receptive enough. They're projective To a great extent, of course, it's a problem with this technology itself that it can be You know difficult when there's interference and stuff so people have a tendency to talk over one another but You know because of the the nature of the technology itself So that can be a problem. But yeah, I I do that a lot.

Sorry, man It's not really you it's it's me as well, but i'm just referring to other discussions i've had where You know, there's been a lot more of a problem with that So people just project more than me. It becomes a sort of almost shouting match basically Yeah, well and again, like I said like like well like we both said before You know, it comes about. Uh What is your what is your uh motivating principle, right? Ego, are you trying to uh, Uh, are you are you trying to uh put yourself out there as uh, You know, you want to be this somebody and get your face out some camera and and and be this thing You know genuinely concerned Of a higher principle, you know like me for example, you know, that's why Either Injecting myself into anything because I wanted to make sure that I had a sound foundation before I started speaking I finally felt like I had a sound foundation, you know, it happens, you know at different everybody but uh I got

frustrated with the fact that I see so many goddamn retards talking so much shit Yeah So there's misinformation and a lot of emotion a lot of emotional reactivity People not willing to be receptive and just to sit back and reflect Because they're they're part in large part, especially the younger generations Of uh the sort of uh Cell phone culture where you're just pressing buttons all the time and that puts you into a state of emotional reactivity You're reacting you're not, you know Reflecting very much exactly But of course the whole world you're living in creates that mind state where you have to react all the time to these dangers and stimuli in the environment Yeah, absolutely.

Well, that's That's the reactionary trap Um, there's actually uh, what did you talk about? Uh, uh electrical engineering for example I got into astrophysics. I actually worked on uh, and I remember uh in the military, correct You're speaking of yourself I was asking you I said you mentioned you were in the military, correct? Well, I did a little bit of training just for basic training before I decided I didn't want to continue in there at all Oh, okay. Well you still had some Engagement in it.

Well, I could tell you had still had some engagement in it and you want to know why why is that? To be mindful of by the way, you know, because this is something other people that they can scrape from you Because before our talk, uh, you used the phonetic alphabet Well, I also picked that up doing security work, too Oh, okay. Yeah, well still yeah, so I I knew you had some uh military or paramilitary experience I'll put it that way but most likely military, you know based on um, Probability. Yeah, we're in the military.

I already Be gathered that did you know I was in the military? Uh No right Because I was never really entrenched in the military. So I don't have uh, that much of an understanding of it But you have a sort of more confident and direct way of speaking and a more logical way of speaking so that's often Related to a lot of that regimentation Oh fair enough. Yeah, it has nothing to do with the military because the military oh Oh The u.s. Military is garbage Um, yeah, actually my experience in the u.s. Military.

I spent six years in a uh It's about as far as i'll go With that, but yeah, I spent I spent six years in the military. I worked on a multi-million dollar weapon systems. Oh, yeah You can say I was an electronic engineer to a certain extent I actually uh my first uh Test or whatever evaluation The new guy I scored higher than 98% I was in the 98th percentile That's just how fucking stupid those people are well, yeah in canada there's uh, it's a it's a more uh, snobbish type of uh climate there So far as I can tell they sort of they sort of look down on the u.s. Military too.

So far as I Am aware But yeah, it's In order to actually get into the military in this country You have to have like five references or something and you can't be uh can't have any real criminal background to any great extent I was kept out of the military for three years because of a little tiff that I had with the law at one point Which was nothing So that's the nature of the uptight this way I type nature of canada actually in a very uh, uh



specialized and um hard to get into I had a top secret clearance I'll put it that way I wasn't Like you're normal. I I passed all the I actually despite my uh My uh upbringing, um, I actually passed off the necessary criteria and uh, yeah, I managed to I gave this top secret clearance and uh profession that most people can't get into so uh, um, so I was like, uh Five or ten percent of people That have that applied. Uh A kind of realm that I was in I made it into that and I also made it into the 98th percentile of uh My first time Taking an examination from my field To oh, and that's a new thing.

I have I have actually a lot of material Uh, uh understated that came with it I want to learn a lot about um, like for example like electronics or something Of uh open source material, I mean It's actually it's called the uh neat modules right, uh navy electronics and uh Our navy electronics educational training or something like that, it's like it's a third degree course in electronics Right like a like a fast fast-paced. Yeah all of those documents too, so so like Fine easily, but they'll they'll teach you everything about radio jamming. They'll teach you everything about radar They'll teach you everything about fucking computing.

I mean in basic computing You don't fucking know, uh, uh muxing I mean it's all there Part of what we're dealing with today too. Yeah Obviously good to understand what's going on what uh What they're doing what they're thinking in terms of and to have insider knowledge into their particular worldview Obviously, they're going to try to uh, you know conceal the information and only leak what's already obsolete maybe in their mind but i'm sure there are all sorts of insiders that will be Doing whatever it is from their perspective At least I would hope Yeah, my my only um My my only regret is that I didn't spend enough time Secret internet the the military actually has A dark web departmentalized internet. Yeah So that would be an intro No, they call it actually they call it super net Okay It's called I believe it's Siplr I've been out of military for a long time, man.

So I get my they they love acronyms. I'm gonna get my acronym wrong Yeah, they call it super net That is that it's been enough time on the zipper net looking around Well, i'm sure there are people out there who could do all the hacking and stuff necessary to get onto that sort of thing No, it's totally no not no, it's totally compartmentalized Okay, regular internet Yeah, so it's a totally separate system Well, i'm sure that there are some electronics experts or whatever who can figure out how to worm their way in from the outside Yeah Hider And and usually the deal is that they uh when they get an insider They have kind of a limited amount of time. They want to look for specific information.

That's usually how it goes Subset that when I had uh unfettered Access to it and I could do whatever I wanted. I looked up a lot of shit. Mostly it was related to my job There's a lot of there's a lot of interesting Information that actually came across especially about psychological warfare.

Yeah, that's what they like to emphasize DARPA and stuff. Yeah Yeah, I actually uh, did you uh ever listen to uh, I have an upload on my channel about mind war by uh, What is it? Uh, akino michael. Akino, you know the temple of set one of the temple of set founders.

Yeah Did you ever listen to that or have you ever read it mind war? He wrote that himself Uh Like a co-author but still yeah Program that he co-authored So a program in the sense of like a program to mind control people through psychological trauma or something trauma-based mind control Oh, no, no, it's um, it was just a uh A re-evaluation of psychological warfare Okay So it's more it's more written like a meta level discourse or It's hard to explain. It's something it's something the best way that I can say It's something you just have to listen. I I read it.

I have the audio book. I think it's only like, um Maybe it's not super long. I have it on my channel, you know, I read it.

I read it myself I actually just discovered your channel. I had heard your comments before and you know, you seemed interesting and all I think I'd Just briefly glanced at your channel once a while ago, but then only today I just sort of uh, I subscribed to it So, you know, I haven't yet to really pursue it or peruse through all the uh, What you have on there, but it seemed like it was a lot of interesting content Oh, yeah, well, that's that's the thing. Like I said that i'm a pretty practically focused person yeah, there's uh reality to the mentality Yeah, there is and uh He's said multiple times before and I totally agree with uh, like ben class's perspective about uh, Thinking straight, right? So uh thought without actually, uh Another quotation of ben classon is thought without action is sterile From the white man's bible.

Yeah, absolutely Well, yeah, and you can look at uh, what is edward abbey? Um edward abbey, I think he was an environmental activist. He said a sentiment without action is the ruination of the soul Yeah, because you bottle it up inside and you don't Direct your energies towards any proper source or through the appropriate means So that's the sort of basis of like sexual repression and like the rabbis and all these muslims and their raping of children All that pent-up aggression they don't direct their energies properly so it becomes Uh, it leaks out in all sorts of perverse ways Like raping children and stuff like that and jewish ritual murder I would say for people which I think is uh very relevant the fact that we're prevented from uh, any meaningful action What ends up happening, you know people end up uh well, they Losing their minds going crazy, you know in multiple different ways, you know, yeah The fact that they can't uh operate on their uh And and even it and even if they don't actually uh act in any way It's the fact that they're uh A little bit myself man And it just destroys your soul the fact that you look Through something you care Right. Yeah, you want to do something you want to change things? Happening it fucking destroys you inside it destroys your life Yeah, that's right.

You have to do what you can like you're doing right there You have to get whatever information out you can and try to do something and of course They'll do whatever they can to prevent you from doing anything effective, which is their whole modus operandi Yeah, because they know what's effective they know what's effective and they know what leads to effective action Because once white people start waking up to what they're doing Then whatever they will they have whatever in terms of power and connections and knowledge at their level Then they'll do what they can to try to Oppose them in whatever way and strike against their system Yeah, well and here's another thing too and this even goes back to schopenhauer Schopenhauer's comments on nationalism. Are you familiar? Uh, no, I didn't realize that he had any I actually read that was one of the first Philosophers I ever read so I had schopenhauer's educator as Nietzsche said Schopenhauer to a certain degree was a nihilist he um He said that people uh bind themselves to nationalism because they have no other it's actually really a pretty um like modern liberal perspective But he says that people bind themselves to nationalism because they have no other greater meaning or purpose for their life pieces of shit, so they bind themselves to their nation and their people because Garbage Right, and I need meaning Divide meaning themselves and because they're garbage people, you know, yeah, I would disagree with that entirely Well, yeah, absolutely, yeah exact opposite Yeah, because you that's what julius abuela's perspective is is that you derive meaning through your participation in the collective? And that's the real meaning of the greek phrase not the suit on Know thyself means know it know yourself in relation to the collective of which you are a part in your proper role Know who you are like as in the caste system of india, you know, the sudras where the sudras uh The vaishyas were the vaishyas the merchants. In other words, you played your role and you knew yourself in that in that You remember my three-part, uh uh description of uh, you know, you're I guess engagement with existence Is that observation? introspection and contemplation man, see You remember shit no, that's good.

I wrote that one down, but I did have a vague recollection of it I just had to refresh my memory with the notes No, no, but the fact that you actually remember no, that's good man. Yeah observation introspection Contemplation. Yeah, absolutely And what you're talking about? Yeah, that's introspection, right? Yeah it the um This this distillation that i'm referring to, you know why I said I came down to three concepts, you know, you find They're reflected in everything Like um again like that's why I don't even use a pseudonym You know, I I don't even I don't ever try to apply anything to my You know, it's not for ego I want to share fucking information concepts I want to get people like that like again You know, I want to get I want to straighten out the white man's thinking right? Yeah, that's all I care about The way I get this fucking thing straight and I can play a part in it There's actually a poem that I really liked It's pretty short I mean like less than a minute Yeah, go ahead read it if you want One I can read it real quick if I can find it it's uh I forgot Where did I who is it by save that? Own, let's put it that way Oh shit Who is the poem by? Uh unknown, okay Yeah, it's on my channel well I there It's a

pseudonym.

Uh, Leonid taught some it's on my channel I actually can't find the text because I read it. I had the text And I can't find the text And now i'm pissed off Um, let me see if I can try and draw it out of my memory, uh It's not like 58 seconds. It's on my channel.

I'll just have people look at into it Yes, you want anyway, you want the channel to be listed on here? in the description for uh Or I guess just your books channel, yeah Yeah, just you know, uh, I I have a separate channel I started for uh, which I'll I'll probably if he used to scuttle instead of I'll probably post it on my books channel for like a limited time. But yeah, i'll probably i'll Oh, yeah, I don't know i'm pissed off because I can't find the actual uh But we got an accident or something in the wrong anyway, yeah, so Pseudonym Got lost in uh History so, uh By that blow. Okay.

Um, so, uh, uh What were we talking about before I went on this tangent you were talking about your tripartite conception of things observation introspection and contemplation All right. Yeah That's how it applies, uh plays into uh, like the one channel name I have uh process trianism and aspect of uh of being and how um Uh manifest in a lot of other areas of uh existence I mean if it's not immediately Obtainable by uh people who the importance of like, you know those concepts You know observation is is Reality itself like so your outward view of everything It contains everything that gives you your beliefs your knowledge Information however, you want to just define or describe any of that perspective of everything that's how observation Perspective perspection is your understanding of the self Related to your outward environment and and who and what you are addition is how you Do how you bridge that gap and how you gain wisdom and knowledge and uh But uh wisdom and deeper understanding. Well, that's sort of uh the last process or phase of that process I guess you could call that the sort of knowledge process Is uh, basically integration into yourself of uh Of that data of the senses or the contemplation It's how to how to use it the introspection Is probably just like working upon the contents of consciousness and then the contemplation Is uh more how you how you utilize that information? How do you internalize it? Right Yeah, I guess you know and then from there from there you're taking those contents of consciousness And then you're translating them into actual practical action Yeah, yeah, yeah Absolutely, so that would be maybe another phase after that after this triune phase of uh understanding or coming to That sort of knowledge then from there it's manifestation of that without which You know, it becomes sterile.

It becomes uh entropic well Yeah, that that's a good point, you know, and I would say that though the the uh distinction there with things And it influences your will um, and that that's Ultimately what i'm talking about and that's the other thing. Uh, remind me free will that's mentioned free will if I forget to mention that before because that was all a point that's relevant a lot of We discussed before or but uh It influences your will and before action First have will right you have to have will to act. Yeah The thing is is that

uh, if you have the will um There's an option of whether or not you act just how you act, right? I don't see a separation between that I see I don't see the main inhibit inhibitor And that's why I think like uh, like with edward abbey where he says sentiment without action is the ruination So I think what it is is the inhibited the inhibition of Um With the world behind it and without a way to figure out a way to to uh act Will destroy Yeah, because the will is just working on itself it's you know, it's it's impotent it's too weak Uh weakness of the will or maybe it's inappropriately directed in the consciousness of the person So they work upon themselves in a negative way that just harms themselves because they Either know what to do and are too weak and cowardly to do it or else They're too confused and their thinking isn't properly straightened out according to aristotle what he said in his practical reasoning I think it's in the book Uh sophisticus elencus, which means unsophistical reputations he said When man has a goal and the means to the goal straightway he acts so in other words In terms of your thought, you know, you know the means and then you either act or you don't act And if if people if external forces like the jews prevent you from acting In countless ways then that creates massive inner tension and creates basically blow-ups and so forth uh in the way in which it manifests itself or which could be basically so-called illegal action because they've made everything illegal and then from there It manifests an illegal action because you know, you don't care about the law anymore because the laws of them Talmudic law noahide laws, whatever Uh, there's soviet laws are against the laws of nature are against your survival and then from there you have to uh, Become basically an outlaw someone outside of the bounds of the law because the law doesn't matter anymore It's a threat to you and your survival basically Yeah, exactly.

And I guess I guess the way I look at it. It's like, uh And any ability to uh exercise your will Um what it does is it kind of uh recursively, uh Creates uh People start losing they lose their shit. They lose their mind.

Yeah, that's probably what they want people to do too That's why exactly that's one of the reasons why they're putting so much pressure on white people is a means of trying to create that reality of the evil white terrorists so that they can Hold that out and say look at the white terrorists. We the good are Opposing hate right so They can work it toward an ever more increasingly draconian law Just like it says in the turner diaries with the kohan act and then they start rounding people up They had to let us go. There are too many assuming they will let people go So they create the situation to Take response And then they use that inevitable response from whoever Or uh acts upon it, you know at whatever time Response to justify Feeding into creating more repressive measures Uh stifle That same system of repression.

Yeah. Yeah, it's basically that's one Yeah, that's one of the few things that actually What they would say Of a problem reaction solution, right? Yeah, he's he's I'll agree with him on that Well, I guess alex jones probably ripped that off hegel. Anyway, i'm pretty sure Oh Yeah, hegel and marx and all them.

They had their dialectical materialism during the soviet regime as well. They had that. Oh Yeah, it's basically.

Yeah Yeah Yeah, I guess I meant just in that in that particular expression of the concept. Yeah, but yeah, no, no, you're right Yeah, you're right. It's basically, um, the jewish kabbalah so far as I know their their uh practical Idealism is that basically? Uh, try to create your own reality disturb create disturbances and in other words chaos basically chaos magic I guess you could call it with that dugan guy and so forth who's a jew and who's bound up with putin who's a jew in russia duganism So that it's yeah, it's basically kabbalah Yeah, and that that's kind of why I rejected esotericism as well as because a lot of it's based on uh, a lot of kabbalistic uh What um, yeah, that's the same with me.

So Uh, I wanted to um touch on the free will thing and then uh When we talk Which i'm thoroughly looking forward to because this is actually really good discussion, man. I appreciate Yeah We should probably limit it to around like maximum three hours though because it I always get too tired out after a while become too uh Yeah, we can and next time can we talk uh, we can focus on more practical, uh, uh actionable things And yeah, we can definitely limit it shorter time period There's only so much to say about it and uh, yeah Yeah, well basically just focus on a certain constellation of topics and try to you know work within that little paradigm Of course there's gonna be there's gonna be all sorts of deviations but you know, it'll be like Contrapunt, I guess in music where you're just going over and over the same themes in different ways yeah, and um, yeah, the only thing I I guess uh A short here soon, but the only thing the only last topic I just wanted to touch upon was uh, That of uh free will you know? Yeah Like uh What's your feeling on free will and this also ties into like like I said multiple subjects we talked about especially uh regarding the uh veracity of the bible yeah, uh Difficult to say because since everything is sort of related to everything else and is bound up in a sort of uh Well to whatever extent In the ocean of being I guess they could call it which would be being with a capital b It's a part of it. It's a facet of it, but it's still separated from it as a distinct entity Uh, so I think the more things become more and more uh complex Complexified as you were saying I think with a systems theory conception the more individuated I guess would be the more esoteric term uh the more Uh, you have a free will and the less The less individuated you are the less free will you have so negroes And those types have the least amount of free will because they're more bound up to their collective consciousness Because they're not very individuated in terms of a higher principle of consciousness whereas white people are more individuated and so They are have more free will and most people intuitively understand that most of the non-whites are sort of governed by their emotions By the lower principles of consciousness Were you saying something? No, no, I was listening You're uh, I think uh to a certain degree as far as my understanding of what you just said I think we're uh more or less in agreement.

Um The quickest way to describe my my uh, it was on free will is that it's a uh, a choice within a sector of probability Early deterministic, it's not entirely it's not ultimately free,

you know, it's basically freedom isn't free as Kevin Alfred Strong says in his American dissident voices broadcast you have to uh, you have the potentiality for freedom but then again only to a certain Probability or degree and that depends on the degree of the of the elevation or height of your consciousness If you're a being with lower consciousness, you have the least free will you can only act within a finite set of circumstances or conditions within the condition of your of the nature of you as a finite system Uh, like a beetle or a bird or something like that Well, yeah, well I'd say depending on uh, well like for example today, you know, well you have a um Level of choices you can't conceive of something that's inconceivable to you. You can't choose something. That's uh, Not a choice, right? You know Yeah yourself You know You're limited by your physical environment, right? Well, you're limited by your essence in relation to the sum total so You're a part of that Right I'm, just going to say you're a part of that of the sum total of being to whatever extent But you're separated from it to whatever extent and then the less separated you are from it the more Unalive you are the more dead you are and that's basically what death is is disillusion So when people talk about merging with the one all that is is just self-extermination When they talk about peace And love in that sense, then all they're talking about is bringing about their own death.

So that's spiritual suicide whereas something like evilist conceptions are basically spiritual Theurgy or godhood, you know making yourself into a god through Through challenging yourself and overcoming that current of disillusion overcoming entropy Uh within yourself as a dynamic system that develops itself out of itself And uh is a self-propelling wheel So you have to be I'm, sorry. I I think I agree with that because I think that you know Yeah, you definitely you need to develop yourself to become a higher state of being I don't think we can actually become Uh the divine itself for god. I don't think that's a purpose either, you know god.

I think we can reach a higher yeah gods as in the superman like a a demigod form something that's Uh eternal or immortal through itself through attaining uh basically, all of its parts are Integrated in such a way that they're that they've eliminated entropy in the system so that they're So that would be godhood, yeah, basically Is yeah, yeah Yeah, again, it's kind of it's kind of like a semantic, uh, uh, Uh, uh distinction, right? So it's not like uh, so we're on the same page, you know, I think it's just um That's but yeah, well, that's the thing is like, uh Ultimately we're supposed to reach a higher state of being uh, as you said godhood not uh, absolute perfection and uh, absolute divinity, but uh Approximate Different uh divinity and approximate um, uh Apotheosis, I guess you'd say yeah, that's a good term Yeah We can exist in that state and still have a conscious experience Which is what I believe is the actual fucking purpose of this team here. Is that so we can have a conscious experience? Have that higher state of being right Probably I believe the purpose of physical reality is everybody looks at physical reality, you know, like spiritual types Yeah, oh, that's bad. Oh Evil evil like especially the gnostics.

Oh, it's the demiurge. Oh, right. Yeah evil Yeah, i'm not too sure if it's really it's good or evil.

It's just you know evil in the sense of uh, you know Being a potential threat to your attaining immortality if it is uh continually degraded through chaos through entropy uh, so if it's spiritualized that's what miguel serrano speaks of a spiritualization of Matter and I think ebola more or less the same about spiritualizing the earth as well that one lives on whereas the jews obviously everything they do is chaotic on the earth from monsanto foods to uh power plants to Electromagnetic fields. Oh, absolutely. Yeah, everything they touch is uh, basically turns to poison so They manifest their inner nature Well, we're we're here to um go through a a process like I said, it's kind of This is like I was saying like a science, you know, they'll do a chemical reaction In a test tube and they'll kind of like look at it, okay.

Well, I got my result, you know, whatever Uh my my product, you know through my use of reagents and whatever in the interaction For uh wisdom or context of that actual action or reaction itself, right? So kind of the same thing, you know, because I mean Um american spirituality of physical existence Especially with the nature of the physical existence that we experience today with the um obvious, um We're contended with especially, you know This uh judocracy, I guess is the best way to put it, you know, there's this global judocracy You know, um so so Yeah, so so uh, uh Well, what is it? Well, well, you know a lot of people they say well, it's just all a test They disagree with them yeah, it was a test Well, it's it's a test in the same way you put you put uh Reagents and reactants and reagents into a uh, or uh, or uh substrates and reactants and reagents into a test tube Catalyst and and you and you swirl around and you try and find some purified, uh, you know, like I said, you know That's that's the one element of like, uh, esotericism that I actually uh appreciated like alchemy, you know So when you create that reaction and you try to get purified form from it, right? Yeah, you try to get a result Turning base metals into gold philosophical gold Basically On the one hand you have godhood or you have the jews god where you can be absorbed into nothingness and cease to exist So it's eternal life or eternal death. I want I want Yeah, well on one hand you have higher being on the other hand you have uh Let's all Die and go through the process of uh millions of years of uh, struggle to reach Higher consciousness again, so uh millions of years of like kind of fumbling along and Like a fucking retard feeling along the ground and trying to find a higher consciousness through the process of uh More or less blind process of natural law or do you want to utilize and appreciate what we actually fucking have now Yeah and make See how the jews have completely perverted and Mind controlled the white population to basically go along with entropy with their own destruction They don't have any regard for their kind because they've been demoralized to look upon White people as devils as the evil one so That leads to their own destruction and that's why the jews have uh, obviously created the anti-white narrative that they perpetually bang into the brains of whites As a means of getting them to commit racial



suicide so Obviously straightening out the white man's thinking is the most important thing because then people at their level In their own in their own relationships and jobs. They will do what they do with their knowledge and whatever so all you have to do is just make sure that as many useful intelligent and Conscientious people who have their own interests at heart Wake up And understand what their interests really are that if their collective doesn't survive then they won't survive So even if they are purely egotistical You really can't afford to be purely egotistical because you won't survive if your collective race doesn't survive Because then you'll just be killed off by the enemy or whatever the case so Yeah, but they don't have that.

They don't have they don't have that deeper understanding and that's that's the thing is to keep people ignorant So and that's what they uh, keep people ignorant that they they but here's the thing though You can look at uh And i'm not saying that they're not the enemy because they are the enemy don't get me wrong I think there's this uh, this different nation almost this um um Nation of the jew As this don't get me wrong. I understand kind of like the motivation behind it, you know, they have a lot of power Very good at what they do you know and uh But Created this uh complex system and and what they did is it's uh news Around our people Without them seeing it and then what right now what they're doing is they're typing that news Yeah, that's so we got all these different components coming coming coming in at us from all these different directions right Uh, they they they drew us into a trap Yeah, it's like a mafiosi behind somebody's neck with a wire just like in the godfather. Yeah, we're just I get it.

Yeah So, yeah, obviously what we need to do then is just to make sure that white people understand What's going on because they they understand only parts of the picture need to understand more The main causes if not necessarily the main cause itself at a higher level in Necessarily at least at a sufficient level but as high as levels as we can to integrate it all together as a fully You know, uh cap Encapsulated picture to give them that understanding Yeah, so so the point is is that we need to uh For people and uh Share a deeper understanding with them, correct? Yeah, basically Communicate. Yeah, even in the most simplistic terms like, uh, you know somebody going around Uh stamping money bills with the phrase jewish white genocide and then a website reference to a website just You know dumping the bills off in the bank or something, you know One dollar bills so people just pick them up and they circulate around and they see that Just basic propaganda messages jews behind immigration, whatever the case You know, then people start to understand That's good I've retired a privy wall. Yeah Yeah, my point is is that uh We've identified one of the biggest things is uh being able to reach for our people, right? Yeah of our people that uh matter so, uh Hopefully Yeah, and that's why look at the uh The censorship we're dealing with right so, uh, so they got us there they already identified Yeah identified that so, uh How do we overcome that? That's the uh, that's the next question So, how do you how do you uh properly? Get a message through percentership uh without resorting to extreme measures that are going to

obviously be Utilized against the actual core meaning of the message you're trying to send.

Yeah, you don't want to mix, you know You don't want to convoy Because of the fact that it's going to be misrepresented through jewish media Yeah, or or for example In the in the case of like a david. Ike You don't want to distort the message to such an extent that it becomes either a joke or it becomes Unintelligible and something irrelevant like it's not the jews. It's the zionists Right, but what's the solution to that that's what i'm saying in terms of actual In terms of the physical form or the the actual form of its distribution the message Well, that's what i'm saying I have a solution to it, but i'm asking What we should do is uh save this for the next show The more practical, uh, that could be a part of the next discussion is uh, sure, you know practical detailed, uh Methodology or whatever you want to call it Yeah, that's fine.

But what I can say I guess as a teaser the solution is instead of uh Do a fucking wall Instead of trying to brute force this fucking thing Uh use a little bit of uh Bulls against them. So, uh, uh, like, uh, for example, what's one thing that jews always loved? Always loved uh community organization, right community organizers non-profit organization Right because uh, what does that allow people to do? All right That allows them the ability to launder money Right and avoid taxes, right? Yeah, yeah, so, uh, what's what's the other uh aspect of that not sure I don't know Looks like you had faded out a little bit here. Oh, uh, looks like you found the doctor and i'm Looks like you faded out a little bit there Oh, did I of course? Something fucking meaningful Yeah, what did that bring up so I can basically you asked me the question I said I didn't really know And that far back, yeah Ah fuck.

All right. So, um All right. So, um God damn it.

I swear to god sometimes the way that this these disruptions occur Yeah, almost as if they're living It's intentional, you know Well, we can just swipe next time if you want Well, no, no, I I know what i'm gonna say and it's really quick It was like a fucking two-minute thing. I was almost done and then he told me that I got all it was all fucking right point is You're talking about the jews You're talking about non-profit organization Yeah, that's what I was about to say. Yeah, the jews use non-profit organizations for multiple reasons organizations for this, uh purpose of money laundering Profit organizations for the purposes of people using tax exemptions in corporate business so non-profit organizations by uh, for example, uh regarding america They have a 501 c3 status so they are not allowed to be politically involved in any manner Uh, what is considered political involvement is decided by the ultimate powers that be and blah blah blah Didn't the creativity movement do that though? Say again, uh, didn't the creativity movement do that? They had their 501 c3.

They tried Yeah It failed they it failed because they were explicitly racial. I'm about to get

on that point. All right The way you can do this the way you can uh, uh subvert or undermine the system to your own benefit Not focus on any as any Explicit political racial connotation You focus on the implicit Uh, we all understand or should understand by now the multitude of implicit Uh avenues, uh regarding race as the person had described, uh here, um Name and I don't want to know your name, but uh, uh, uh block colibri or uh Their concepts are uh, I forget But anyway the the guy that i'm speaking with here Well, they're gonna know what it is they're gonna know what it is because I already put up my name which is loki Remember that we discussed that.

Oh, okay. Yeah. Yeah Okay, okay, okay, so loki loki here, yeah Yeah, yeah, uh, we already discussed uh some of these uh concepts but uh Many people need to uh come to is that uh If you do try to develop any sort of uh, 501 c3 organization uh, uh or uh uh political Or not or i'm sorry not political, uh charity charity organization Uh focus on uh, let's say uh, opioid abuse in apalachia, right? right Truck is that can apply to that's all white, right? Yeah, and that's a big problem everywhere in this town too in this whole area I'm from the midwest man.

I bailed from the midwest because of the uh, opioid epidemic Tried to help an old friend of mine Trying to get clean And he hit well I guess I misunderstood what he meant by trying to get clean because of what he meant was he was trying to clean me out My home, yeah That's said we use it as a fucking uh front or whatever Yeah, it's obviously Account You know, if anything you want to know the biggest problem that uh any uh underground organization ever ran into what's that? Well Yeah, exactly taxation and funds yeah, so What's a good a good uh means of uh, you know kind of uh you know, I guess some people would call it laundering but Let's just say cleaning cleaning your funds and there's also cryptocurrencies that might be useful as well as alex linder says Well, yeah sure but but the also did the uh, you gotta understand there's a there's a origin point and an end point with cryptocurrencies and um, especially regarding bitcoin, it's not Not Yeah, they're like an intra intra white national cryptocurrency only for white nationalists But then who can you trust a lot of time but they realize that that's what it was being used for and they so uh something that can be put that money can be put into from without but not uh That is not derived from without They i'll say the the d and not the d anonymized it I'll just put it that way. I'm just I'm sure that there are other alternatives there. But then of course it it becomes more and more.

Uh, You know, it may may be workable though. Uh some sort of like intra movement As a part of it Yeah as a part of a system sure. Yeah i'm not saying that i'm not i'm not like, uh saying that that's not a part of it, but all i'm saying is that uh, is that We need a non-political non-racial, uh outlets or organizations that are in conformity with what we're trying to do protections that Legal protections that exist Like I said, jude just do right they have these legal protections For like uh community organizing and political or you know They say non-political organizations these ngos the shit that they they're using to use that against the fucking system We can do that easy way to do that because they

even Man they even fucking describe it.

They even talk to you about how all these implicit things and like how they're like Uh paranoid schizophrenic fucking uh Observations of reality about how anything that has any sort of authoritarian For anything like that, it's all cryptically white supremacist. Yeah Yeah Yeah, that's the problem It's implicitly area the problem with that too is that they might just start declaring all of that which is cryptically or implicitly white As that maybe setting up some fakes themselves and then saying that that is their Your personal comes in there, you know, then you use your own personal ability to read up to differentiate between The bullshit and whatever no i'm just saying in terms of their setting legal precedents for uh Auditing and you know shutting people down they might set up their own fake organizations that are Somewhat reminiscent or similar to that and then use that as a justification They're got those it's the adl and splc no, no i'm talking about already got this i'm talking about that the jews might set up fake white fake cryptic white Organizations and and then claim they're white supremacist and then use that as a justification for shutting down others that are legitimate Well, man, that's obvious because if they if they openly claim they're white supremacist and they haven't and they're actively engaged In the system. No, i'm just saying that they might I'm saying that the system might claim that those which are cryptically that are that to set a legal precedent using whatever fake Uh contrived organization that they've contrived that is not explicitly white but as you say implicitly And then they can try to justify Extending legal precedents to set down other Organizations that are of the of that major Yeah, you're saying but i'm saying that uh Where we're at right now the people that the point that we're at Um more or less capable of jumping through those hurdles and making those, uh, actually like I said Remember that's why I said the most important thing is having a proper foundation right on they have the improperly They're going to see that shit a mile away, right? Yeah The jews aren't this uh that they're not this fucking.

Uh, uh This this this uh On on uh Surmountable enemy, you know, they're they're they're not they're they're catalysts, right? They like to create that appearance here. They're an agent of entropy. Yeah They like to create the appearance that they're infallible so that they can condition the populace just like a boxer Just like a boxer in a fight.

They basically try to deke out or fake out the opponent by a Psychological warfare type of gimmick, you know that way they don't even have to fight the war they just uh, You know let the opponent defeat themselves through fear and so forth which uh inhibits and neutralizes their opposition to themselves But yeah, yeah With respect. Yeah, I think we're we're mostly in agreement on that. Yeah.

Yeah, the thing is, um I don't want to look at them As a situation in A way you don't want to look at it. Is that this is uh Divine insurmountable enemy, I guess. Yeah, that's a big point.

That's what I see a lot of uh manifested In a lot of the way people, uh try to portray the jews Yeah, the problem with the uh Everywhere there's jews. Yeah, they have influence This is Well, sure They're very influential people They're very clever. They're very smart and they're not people that should be uh underestimated The groids right like the groids.

I see a lot of people underestimating the groids Yeah, they can have a whole other component to their to their operational ability they can be a cunning With no not not not even I would I mean, yeah, perhaps yeah, they do have an element of cunning There are actually most of them are fucking mulattoes. They're not actual droids. It's bestowal.

We got plenty of mulattoes. But anyway, yeah It's not that they're necessarily cunning But And that brutality has a psychological impact on most white people because they see that And groid walking down the street chomping on a white on a white infant's arm Yeah That that has a uh effect You know that that well they get off on that sort of thing too. That's sort of their uh, Their little gimmick is uh, look at me.

I'm tough and powerful Uh, i'm a brutal savage That's their whole their whole worldview with respect to the organizations that are discussion with respect to the with the crypto Organizations that you were discussing that's sort of been done in a way with the alt right when they had the identity europa type stuff Which is like cryptic No No, because it was political and racial. Like I said, it can't be political. It was somewhat not really racial though it was uh Identity europa.

Come on, man. That's obviously racial Well, he's smart man. It's not it's not about like like particularities or or anything like that Like it's not like oh i'm gonna get into a debate with semantics, you know The people you're dealing with they don't give a fuck about semantics Fucking uh A cross or a Celtic cross or anything on you could say.

Oh, well, that's not actually Involved with that to use it, but you know, come on, man. You're you're not gonna fool these fucking something The way that they fool white you're not gonna fool them the way that they fool the white populace Well, I mean like a symbol like the eagle or something like that some type of organization of that sort You know just a more general You need you need a new type of symbol yeah, like I said like the in the in the uh, But the origination of that symbol Have any association anything racial or political if you're trying to do Answer and which I think most people should try to do Couldn't have anything out. I mean, come on.

This is uh, like I said Leaderless resistance Yeah, well, I guess You can't sit there and say You know i'm not saying that definitely don't sit there and say oh hitler hitler this hitler that uh in worship hitler And say, you know this and that about you know, whatever particular political ideology I'm not saying that means that they're bad people or that you need to fucking Shit on the fucking download there's ways that you can represent their beliefs other ways Like I already explained to you like I I And if I I didn't even get into the whole thing because I keep going on tangents That's my problem But I keep

going on hands, but did anything about my philosophical explanation of my metaphysical beliefs heard time Did that did anything that I actually said about that? Uh or say about that? uh to like uh National socialism or fascism or hitler or whatever It's completely based on rational rational reasoning upon a separate of and and context and perspective of reality what i'm saying is we need a higher caliber of people that are Capable of doing that and creating organizations based upon that. Yeah I think uh, they can Foundation from which they can derive things like the national alliances. Cosmotheism is somewhat non-racial cosmotheism Oh The problem is is that uh Something like branded As long as you don't call it cosmotheism.

No, actually, there's a lot. I agree. I actually really like cosmotheism Oh, yeah, I mean some that's the thing like what our discussion here with your with your particular philosophy that combined with or integrated with the Some radical traditional type of conceptions could be used as some type of uh esoteric organization with an exoteric You know just organizational component To it at a more basic level So it could serve as an initiatic order sort of speak like the order in the turner diaries Type of thing and then from there just conscript people like an associate organization.

You set it up on the net If they agree to these are those principles they can set up their own particular organization locally if If they uh pass certain tests and whatever just like the creativity movement and so forth, okay yeah, I got I gotta ask you to stop talking because you understand and the deeper component Would like to talk with you offline a little bit more about this at some point. But uh, yeah Yeah, so that's a general point. Anyway that you're saying Some of the things I say Yeah You know first layer is what I described you're touching on the second layer.

So like uh, yeah the esoteric the uh, Exoteric versus the esoteric and like uh, yeah and then like uh, oh well how to see if your society's operate. Well, yeah, exactly. Yeah Yeah, that's obviously something to But first you need to have what do you need to have That's operable Right sort of like uh It can't be political or racial Well, I mean just as they formed it as they formed it initially just with like organizational Gatherings of people and stuff That's the ultimate idea is it's about a organization, right? Yeah, but it can't be explicitly political or racial Yes Would it be more just like philanthropic and humanitarian or type something like with your opiate, uh conception And then having more like an ethical Sorry always, I mean Uh creativity, you know, they were they were explicitly racial and explicitly political And they still managed to get a 501 at least Uh momentarily or whatever they still managed to get legal protection as a religious organization.

I think they actually still have today Unfortunately, if you ever identify yourself as a creator pretty much uh Well, you're you're pretty well fucked. So, uh, yeah You'll be associated If you uh, you know, I don't know created, uh A religion based on a three-fold aspect of being and it had nothing to do with uh Or uh political or racial realities, but it had uh philosophical underpinnings at a foundational, uh philosophical principle that uh

Undeniably And uh The same. Uh, yeah Somewhat like scientology in a way Yeah, well how would but but here's the thing well, yeah, well, yeah Oh, actually scientology man the way that they attack their uh critics and stuff Yeah, it's all legal Yeah, they understand the legal system right exactly that's i'm glad you brought that up that's another great So you can create you can create like a crypto racist, uh corporate cult Only something something that wouldn't look, uh, you know Dangerous or threatening to people something that would be sufficiently appealing to them ethically Yeah, yeah, but but uh, but uh, but a decentralized but a decentralized network of uh crypto racist cults That are focused on a myriad of different.

Uh, yeah particular interests At the same time, how how would they how would they keep track of that right exactly because then they could own you Right Detections on your side if you're intelligent enough if you look at Especially like you said you brought up scientology especially if you understand, uh, the uh litigious aspect of it and this is the Main points to try to get across to people you like There is there's a good element to lone wolf and leaders for the uh leaderless resistance and all that If you if you have a solid ideology that people can actually uh adhere to even uh Both tom metzger and lewis beam will both admit You know, it's kind of hard to say who came up with the concept first, but they both admit It's a child of necessity. It's not an ideal. It's not an ideal.

Uh, uh, uh result It's not something that you want to strive for it's something it's it's a stopgap measure, right? What you need to figure out is a means to organize that it's a stopgap kind of find out a means to organize beyond that so So the best way to means uh, the best means to organize beyond that is is a means that where you can't be really Tracked and that they can't uh, yeah the system That's what i've been putting for you I put forth a lot of those ideas in that white praxis handbook on my website just as just general outlines, you know, just very basic general outlines starting security companies getting land of course and survivalism both in Uh in built up areas and then in rural areas also so you have your own farmland that can service people who are uh involved in you know, whatever more urban environments or semi-urban environments So that it's not concentrated like the branch gravidians or ruby ridge where you could be a target and be basically done away with Create compounds what you do is you create a uh, a uh You move into an order pretty existence society and you create a uh parallel society within that small town Compound do not create a compound because you just make yourself a target don't do that We can do that one time recently when the police came by here because I was being harassed by the jews next door and they Ratted me the cops because I told the jew that I would charge him with harassment if he kept bothering me So they ratted me to the cops the jewish Police sergeant who came by with three other police officers. He was saying oh Well, if you don't like being bothered by noise, why don't you go and live in the countryside and so forth, you know Like they they want you to run away and go and hide in the countryside They don't want you to be involved in mainstream society Because that's exactly what they anticipate will be the effective

strategy against them is the creation of a parallel society That they can't perceive or target Which is sort of like diffused within their system like a sort of virus in their in the system in the geography Principle of nature and and this is my best way of actually describing what i'm talking about. It's a principle of nature Probably the most uh destructive, uh, I mean if you really think about the principles of life itself How does cancer operate right so I always say a uh metastasized Cancer and the corpse of this dying society Create a network of tumors In this corpse dying corpse gross metaphor, but it makes sense Yeah, that's the best way to look at it but tasticized spread systemically throughout this entire society Of tumors that are networked Because what does cancer do cancer cancer utilizes your own body against itself, right? right So that's what we need to do we need to utilize our own system against itself Supposes, uh, well, uh, they uh, they like to uh scheme and and use corruption and and and uh, uh Being and all that shit against us so They love ngos so, uh Why don't why why aren't we more clever with creation of ngos and using the system against uh the system self promote people, uh instead of uh getting involved with like uh, uh don't get me wrong trade trade skills are good, but yeah people this this Strange mentality of being a good worker, you know slave mentality being a good worker Yeah, it's something I've always just like Yeah Grift society for all you can and that's what i'm doing right now Right now i'm i'm forced to live off welfare because the jews boycotted me from here because of this hate speech case that I have And of course the employment equity act in canada where I am uh basically Cuts you out just like affirmative action.

So that's what I kept saying to other people too, but they would always be like, uh, You know, oh you're lazy. You shouldn't be allowed to do that. Blah blah blah, but of course Yeah, why don't you feed the system? They're gonna end up in the same position you're in eventually at some point Yeah, but not but not only that but at the same time You want to know what the best work towards them is? Okay.

Well, you're working hard to prop up the system and you're paying taxes to something that's trying to kill you So are you really that much better? You're popping up the system and paying taxes towards it that they're using against you That's what I had said in one of my discourses having a white general strike just unplug yourself totally from the system To the extent you're able to and work against it from within and if you have to work Then only work to the extent that it it serves your cause the white cause instead of the system You know minimize the cost of your living. Don't be a consumer or a status-seeking Jet-setter type all the money you have or you make that you don't need for yourself should be Pulled into the movement or fun as class and said not plowed back into the movement Hey real quick, uh keep talking I gotta take a piss i'll be right back You continue what you're saying and then we uh, we close this out if you want. Yeah, it's getting a bit late for me Okay, yeah, sorry man, I know I I have a tendency to uh After the conversation, you know, so no worries man.

I'm sorry. I'll be right back So, yeah, basically the distinction between being a creator on



the one hand like in the creativity movement fulfilling uh employment Uh, not necessarily gainful in the monetary sense what class and prescribed, you know, we have to have fulfilling employment or activity That is life affirming. We're not workers.

We're not slaves. We're not proletarians or ants in an anthill There's a distinction between the creator and the worker a worker is a drone slave a creator is somebody who Does creative meaningful work to actually benefit? their own kind ideally And that might entail creative destruction against the enemy Uh, which is not necessarily illegal activity, of course But then again what's illegal and what's not so? Yes for people who have the option if for women and so forth who are poor then they should just you know conceive children and be a a welfare mama if that's possible for them to do so Uh say they don't know who the baby's father is. Whatever the case And just have children out of wedlock.

Don't make it official Uh, then the man can just be there unofficially on the side uh people can go on disability they can go on welfare they can do all sorts of means to uh Ensure their survival, but of course understanding that the jog tries to screw people over all the time Which is what happened to me several times about they're trying to throw me off welfare onto the streets and so forth And then you're denied a means to have a place of residence too because jews own the proper rental property management companies so basically There's always a you know, it's like walking through a land mine field You're always encountering potential dangers and that's the jews mentality create chaos everywhere They go try to stick a knife in your back in every possible way but absolutely uh devote all of your time to the cause instead of to uh, the pause being a mere drone in the system And what's the point of that? What's the point of being a careerist? When you don't derive anything out of it other than some money maybe at best Because you're contributing to the system and that's exactly what you don't want to be doing Because there's really nothing you can do in this society that's good in terms of any work because everything you do contributes to society uh And that is against your own kind If you're a doctor, you're pushing pills and pharmaceutical products Go ahead Oh, I was just agreeing with you. Yeah, I just said absolutely. Well, that was actually the reason why I dropped out of physics, man uh my roommate at time she was uh getting into engineering and I told her the same thing Of course, she didn't listen to anything.

I had to say They these are like a lot of people and I I think that most people have to get over for um Let's say these things man. Most people they're uh, Have a little bit of interference We were talking Looks like it looks like you're having a little bit of a cut out Looks like you're having a little bit of a cut off again, man Freaking up too. Yeah, it's probably my internet.

Am I coming through clear now? Yep. Usually that's what it does. It's just like a short interference Yeah, I just wanted to make sure yeah, it's like usually it's a For there, um, yeah, so, um They need to get over their own ego and their own pride Yeah, that's usually what it's what it's about for them is their careerism is i'm a label.

Look at me I live here and I have this and do that blah blah Nope Yeah, one of the people uh, one of my roommates at the time She was uh involved with uh biological engineering Towards uh The end of my um focus in uh university, uh studies, you know Astrophysics and all that. I I was talking to her about it You know, she ended up getting uh, uh an internship with the u.s government. I said aren't you worried about? actual effects of uh Your research and studies and work In the u.s government because uh, I knew her through her boyfriend Thing Um, especially with her i'm not gonna get into it, but uh women are trash for the most part But anyway, unfortunately, they're careerists and self-seekers.

So they'll do whatever it takes to get status and money and Oh, but yeah, anyway, yeah, she tried she uh Approached me a few different times I should have just taken her up on it. Uh, but uh, I didn't because uh Well, you know, I guess i'm an Aryan at heart Yeah Uh, I couldn't do that to my uh, my friend But anyway, yeah, so, uh, I knew her through my friend that I knew through the military. She was in the military as well so she understood The nature of the government and all that and so she took up a uh internship with the government while she was uh going through uh American self And uh, I was uh, like I said, I was going through physics and stuff tour about it and uh Was like, uh, I don't give a fuck i'm gonna get a good job Right i'm gonna get paid well and that's why they're they're they're promoting feminism because man females are the uh, Ultimate uh Cop chasers, you know Yeah, they basically just serve themselves All they are as alan watt said in one of his presentations women are a big ego.

That's why they're the new world orders uh Most useful tool because they just serve themselves and they don't have any regard for anything But that acceptance so far as it benefits themselves or makes them feel good from one moment to the next and when uh When something makes them feel unpleasant and they just shift their attention away or find some way to distract themselves so that they don't have to face reality because uh, they don't really have any moral fiber in the sense of Having integrity They don't have any they don't have any concept of a higher being I don't think Yeah, they're pretty much Oh, yeah, they're more of a limited consciousness Ideal No, their consciousness is more restricted to uh, the more chthonic tellurian function of existence Which has its purpose of course, but at the same time You know when that becomes the ultimate purpose in life is like living for the means instead of for the end So as nicha said of women that women is the bridge to the superman Without the superman there's no point really in anything. So If they're not serving that purpose, then they're pretty much More of a hindrance than any help Yeah And uh, I just gotta ask real quick. Did you uh use the term, uh chthonic? Yeah You better stop because uh Starting to like you Oh, I see You're you're uh, you're a verbiage you're lexicon man.

Well, I do my best Yeah, no, no, yeah, you have a uh, you you have a uh, A very in in the properly uh positive usage of the word verbs of vocabulary and that's uh And like I said, I think I mentioned this before I don't know if it's to you but uh Look up our linguistic

determinism. Basically your understanding of language determines your thought to a certain degree So do you have a more uh complex and involved, uh For uh, uh vocabulary, I guess say It's usually a sign of deeper thought or uh deeper ability for thought so Well, it's just you know I don't think i've ever it's rare. I run into anybody that's uh used a lot of the the uh terms I just have to make sure I mentioned that Atomic and uh rat rat rationalist nation or a ratio of sedentation, sorry, yeah and uh, and so much other things you said well, those are I don't use those words because I I I know most people don't have a fucking understanding what they mean.

Yeah When you see around you such degenerated people that they don't have any any great, uh Vocabulary they can't articulate any more subtle thought than mirror I like this. I don't like that So it just becomes emoticons eventually is all their language consists of and that's pretty much what jews want Jews want everybody speaking esperanto or some sort of dumbed down barbarous language pigeon english Basically basic english Yeah, yeah pigeon english, oh my god, if you're not familiar with it look it up, uh, I think it's uh, p-i-g-i-n It's basically it's it's Nignog nignoggy which isn't that what they use in like creole or something or in louisiana or something? No, no, it's it it has to do with the british isles in their colonies Right like in jamaica trinidad jamaica Like someone did the poopoo and she get in neck and uh He said he didn't like the poopoo and she always dude. It's like Well, that's basically the way negros or niggers speak in the states.

Anyway in the ghetto That's their vocabulary plus their own additions their own eccentric bizarre Ebonic language that they speak speech and slanguage as it's called Yeah, oh would you call it slangwood that's fucking great well, that's i've never heard that before that's actually That's actually a dictionary written by some rapper called e40 in the 90s I think it was a dictionary of slanguage or something That he actually wrote a dictionary about that some rapper from california Oh, okay Well niggers can be clever. So yeah I was trying to wait. I was trying to avoid those terms, you know, I try to avoid nigger kike and all that shit So I usually don't say those words So just in case anybody's like oh, he's a jew because he didn't say nigger or kike Well nigger kike nigger kike nigger kike.

So yeah, I said it well Sometimes it's useful as a term of disparagement to put them in their proper place Because they don't really know they don't really deserve to be dignified with the words afro-american or afro-miss in that because I was called negro this entire conversation. So or negro whatever With ben clark baston on that. Yeah, it's a term of disparagement Yeah, nigger is a term of disparagement and needs to be used I just I don't use nigger because of um, Well, you know for numerous reasons I just I just uh, I want the message to get out there and i'm sorry I'm sure most people can understand when I say negro.

I mean nigger. So yeah. Yeah, I got it I sort of do that myself, too It's only sometimes that I delved into the depths using nigger.

But then again in most cases it's deliberately done as a sort of uh thumbing of the nose at them But yeah Absolutely. Oh, no, I I can't even tell you but enough time left in this for to describe Properly, uh the depth of my hatred And kikes there is there is a uh, A uh egalitarian This thing from that when I talk about uh all my uh, you know practical, you know solutions my philosophical ideals and this that Any intelligent person can see that they're they're directly in contradiction, but also the the uh, Full reason why I avoid any of that is what we just described before the avoidance the systems that have been set in place by to Prevent us from Being able to properly organize and instead of and instead of intelligently organizing ourselves Instead we behave like niggers and we just decided to charge headfirst into a fucking steel wall They kept doing that and they kept doing that and they kept doing that for fucking decades Yeah, that's the reason why I say that uh, uh, you know a lot Regardless of your criticisms or whatever. However, you're you feel about mason uh, james mason had a massive uh I don't even think his uh influence is yet to be seen for uh manifestation, but He saw Bribe Things The nature of things in his particular time or uh I mean It became outwardly Obviously apparent to most of us for his time He had foresight.

He's not somebody to uh, well sure. Okay, he likes, uh You know, he was talking about how when he was like 30 40 he liked to sleep with like, you know younger girls whatever Talk about how he liked to have sex with fucking children. He wasn't a fucking pedophile, right? uh, you know younger women yeah, he had good criticisms and uh in siege he had some good criticisms, but overall, it's uh It just sort of seemed to propound a wait and see type uh pacifism in his siege book Absolutely at the end sure but There's an element like I said, you know, like you can disagree with like i'll say it about him like liking Because I don't like I mean, I don't want to see some 40 year old guy chasing a 15 year old.

Okay, that's fucking disgusting I don't like that I don't like that for numerous reasons Just emotional reasons rational reasons. I don't like that but And to describe it the things he said You can disagree with uh the latter portions of the book Uh his concept of universal order and such. Yeah, it's basically a weight approach Now obviously, you know explains why he ended up becoming a christian identity Same thing wait and see jesus is gonna come.

Jesus is gonna come save us, you know, right? Yeah Okay, what his view of jesus is jesus and aliens and the whole reptilian thing and blah blah blah, yeah Book and like all the other can book and all that. It's all garbage Yeah He calls sandstone dr8 like like regarding the uh, uh, One of the uh, south american sites in chile. I can't I can't remember A particular site.

But anyway, there's a lot of lies in his books Can he's bullshit uh, yeah a lot of the basis for like the the joy of satan like uh, uh, What do you call extra trash? real importance people It's not bullshit. It's garbage. It really is Yeah, it does seem pretty uh science

fiction oriented Yeah Everybody everybody's free to disagree with me on that, you know, I actually Time to look into it, you know, i'm not saying that i'm not like pans and saying They talked about uh graves and reptilians That's what the uh, jew jew world order wants is to create their fake staged alien invasion for the uh Unification of humanity through the chaos that they're intending to impose on people.

So that might be just another instantiation of that agenda to try to You know hook people into that to that belief system, which is again Salvationistic and messianic sort of it. It ties into the sort of kalki avatar the uh, you know jesus Aryan christ or whatever the case and ci Well, yeah Problem reaction solution project blue beam, right? Yeah Solution problem, uh project blue beam, right? You know, so I mean I I and like I said, man, i'm not saying that I have all the answers but as far as i've looked into I will say I will say That issue because I like I said, I I don't speak out of ignorance I actually um Investigate these subjects a lot Time Investigating any particular Before I speak on it. Otherwise I say I don't know enough about it Yeah for me, I just say according to these people or those people this And then if I adopt, yeah, if I adopt their conclusion, then I say Okay.

Well probably this maybe that Sometimes I assert that that's the case. But yeah, i'm i'm not entirely uh convinced in most cases Oh, no, absolutely. Well, that's because you're intellectually honest and that's a hard thing to find in most people Actually honest people but what I will say about the extraterrestrialists Uh, the lloyd pie stark for child That is very interesting and I will say That that still poses a kernel of doubt in my mind Well, I think that there are extraterrestrials but at the same time Uh, yeah much of what is being said is disinformation so it's questionable because there are books like Norman bergron's ringmakers of saturn and stuff that and there's alleged footage even though it's from nasa, which is of course somewhat of a suspect organization itself But there's there's alleged footage from russian cosmonauts and stuff about Alleged Spaceships around the rings of saturn and so forth.

So It's questionable. I don't really know. It's not really something I can definitively conclude Same way with me man.

I'm familiar with those things. Uh, you're talking about norman bergeron, you know, i'm familiar with that that's uh, Familiarized with that throughout listening to some of david ike's talks I actually as much as I think david ike is a piece of shit and a liar A simple agent just like uh on a different level from alex jones 90 percent of what that guy said 90 percent of what that guy says is fucking true yeah, I haven't really paid too much attention to him other than a few of his presentations, but yeah, it does seem uh legitimate to some extent because they have so much uh Symbolism and everything related to planet saturn and even the moon with the death star and uh star wars and so forth The moon resembles the death star When I break away from him as he says, uh, oh you see all these uh hexagrams or stars of david. Yeah That's that's that's not the jews.

That's uh interdimensional reptilians By the way, uh, the jews are actually the most, uh, Oppressed by this uh system, right, you know the jews and that the jews are still the perpetual victim Yeah, the most oppressed by the system. That's It sucks people in with that 90 percent truth and then he he pulls a rug out from under you once you once he gains your trust Sort of like a con man playing his little uh, uh, you know table Game with that p and the the cups shell game or something like that Right, well the best lie is 90 truth, right? Yeah, that's how they pass it off Yeah, just like christianity, you know, they couldn't uh pass off christianity Unless it was add anyway. Yeah, that's so uh, it's a whole thing and uh You know for your your sake and my sake.

Um Probably uh cut it off. Uh Uh, if you want to talk like shortly after this, uh whatever but uh, yeah, I think we uh That was a lot of stuff. There's a lot to read Well, it says five hours and 45 minutes on here.

So that's how long it's been Yeah, we can we can always over we can always go over the same ground and subsequent discussions For various topics and more more detailed analysis I I assume you probably know more than me about a lot of these more science related issues and uh more things related to your actual experiences in the military, which you don't necessarily have to reveal but i'm sure it gave you a fair amount of insight into the mechanics of jog in up close and personal ways That'll be something interesting to touch on Yeah, yeah, absolutely man, yeah, no, there's uh, yeah, there's a lot more I can talk about for sure all right, so I'll vote. Uh, should I call you raw? Yeah, that's fine. I don't give a shit.

Okay Call me whatever man Well, I guess that'll be the pseudonym that you'll use for this Podcast unless you want to change it or reincarnate in a different form at a different time Yeah, no, it's all right, yeah that'll work for now man okay, well, I guess we'll go now and then Tomorrow i'll put this up on there once I have it all edited But if you want to send me those images and stuff Or like a folder of images that are related to your conceptions of entropy and stuff Maybe they can there can be a slideshow in the background Uh where it just repeats itself over and over again or something Uh, yeah, we we can do that. Yeah Are we still recording or no? Yeah, do you want me to just cut it off here? We can just talk Yeah, yeah, let's do that. All right.

Well, thanks for listening everybody

# **BERSERKER**

---

## **BOOKS**

---

